

Ruth Tanbara Papers

Copyright Notice:

This material may be protected by copyright law (U.S. Code, Title 17). Researchers are liable for any infringement. For more information, visit www.mnhs.org/copyright.

Version 3
August 20, 2018

JACL FOURTH BIENNIAL EDC-MDC

断行

ACTION ON DECISIONS

CONVENTION • RADISSON HOTEL • SEPTEMBER 1-4



1961



Save hundreds of dollars...*

JET ECONOMY SERVICE TO THE ORIENT!

You can fly to the Orient at a new lower fare. Economy Service on Northwest saves you hundreds of dollars over first class jet fare. You travel in style—*Northwest Style.* Enjoy the super luxury of Intercontinental DC-8 jets coupled with famous Northwest cuisine and thoughtful, courteous cabin attendants. All this is yours with dollar saving Northwest Economy Service.

* Round trip over first class jet fare. Fares subject to change without notice

NORTHWEST *Orient* AIRLINES

Call your travel agent or Northwest

GREETINGS

FROM THE TWIN CITIES UCL

Helen Fukushima
Sadao Akaki
Mieko Fujita
Tomo Kosobayashi
Henry Makino
Yoshi Teramoto

Mrs. S. Makino
Hatsume Akaki
Yurii Kyogoku
Akira Fujioka
Sumi Teramoto
Mitsuso Yoneji

Mrs. Chika Urashi
Yuki Nagano
Mas Teramoto
Sao Teramoto
Kay Kushino
Dick Kushino

Mr. & Mrs. Tosh Abe
Mr. & Mrs. Bill Doi
Mr. & Mrs. Sam Hara
Mr. & Mrs. Robert Girard
Mr. & Mrs. Mas Harada
Mr. & Mrs. Susumi Hirota
Mr. & Mrs. Steve Iwago
Mr. & Mrs. Yaokichi Kosobayashi
Dr. & Mrs. Simpey Kuramoto
Mr. & Mrs. Ted Matsuyama
Mr. & Mrs. Fred Ohno
Dr. & Mrs. George Nishida
Rev. & Mrs. Andrew Otani
Mr. & Mrs. George Ono
Mr. & Mrs. Ben Senzaki
Mr. & Mrs. Carl Somekawa
Mr. & Mrs. James Sugimura
Mr. & Mrs. Richard Tachibana
Mr. & Mrs. Paul Tsuchiya
Mr. & Mrs. George Suzuki
Dr. & Mrs. Takashi Terami
Dr. & Mrs. Henry Tsuchiya
Mr. & Mrs. Yuk Yamaguchi
Mr. & Mrs. Frank Yanari
Mr. & Mrs. Edward Yoshikawa

Mr. & Mrs. Ted Asao
Mr. & Mrs. Chester Fujino
Mr. & Mrs. Fumio Hangai
Mr. & Mrs. Tom Kanno
Mr. & Mrs. Mickey Kirihara
Mr. & Mrs. Tom Kosobayashi
Mr. & Mrs. Warren Kyono
Mr. & Mrs. David Kitagawa
Dr. & Mrs. Glen Kumasaka
Mr. & Mrs. James Mayeda
Dr. & Mrs. Norman Kushino
Mr. & Mrs. Howard Nomura
Mr. & Mrs. George Matsui
Mr. & Mrs. Tom Ohno
Dr. & Mrs. Paul Shimizu
Mr. & Mrs. Tom Ouchida
Mr. & Mrs. Toshio Sudo
Mr. & Mrs. George Shiozaki
Mr. & Mrs. Ken Tanaka
Dr. & Mrs. George Tani
Mr. & Mrs. Frank Tsuchiya
Mr. & Mrs. David Yahanda
Mr. & Mrs. Minoru Yoshida
Mr. & Mrs. George Yanagita
Mr. & Mrs. George Yoshino



ELMER ANDERSEN
Governor of Minnesota

STATE OF MINNESOTA
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
SAINT PAUL 1

ELMER L. ANDERSEN
GOVERNOR

To the Delegates of the Eastern District
Council-Midwest District Council of the
Japanese-American Citizens League:

It is a pleasure to welcome you to the State of Minnesota. I hope that you will enjoy your visit with us and I am confident that you will find our citizens helpful and hospitable. I hope, too, that you will find it possible to travel through some of our lovely areas and enjoy the exciting scenery which Minnesota is privileged to offer.

The work of the Japanese-American Citizens League in fostering mutual understanding and respect is invaluable to the excellent relations which now exist among our people. The continued security and growth of our democracy rests largely on the cooperative efforts of freedom-loving people everywhere, and all citizens join with you in this mutual endeavor.

May I wish you the best of success throughout your convention and in the years ahead. We are honored that you selected Minnesota as the site for your meetings, and we will do everything possible to make your stay with us pleasant and rewarding.

Elmer L. Andersen
GOVERNOR OF MINNESOTA



(Seated, l. to r.) Andrew Sato, Kay Kushino, Dr. Simpey Kuramoto, Tomo Kosobayashi, Sumi Teramoto, Thomas Kanno.
(Standing, l. to r.) Yoichi Ito, George Yoshino, Yukio Yamaguchi, Mieko Fujita, Henry Makino, Howard Nomura.
(Absent) James Sugimura

CONVENTION BOARD

Dr. Simpey Kuramoto, *Co-chairman*
Tomo Kosobayashi, *Co-chairman*

COORDINATOR
Thomas Kanno

SECRETARY
Sumi Teramoto

HISTORIAN
Mieko Fujita

OFFICIAL PHOTOGRAPHER
James Sugimura

ACTIVITIES
Kay Kushino

PROGRAM AND PUBLIC RELATIONS
Andrew Sato
Howard Nomura

WAYS AND MEANS
Henry Makino

FUND RAISING
Yukio Yamaguchi

COMPTROLLERS
George Yoshino
Yoichi Ito



ARTHUR NAFTALIN
Mayor of Minneapolis

ARTHUR NAFTALIN

July 6, 1961

Please convey to the delegates of the Japanese-American Citizens League my greetings as they assemble for their Midwest District Council Convention.

It is an honor and a pleasure for Minneapolis to receive members of the league for their meeting and I hope that their stay will be an enjoyable one and their sessions productive.

The league's dedication to the promotion of better racial and cultural relations is a high example to us all and I wish you the greatest success in your efforts toward these ends.

Warmest personal regards.

Sincerely yours,

Arthur Naftalin

Arthur Naftalin
M A Y O R
City of Minneapolis

AN/mm



(l. to r.) Pearl Yoshikawa, Mary Yoshida, Ken Tanaka, Kay Kushino, Judy Nomura, Elaine Tanaka. (Absent) Yukio Okamoto, George Yanagita, Junie Kawamura.

ACTIVITIES

Kay Kushino, *Chairman*

FASHION SHOW
Pearl Yoshikawa, Chairman
Alice Kawauchi
Mary Tanaka
Grace Ohama

PRE-CONVENTION MIXER
Mary Yoshida, Chairman
Min Yoshida

HOSPITALITY
Judy Nomura, Chairman
Elaine Tanaka
Hide Tachibana

SAYONARA BALL
Junie Kawamura, Chairman
Mary Kawamura

1000 CLUB WHING-DING
Yukio Okamoto, Chairman

GOLF
George Yanagita, Chmn.
Tom Ohno

BOWLING
Ken Tanaka, Chairman
Seigi Tanaka



GEORGE VAVOULIS
Mayor of St. Paul

OFFICE OF THE MAYOR
CITY OF SAINT PAUL
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

George J. Vavoulis
Mayor

347 City Hall and Court House
Saint Paul 2, Minnesota

May 9, 1961

It is indeed an honor for me, as Mayor of Saint Paul, to have this opportunity to extend a word of greeting to the delegates attending the Eastern District Council, Midwest District Council Convention.

It is also a pleasure to use this means to extend congratulations to your organization for the fine work it is doing in promoting cultural and racial relations and securing effective legislation for the benefit of the first, second and third generations of Japanese Americans.

With kindest regards and best wishes for a successful convention, I remain

Sincerely yours,

GEORGE J. VAVOULIS
MAYOR



(l. to r.) Dr. George Nishida, Miyo Tsuchiya, Andrew Sato, Howard Nomura, May Tanaka.

PROGRAM AND PUBLIC RELATIONS

Andrew Sato, *Co-chairman*

Howard Nomura, *Co-chairman*

PUBLIC RELATIONS
Andrew Sato, Chairman
Richard Kushino

MEETING ARRANGEMENTS
Howard Nomura, Chairman

MEETING ARRANGEMENTS
Howard Nomura, Chairman

BANQUET
Dr. George Nishida, Chmn.
Frank Yanari
Thomas Kanno, Ex-officio
Andrew Sato

JR. JACL YOUTH PROGRAM
Miyo Tsuchiya, Chmn.
Peggy Ann Doi
Bob Katayama

LUNCHEON
May Tanaka, Chairman
Taeko Moriguchi
Carol Kojima
Michi Hirota
Mary Yoshida
Frank Ishikawa
George Ono

MASAO SATOW
National Director



NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

JAPANESE AMERICAN CITIZENS LEAGUE

1634 Post Street • San Francisco 15, California • Telephone WEst 1-6644

Masao W. Satow, National Director

May 24, 1961

JACLers of the East and Midwest Districts:

Greetings from National Headquarters as you come together from widely scattered communities for your 4th Biennial Joint Convention, representing two strategic located segments of our national organization.

Our sincere appreciation to members of the host Twin Cities Chapter who have worked hard to set up the arrangements and the atmosphere most conducive to our serious deliberations as well as good fellowship.

The Convention theme, "Action on Decisions", is most timely, for it implies an accounting of what progress we have made since our National Convention last year toward certain projected goals for the 1960 - 1970 decade; it also means further implementation of how best Americans of Japanese ancestry can continue to strengthen, extend, and enrich our democracy through our individual and collective efforts in the name of the Japanese American Citizens League.

Fraternally yours,

Masao W. Satow
National Director

For Better Americans in a Greater America



(l. to r.) George Yoshino, Lucy Kirihara, Fumi Kyono, Henry Makino, Yukio Yamaguchi.
(Inset) Yoichi Ito, Miyeko Ito
(Absent) Moko Matsui, James Joichi, Bill Doi, Bob Ohama

WAYS AND MEANS

Henry Makino, *Chairman*

COMPTROLLER
George Yoshino, Chmn.
Yoichi Ito, Assistant

REGISTRATION/RESERVATIONS
Miyeko Ito, Chairman
Reiko Ohno
Mickey Yamaguchi

STENOGRAPHIC POOL
Fumi Kyono, Chairman
Mary Kitagawa
Peggy Ann Doi
Lucille Iwago

CONVENTION BOOKLET
Moko Matsui, Chairman
Bob Ohama, Cover Design
Bob Ohama, Booklet Layout
Bill Doi, Ad Layout
Lucy Kirihara, Ad Mgr.
Emi Ohno
Anice Hirabayashi
Fumi Kyono
Henry Makino
Mary Kitagawa

FUND RAISING
Yukio Yamaguchi, Chmn.

PRINTING/PRODUCTION
James Joichi, Chmn.

MIKE MASAOKA
Washington Representative



WASHINGTON OFFICE
JAPANESE AMERICAN CITIZENS LEA
919 EIGHTEENTH STREET, NORTHWES
WASHINGTON 6, D. C.

Fellow Jaclers:

The theme for this Joint EDC-MDC JACL Convention "Action on Decisions" is particularly appropriate at this time, for the members and chapters must implement the decisions for the 1960-1970 decade mandated by the National JACL Convention held in Sacramento, California, last summer.

Perhaps too long we in JACL have rested on the organizational laurels which we won in the 1942-1952 decade when we were able to eliminate age-old legal discriminations against persons of Japanese ancestry in the United States. Now, if JACL is to survive and continue to merit the support of the Japanese American "community" and the public at large, we must begin to move again, though now the responsibilities and challenges are less dramatic and urgent than those in the war and post-war years, though no less important.

To me, as an American of Japanese ancestry, the most momentous of all our 1960-1970 projects is the researching and writing of the History of the Japanese in America: 1860-1960. Though no nationality group in this country has ever attempted such an epic, we believe that the story of the Japanese in this country will not only make us and our children proud but also remind other Americans that we too have made our distinctive and substantial contributions to this land of our parents' adoption and of our birth. Moreover, the saga of our Issei pioneers may well serve our country in its efforts to understand and help the newly emerging nations of earth adjust to this nuclear, space age, while the democracy in action that is the hallmark of the Nisei Americans since World War II should be an inspiration to all the free and uncommitted peoples that our system of government is, in fact, better for mankind.

Fraternally,

Mike M. Masaoka
Washington Representative

For Better Americans in a Greater America



Yokohama ◂ ◂ ◂ via a great President Liner!
Calling also at Honolulu, Yokohama, Hong Kong and Kobe, APL Orient Cruises offer you six glowing weeks of sun, sea and adventure. For full information, see your Travel Agent.

AMERICAN PRESIDENT LINES
Trans-Pacific Round the World

TWICE MONTHLY A GREAT PRESIDENT LINER SAILS FROM SAN FRANCISCO TO THE ORIENT

FRANK CHUMAN
National President



GREETINGS

On behalf of the national organization, I wish to extend warm greetings to the Twin Cities Chapter of the JACL and to all chapters, officers, delegates and others who are in attendance at the Fourth Biennial EDC-MDC Convention at the beautiful Radisson Hotel here in the City of Minneapolis. For all of us who are gathering here, I know that you will find the discussion of the various problems of our organization both helpful and stimulating. It is only through earnest consideration by members and officers of our chapters meeting in convention like this that the organization is able to move forward on the decisions resulting from such meetings.

I also know that from the interesting special events around which the convention is centered will come opportunities to renew old acquaintances and to make new friends.

The recommendations of the 1960-1970 National Planning Commission, spearheaded by your former National President, Shig Wakamatsu, and coordinated under the able Executive Secretary, Abe Hagiwara, have set the pattern for the next ten years in the areas of civil rights, community responsibilities, youth programs, local chapter leadership training programs, financial stability and public relations. These broad recommendations submitted to the 1960 National Convention in Sacramento must now be studied in detail and with deeper concern by all delegates here assembled in order that the national organization proceed along these recommendations with effectiveness and efficiency.

I know that all of the officers and members will place their best thinking together towards the common objective of laying a strong foundation for the years ahead for the future of our great organization.

Fraternally yours,
Frank F. Chuman
National President

Greetings and Best Wishes

American Petrochemical Corporation

MINNEAPOLIS, MINNESOTA



WILLIAM MARUTANI
EDC Chairman

Eastern District Council

Philadelnhia, Pa.
September 1961

To Our Fellow Nisei:

There is a time for talking, a time for planning, a time for making decisions. These we have done.

The time has now come for taking action.

Actions taken by JACL in the past may, at times, have been impelled by great emergencies and inescapable necessity; but today these should no longer be the hide-bound criteria by which we can only be motivated to action. Today there is a need for maturity, sophistication, and a startingly honest look at ourselves, -- what we have done and, what is more important, what remains undone,-- so that we can sight many remaining goals and move forward. Our senses of responsibility, vigilance and enthusiasm must be keen and not be dulled by a self-satisfied sense of static security.

It is warmly gratifying that at this crossroad we, from the shores of the Atlantic, can re-solidify our common bond with our brethren of the Midwest for the purpose of striving together toward goals common to us and to all Americans.

Fraternally,
William Marutani, for
Eastern District Council, JACL

NEW YORK • PHILADELPHIA • SEABROOK • WASHINGTON, D.C.
"FOR BETTER AMERICANS IN A GREATER AMERICA"

Dr. and Mrs. Isaac Iijima and family	Compliments of Dr. & Mrs. George Nishida
Dr. & Mrs. George Tani and family	DR. TAK OSADA & FAMILY
Dr. & Mrs. Paul Shimizu and family	**Dr. & Mrs. Pete SAKAMOTO**
Dr. and Mrs. Norman Kushino and family	



JOE KADOWAKI

MDC Chairman

September 1, 1961

Greetings JACLers:

As we JACLers meet in Minneapolis this Labor Day weekend, we are ever mindful of the purpose and theme of our EDC-MDC Convention, "Actions on Decisions". Decisions that were adopted by the National Council in Sacramento last year originating from recommendations submitted by the 1960-1970 Planning Commission.

These decisions are now the responsibility of the districts and the chapters, to put for action..... Recognizing that development and service can only be achieved by labor and performance, let us take this opportunity today to launch toward our objectives for this decade.

It is proper and fitting that implementation of many of the recommendations made by the 1960-1970 Planning Commission begins in the Midwest and Eastern Districts, for here is the threshold of this Commission guided by our past National President Shigeo Wakamatsu and past Midwest District Chairman Abe Hagiwara.

Let us take full advantage of this convention which has been programmed specially for your chapter development. May our deliberations be as fruitful as the EDC-MDC Conventions of the past.

Thank you delegates and to our host, the Twin Cities Chapter, for making possible this opportunity to "light the way" for the National organization.

Sincerely,

Joe Kadowaki, Chairman
Midwest District Council

JGK:ry

For Better Americans in a Greater America



(l. to r.) Mieko Fujita, 1000 Club; Tom Ouchida, Historian; Ted Matsuyama, Pres.; Sumi Teramoto, Corr. Sec.; May Tanaka, Rec. Sec.; Tom Kosobayashi, Vice Pres.
(Absent) Dr. Henry Tsuchiya, Treasurer

TWIN CITIES

UNITED CITIZEN LEAGUE

EXECUTIVE BOARD

BOARD MEMBERS

Toshio Abe, Chester Fujino, Mickey Kirihara, Dick Kushino, Yuki Nagano, George Ono, Dr. Paul Shimizu, James Sugimura.

OFFICIAL PROGRAM

4TH BIENNIAL JACL MDC-EDC JOINT CONVENTION

Hotel Radisson — Minneapolis, Minn. — September 1-4, 1961

"ACTION ON DECISIONS"

TIME	EVENT	LOCATION	CHAIRMAN
	FRIDAY, September 1		
6:00 pm - Midnight	Registration	Mezzanine	Miyeko Ito
8:00 pm - Midnight	Mixer	Mezzanine	Mary Yoshida
	SATURDAY, September 2		
9:00 am - 6:30 pm	Registration	Mezzanine	Miyeko Ito
9:00 am - 10:30 am	Opening Session - Joint Councils	Mezzanine	Joe Kadowaki
10:45 am - 11:45 am	Separate Council Sessions	Mezzanine	
NOON - 2:00 pm	Convention Luncheon	Gold Room	May Tanaka
2:00 pm - 3:15 pm	Fashion Show	Gold Room	Pearl Yoshikawa
3:15 pm - 6:00 pm	ISSEI STORY	Mezzanine	Shig Wakamatsu Noboru Honda
7:00 pm	1000 CLUB Whing Ding * 101 E. Hennepin	Huddle Bar *	
	SUNDAY, September 3		
9:00 am - 9:30 am	Workshop Orientation	Mezzanine	Henry Tanaka Dr. F. Sakamoto
9:30 am - NOON	Registration	Mezzanine	Miyeko Ito
9:45 am - 11:00 am	First Workshop Sessions Technique in Organization Technique in Programming Technique in Public Relations	Mezzanine	Chairmen to be announced

TIME	EVENT	LOCATION	CHAIRMAN
	SUNDAY, September 3, cont'd.		
11:00 pm - 12:45 pm	Separate Council Sessions	Mezzanine	
12:45 pm - 1:45 pm	Lunch	(on your own)	
2:00 pm - 3:30 pm	Second Workshop Sessions 3 Concurrent Groups	Mezzanine	
3:45 pm - 4:30 pm	Closing Session - Joint Councils	Mezzanine	Wm. Marutani
4:30 pm - 5:30 pm	Workshop Resume	Mezzanine	Henry Tanaka Dr. F. Sakamoto
6:30 pm - 9:30 pm	Convention Banquet	North Star Room	Dr. G. Nishida
9:30 pm	Convention Ball	North Star Room	Junie Kawamura
	MONDAY, September 4		
10:00 am	National Board Meeting	Mezzanine	Frank Chuman
	SPORTS ACTIVITIES		
	SATURDAY, September 2		
10:00 am - Midnight	Bowling Tournament * 3033 Hennepin Avenue	Uptown Lanes *	Ken Tanaka
	MONDAY, September 4		
1:00 pm	Golf Tournament	Gross Golf Course	George Yanagita

EASTERN DISTRICT COUNCIL OFFICERS

Miss Hisako Sakata — Vice-Chairman — (Wash. D. C.)
John Fuyuume — " — " — (Seabrook)
Tomio Enochty — " — " — (New York)
William Marutani — " — " — (Philadelphia)
Mrs. Josie Ikeda — Recording Secretary
Miss Hana Fujii — Corresponding Secretary
Shoji Date — Treasurer
Ira Shimasaki — 1000 Club
Charles S. Nagao — Ex-officio

MIDWEST DISTRICT COUNCIL OFFICERS

Joe Kadowaki — Chairman — (Garfield Heights)
Dr. Frank Sakamoto — Vice-Chairman — (Chicago)
Minoru Togasaki — " — " — (Detroit)
Mrs. Mutsu Takao — Recording Secretary
Miss Rosaline Yoshida — Corresponding Secretary
Ken Miyoshi — Treasurer
George Hasegawa — 1000 Club
Mrs. Kay Kushino — Publicity Director
Mrs. Lily Yamasaki — Historian
Kumeo Yoshinari — Ex-officio
Abe Hagiwara — Ex-officio
Shig Wakamatsu — Ex-officio
Noboru Honda — Ex-officio

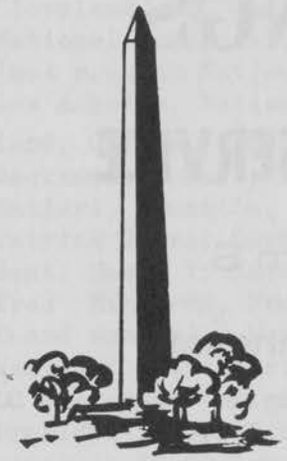
YAHANDA CLEANERS
420 14th Ave. S.E.
FINE DRY CLEANING AND EXPERT ALTERATIONS
FE 1-2670

COMPLIMENTS
SHUN'S SINCLAIR SERVICE

ENGRAVING
DIAMOND SETTER
WATCH REPAIR
Richfield Jewelry
MANUFACTURING JEWELERS
STORE # 2 - SOUTHTOWN JEWELERS
6607 LYNDALE AVENUE SOUTH
RICHFIELD, MINN.
FRED BAULER, PROP. UN. 9-5043

Mr. and Mrs.
Carl Somekawa
and family

Best of Success for



"ACTION ON DECISIONS"

Washington, D.C. Chapter
JACL

New Foo Chu Cafe

4215 EXCELSIOR BOULEVARD
ST. LOUIS PARK 16, MINNESOTA

SPECIALISTS IN CANTONESE STYLE CHINESE FOODS
AND AMERICAN DISHES

JAMES WONG

WA. 2-3364

GREETINGS

BENNY'S SHELL SERVICE

50th at Washburn S.

Minneapolis 10, Minnesota

WA 2-2238

JACL 1961 NATIONAL BOARD OFFICERS



(l. to r.) William Marutani, Philadelphia, Pa., EDC Chairman; Mike M. Masaoka, Washington, D. C., JACL Washington Representative; Kay Nakagiri, Burbank, Calif., PSWDC Chairman; Harry Honda, Los Angeles, Editor, PACIFIC CITIZEN; Yone Satoda, San Francisco, Assistant National Treasurer; Jerry Enomoto, Tracy, Calif., Secretary to National Board; Joe Kadowaki, Cleveland, MDC Chairman; Kumeo A. Yoshimari, Chicago, National Treasurer; Akiji Yoshimura, Colusa, Calif., (not present National Board member); Frank F. Chuman, Los Angeles, National President; George Azumano, Portland, Oregon, PNWDC Chairman; William M. Matsumoto, Sacramento, Cal., National 3rd Vice President; Frank H. Hattori, Seattle, National 1000 Club Chairman; K. Patrick Okura, Omaha, Neb., National First Vice President; Henry Y. Kato, San Jose, Cal., NC-WNDC Chairman; Fred Hirasuma, Fresno, Cal., (not present National Board member); Masao W. Satow, San Francisco, JACL National Director; Minoru Yasui, Denver, Mt. Plains DC Chairman; Shigeo Wakamatsu, Chicago, Past National President; Joe Nishioka, Idaho Falls, Idaho, Intermountain DC Chairman; Mikio Uchiyama, Fowler, Calif., CCDC Chairman; Dr. Roy M. Nishikawa, Los Angeles, Past National President; George Sugai, Payette, Ida., National 2nd Vice President.

From All of Us Good Luck

MILWAUKEE CHAPTER

JACL



Open Monday, Friday Evenings
TA 3-1004

Giftland

FAR EAST IMPORTS
2954 Nicollet Avenue
Minneapolis 8, Minnesota

ORIENTAL GIFTWARE

- Lanterns • Scrolls
- Oriental Clothing
- Exotic Jewelry
- Accessories for Flower Arranging
- Origami Books — Papers
- Sumi Painting Supplies

SHELL

LaSalle Shell

1378 LaSalle Ave.

Joe Hayano, Prop.

Tel. FE 2-9629

Boats and Bait

MILLIE & ERIC'S

SMITH BAY, MINNETONKA
GR 3-6729

DICK'S BEAUTY SALON

CA 5-2522
119 WEST 6th ST.
ST. PAUL, MINN.

DICK SASAKI
PROP.

GOLDEN HILLS
HEATING
&
SHEET METAL

11207 Wayzata Blvd.

★

LI 5-6878
Jake Takata

COMPLIMENTS
OF HOWARD NOMURA

ST. PAUL, MINN.

GREETINGS
from
Twin Cities
Buddhist
Group

best
wishes
for

ACTION
ON
DECISIONS

MASAOKA-ISHIKAWA
and
ASSOCIATES

919 18th STREET N.W.
WASHINGTON 6, D.C.

Greetings
and
Best
Wishes
to

EDC-MDC
delegates

CLEVELAND JACL

Greetings from
ST. LOUIS
JACL

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Nary Dally
Lee Durham
Jean Ito
Frank Okamato
Tom Johnson
George Hasegawa
Harry Hayashi
Dick Henini
Rose Ogino
Joe Tanaka

遠芳樓

NOW
YOU'RE TALKING,
JOHN'S
PLACE
for
CHINESE
AND
AMERICAN
Food



JOHN'S PLACE
28 SOUTH 6TH STREET
OPEN EVERYDAY EXCEPT TUESDAY

PYRAMID
FOAM RUBBER

★ ★ ★

Prior and Charles
Midway 5-8126
St. Paul

PHILADELPHIA CHAPTER OFFICERS

Board of Governors

Alan Okamoto . . . . . Chairman
Chiyo Koiwai
Nobu Miyoshi
Kaz Horita
Sho Maruyama
Tom Murakami

Marie Mizutani . . . . . Secretary

Ben Ohama . . . . . Treasurer

GREETINGS
from
Seabrook
New Jersey
JACL

JACL
CHAPTER
OF
CINCINNATI
sends
best
wishes

"A successful Convention and happy motoring"

DETROIT JACL

GOOD LUCK TO ALL

★

Dayton JACL
Chapter

Best wishes from
The Japanese American
Community Center

WELCOME
NISEIS
RUSTY'S TIRE SERVICE
Plymouth & Lyndale No.
Minneapolis, Minnesota
Your Firestone Dealer

PARK TERRACE
For your evening out
4700 Excelsior Blvd.
St. Louis Park 16, Minnesota

Welcome JACLers!

UPTOWN LANES
3033 HENNEPIN AVE.
TA 3-9233

Best Wishes from the
T.C. UCL CREDIT UNION

HEADQUARTERS
FOR
JAPANESE GROCERIES

HOURS: MON.-FRI. . . . 8:00-5:30

SAT. . . . 9:00-1:00

International House

75 W. ISLAND AVE. • MPLS. 1, MINN.

Greetings

FROM YOUR New York CHAPTER FRIENDS

Dick Akagi
Woody Asai
Marion Glaeser
Aki Hayashi
Joe Imai
John Iwatsu
Peter Iwatsu
Shig Kariya
Shig Kondo
Roy Kurahara
George Kyotow
Kenji Nogaki
Gary Oniki
Shosuke Sasaki
Yaye Togasaki

Greetings

and

Best Wishes

to the

United Citizens

League

and

to all the

Conventioneers

...from the

NEW YORK CHAPTER

JACL

JIM'S
BARBER SHOP

45 So. Cleveland Ave.
St. Paul, Minn.

Jim Kurata Owner

ORIENTAL
GIFT SHOP

22 E. 6th St., St. Paul

J. W. AKAMATSU

KODATECH
COMPANY

8610 Queen Avenue South
Minneapolis 20, Minnesota

Kodo Kawamura TU 1-7188

FOR ALL YOUR
PRINTING NEEDS...

- FOLDERS
- CATALOGS
- HOUSE ORGANS
- LETTERHEADS
- DIRECT MAIL

bolger
PRINTING

428 North Washington
Minneapolis 1, Minn. - FE 9-6728

NORTHLAND
MILK AND ICE CREAM
COMPANY

北地牛乳

No matter how you write it,
NORTHLAND
stands for
tops in Service and Quality

TWIN CITIES
UCL ACTIVITIES

The first eight months of 1961 have been a busy period for the Twin Cities Chapter of the JACL.

On January 21, MDC Chairman Joe Kadowaki installed the newly elected officers at the New Foo Chu Cafe. Attorney Sam Segall, our principal speaker, spoke on the merits of the housing bill up before the Minnesota legislature.

In February, Tomo Kosobayashi presented a progress report on the EDC-MDC Convention to the general membership. Japanese movies were shown later that evening. In May, Mr. James Veeburg spoke on stocks, investments, etc.

May 27th was "Jikko Old Log", a fund raising campaign. A chicken teriyaki dinner and play, "Oh Men, Oh Women", were held at the Old Log Theater, Excelsior, Minn. This dual event attracted 500 persons to make it the most successful fund raising campaign in UCL's history.

The Japanese American Community Center Bazaar was held on June 4th, and as usual, UCL took part in JACC's fund raising campaign. Perfect weather brought many visitors to the Center to make it a great success.

On July 9, the UCL and the JACC sponsored the annual Community Picnic, this year at Morris Baker Park, Lake Independence. Games, races, prizes, made it a fun day for the young and the old.

The Japanese community participated for the first time in the 10 day Minneapolis Aquatennial. This public relations project was spearheaded by the UCL and the JACC. The float, depicting an oriental garden and temple, was built entirely with voluntary help from community members and won the Princess award in both the day and torchlight parades. On July 30, the float took part in the Hopkins Raspberry Festival. Chester Fujino, a UCLer, designed the float.

The annual Fishing Derby was held on July 23 at Lake Minnetonka with Mrs. Tom Kanno, last year's $100 winner, as chairman. Glen Stoltenberg won this year's coveted prize with a four pound Northern Pike.

The ninth month, September, brings the biggest event to the Twin Cities - the 4th Biennial EDC-MDC Convention. Welcome delegates!

American®

CHICK SEXING ASSOCIATION AND SCHOOL

Home Office: Lansdale, Pa.

Branch & District Offices: Atlanta, Ga., Berne, Ind., San Marcos, Tex.

Branch School: Long Beach, Calif. S. John Nitta, Owner



Serving Hatcheries from Coast to Coast

不二屋

FEDERAL 6-8781

FUJI-YA

finest Japanese cuisine

HOURS:
WEEKDAYS, 11 A.M. TO 10 P.M.
SUNDAYS, 4 P.M. TO 10 P.M.
CLOSED MONDAYS

814 LA SALLE AVENUE / MINNEAPOLIS 2, MINN.

Welcome

金星

Oriental Groceries

GOLDEN STAR NOODLE MFG. CO.

1519 E. FRANKLIN MINNEAPOLIS

Since July 1, 1961

OUR NEW ADDRESS

1819 Nicollet Ave.

Minnneapolis 3, Minn.

Phone: FE 9-0491

GRANT STREET AUTO SERVICE

Complete Repairs



GREETINGS BOOSTERS

and DELEGATES...

and thanks to the United

Citizens League for a job

well done.

CHICAGO CHAPTER*

JACL

A sound program induces Membership,

A large membership insures a strong JACL

THIS IS THE MIDGET MG...

more fun than riding
the circus dodge 'em



But whether it's the Midget MG, the MGA, Morris, Austin Healey, Austin Healey Sprite, or the luxurious Jaguar. You can see and test them all at the Twin City Auto Service, 635 N. Robert St., St. Paul, Minn. CA 4-5796. Just ask for Proprietor, Bill Hirabayashi.

This booklet contains a digest of the Service Man's Readjustment Act of 1944

SPONSORED BY

It's Your "G. I. BILL OF RIGHTS"

Read the procedure for obtaining its many benefits

PREPARED BY THE

Minnesota Department of the American Legion

And Distributed by

5TH DISTRICT AMERICAN LEGION

603 2nd Ave. So., Minneapolis, Minn.

with the compliments of
Maurice L Rothschild

IF YOU WANT A DIFFERENT JOB—

Go to your local United States Employment Service office.

IF YOU ARE UNDECIDED—

You will probably receive advice from your examining officer at time of demobilization concerning civilian applications for any special skills you have learned or developed in the service. You may seek further advice from several sources including your draft board re-employment committeeman, post service officers of the American Legion and other organizations set up to advise the returning veteran.

IF YOU WANT TO GO IN BUSINESS FOR YOURSELF—

(Read Title III, page 11)

You may borrow to purchase and equip a business and the government will guarantee one-half provided aggregate amount guaranteed does not exceed $2,000 and that your business has a reasonable likelihood of success.

IF YOU WANT TO BUY OR BUILD A HOME—

(Read Title III, page 11)

or buy a farm, or make improvements, alterations or repairs on property already owned, or pay back taxes or assessments, the government will guarantee one-half of your loan, the guaranteed portion not to exceed $2,000, if, after examination, the investment seems sound and your expectation of income is enough to pay off the obligation.

IF YOU WANT TO GO TO SCHOOL—

(Read Title II, page 9)

If you were taken in service before your twenty-fifth birthday you are eligible for government help up to $500 a year for tuition and books and $50 a month subsistence (or $75 if you have a dependent) and may enroll at any qualified school. The maximum period allowed is four years, but length of service and other qualifications control the length of course for each individual. ANY VETERAN, REGARDLESS OF AGE, HAVING 90 DAYS' SERVICE IS ENTITLED TO A RETRAINING OR REFRESHER COURSE AND PROVISIONS are made for apprentice training in industrial establishments approved by the government.

IF YOU NEED MEDICAL ATTENTION—

(Read Title I, page 7)

If you are in immediate need of treatment at time of discharge, you will be sent to a veterans' hospital without formal request. You may apply at later date for hospitalization or such care as you may need even for illness or injuries not suffered during service. Veterans needing artificial arms, legs, teeth, eyes, etc., will be fitted with them, and, if necessary, trained in their use.

WHERE CAN YOU GET MORE INFORMATION?

In reading the provisions of the G. I. Bill of Rights it MUST BE KEPT IN MIND THAT THESE ARE ONLY THE PROVISIONS OF THE LAW AND THAT THEY WILL BE SUBJECT TO INTERPRETATION. The experience of the administrative agencies in the actual handling of problems that arise will produce regulations and methods of administration. The American Legion will have this information as it is made available from time to time and will keep all post service officers advised.

THE LEGION IS GLAD TO HELP YOU

There are upwards of 500 posts of the Legion over the state of Minnesota. You need not be confused about what to do—MAKE YOUR WANTS KNOWN TO THE POST SERVICE OFFICER IN YOUR COMMUNITY. If you do not have a Legion post in your community, there is sure to be one close by. Approach that Service Officer freely—HE IS YOUR FRIEND! Once that is done, he will do the preliminary work and in many, many instances will finish the job for you. **Utilize the service of the Post Service Officer in your community!** If he cannot complete your claim or file, he will see to it that you make contact with the person or agency who will do the job

AMERICAN LEGION CONTACTS

1. **Post officers in 500 posts (see directory of posts on page 17).**
2. **Fifth District Office, The American Legion, 200 Lewis Bldg., Minneapolis.**
3. **Fourth District Office, The American Legion, 121 W. 6th St., St. Paul.**
4. **Department Headquarters, The American Legion, Room 9, Historical Bldg., St. Paul 1, Minn.**

COMMISSIONER OF VETERANS' AFFAIRS

512 Ryan Bldg., St. Paul 1, Minn.

The Minnesota Legislature of 1943 enacted a law setting up the Department of Veterans' Affairs—an agency established to administer **ALL** matters pertaining to veterans. The American Legion works in close relationship with that agency because they have the experts on their staff to carry through any class of claim or advise you on proper procedure.

VETERANS' REFERRAL BUREAU

15 N. Eighth St., Minneapolis (between Hennepin and First Ave. N.)

An information center for service men and women sponsored and maintained by Minneapolis and Hennepin County War Chest. The State Department of Veterans' Affairs and the U. S. Employment Service have representatives at the Bureau

FUNCTION OF DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS THE AMERICAN LEGION

By way of clarifying explanation may we say that Department Headquarters (the state office) of the American Legion cooperates with all the agencies listed above. Anyone may feel free to call on us or write us and it is our function to give to you the information that will make sure that your initial steps in securing the things to which you feel you are entitled, are in the proper direction. GIVING YOU THE RIGHT ANSWERS and otherwise helping along the way is our particular function.

It can be explained further that the Legion in Minnesota has, over the years, set up an organization second to none in the matter of administering in the field of rehabilitation. Functioning branches of that service stem out from our state office, equipping us to tell you not only how to proceed but to whom to go, no matter where you may reside.

We of the Legion have only one desire in the big job ahead—that is the desire to help you, Servicemen and Servicewomen, wherever you are, whoever you are. Come in and see us or write us. We are ready to serve you to the best of our ability, under laws and regulations as they exist. Remember—we live at

Minnesota Historical Building
Room 9
St. Paul (1), Minnesota

C. A. (Chic) Zwiener,
Department Adjutant
and Service Officer.

American Legion Digest of

G. I. BILL OF RIGHTS



TITLE I

Chapter I—Hospitalization, Claims and Procedures

Sec. 100. The Veterans Administration is declared to be an essential war agency with priorities second only to the War and Navy Departments—the Administrator is granted same authority and discretion as War and Navy Departments and Public Health Service in appointments of personnel from civil service registers—priorities as to material to apply to any state institution to be built for the care or hospitalization of veterans.

Sec. 101. The Administrator of Veterans Affairs and the Federal Board of Hospitalization are authorized and directed to expedite and complete construction of additional hospital facilities—to enter into agreements as to transfer of Army and Navy hospitals after cessation of hostilities to the V. A.—to establish necessary regional offices, sub-offices, branch office, or contact units —the sum of $500,000,000 for construction purposes is authorized to be appropriated.

Sec. 102. The Administrator, Secretary of War and Secretary of Navy granted authority to arrange mutual use or exchange of use of hospital or domiciliary facilities, etc., except that at no time shall the number of beds in the V. A. now established or approved, plus the estimated number required to meet the load of eligibles, be permanently reduced—and in no way shall the operation of the V. A. be subordinated or transferred to any other agency—nothing in the Selective Service Act 1940 or any other act shall prevent the transfer or detail of commissioned or enlisted personnel from the armed forces to the Veterans Administration subject to agreements between the Secretaries of War and Navy and the Administrator—no such detail

or transfer to extend beyond six months after the termination of the war.

Sec. 103. Administrator to have authority to place officials and employees in Army and Navy installations for purpose of adjudicating claims, giving aid or advice to members of the armed forces about to be discharged from service.

Sec. 104. No person to be discharged from active duty until certificate of discharge, pay or substantial part thereof, are ready for delivery to him—no person to be discharged for disability until or unless he has executed claim for compensation, etc., or has had explained to him his right to file such claim, provided refusal to file such claim or statement shall not preclude discharge—provided this section shall not preclude immediate transfer to veterans administration facility for necessary hospital care—provided further refusal or failure to file claim shall not prejudice any right the veteran may subsequently assert.

Any person entitled to prosthetic appliance shall have necessary fitting and training in use of such appliance, including institutional training by out-patient treatment or service by contact.

Sec. 105. No person shall be required to sign a statement of any nature relating to origin, incurrence, or aggravation of any disease or injury he may have, and any such statement against his own interest signed at any time shall be null and void and of no force or effect.

Chapter II—Aid by Veterans Organizations

Sec. 200 (a) Paid, full time, accredited representatives of the veterans organizations named in Public 844, Seventy-fourth Congress, June 29, 1936, and of such other national organizations recognized by the Administrator of Veterans Affairs, may be certified to the Secretaries of War and Navy by the Administrator and the Secretaries of War and Navy are authorized and directed to permit the functioning of such accredited representatives in military and naval installations on shore from which persons are discharged or released from active service—commanding officer of each such military or naval installation shall cooperate fully with such authorized representatives in the providing of available space and equipment for such representative.

Chapter III—Reviewing Authority

Sec. 300. The Administrator of Veterans Affairs may go behind or investigate the commission of an offense causing discharge or dismissal from service and forfeiture of rights, and if he finds the person was insane at time of offense, such person shall not be precluded from benefits to which he is entitled under the laws administered by the V. A.—provided that portion of this section pertaining to barring of all rights shall not apply to any war risk, Government or national service life insurance policy.

Sec. 301. Boards of Review are to be established in War and Navy Departments for purpose of reviewing, changing, correcting or modifying, or issuing new discharges in accordance with facts presented to the board, any discharge or dismissal presented upon board's own motion or upon request of former officer or enlisted man, or if deceased, by next of kin or legal representative—exception is made of discharge or dismissal by reason of sentence of general court martial —witnesses and additional evidence are permitted—counsel is permitted and accredited representatives of veterans organizations are included in the term "counsel"—request for review should be made within 15 years after discharge or date of this act, whichever is later.

Sec. 302. Boards of Review are also provided to pass upon the findings and decision of retiring boards—Secretaries of War, Navy and Treasury authorized and directed to assemble such boards of review—any officer retired, or released to inactive service without pay, for physical disability may request review—Counsel, testimony and witnesses are permitted—Decisions of such boards to be laid before the president for approval or disapproval.

(Note—No mention is made in this section of the Administrator of Veterans Affairs or of the Veterans Administration. However, accredited representatives of veterans organizations may act as counsel.)

TITLE II

Chapter IV—Education of Veterans

Government pays up to $500.00 plus subsistence for 1 to 4 years.

Sec. 400 (a) Public 16, Seventy-eighth Congress, March 24, 1943, is amended by extending back to September 16, 1940, the eligibility period of persons who served in the active military or naval forces for vocational rehabilitation. (The old date marking the beginning of the period of service was "after December 6, 1941.") Pub. No. 16 became Part VII of Reg. 1 (a).

Sec. 400 (b). 1. Adds Part VIII to Veterans Regulation Numbered 1 (a) and provides education or training for any person.

(1) Who served in active military or naval service on or after September 16, 1940, and prior to termination of present war.

(2) Who shall have been discharged or released therefrom under conditions other than dishonorable.

(3) Whose education or training was impeded, delayed, interrupted, or interfered with by reason of his entrance into the service (see third proviso below*).

(4) Or who desires a refresher or retraining course.

(5) Who either shall have served ninety days or more, exclusive of any period he was assigned for a course of education or training under the Army specialized training program or the Navy college training program, which course was a continuation of his civilian course and was pursued to completion, or as a cadet or midshipman at one of the service academies.

(6) Or shall have been discharged or released from active service by reason of an actual service incurred injury or disability.

Provided, such course shall be initiated not later than two years after either date of discharge or termination of the present war, whichever is the later, and;

Provided further, no such education or training shall be afforded beyond seven years after termination of present war.

*And provided further that any such person who was not over 25 years of age at time of entrance into service shall be deemed to have had his education or training impeded, delayed, interrupted or interfered with.

2. Such education, training, refresher or retraining course to be at an approved educational or training institution, for a period of one year (or the equivalent thereof in continuous part-time study), or for such lesser time as may be required.

Upon satisfactory completion of such course, except a refresher or retraining course, such person shall be entitled to an additional period or periods of education or training, not to exceed the time such person was in active service on or after Sept. 16, 1940, and before the termination of the war, exclusive of any period he was assigned for a course of education or training under the Army specialized training program or the Navy College training program, which course was a continuation of his civilian

course and was pursued to completion, or as a cadet or midshipman at one of the service academies, but in no event shall the total period of education or training exceed four years, provided his work continues to be satisfactory throughout the period of education or training according to the regularly prescribed standards and practices of the institution.

3. Veteran may elect his course of education or training, at any approved institution at which he chooses to enroll, whether or not located in the state of his residence, which will accept or retain him as a student or trainee in any field or branch of knowledge which such institution finds him qualified to undertake or pursue.

Provisions are made for changing a course of education, and for discontinuing it if the conduct or progress of the veteran is unsatisfactory.

4. Administrator to obtain lists of accredited and qualified educational and training institutions (including industrial establishments), and Administrator shall utilize established state apprenticeship agencies, whenever possible, in training on the job when of one year's duration or more.

5. **Payments**—Administrator shall pay customary cost of tuition, and such laboratory, library, etc., fees as are customarily charged, and may pay for books, supplies, etc., and necessary expenses, exclusive of board, lodging, travel, not to exceed $500 for an ordinary school year—no payments to be made for apprentice training on job.

It is provided that if the institution has no established fee or if the tuition fee is found by the Administrator to be inadequate he is authorized to pay fair and reasonable tuition not to exceed $500 for a school year.

6. Veteran without dependents to be paid subsistence allowance of $50 per month; veteran with dependents to be paid $75 per month.

Veterans attending course on a part-time basis, or receiving compensation for productive labor performed as part of apprentice or other training on the job, shall receive such lesser sums, if any, as subsistence or dependency allowances, as may be determined by the Administrator.

Veterans eligible under this part, and within the limitations thereof, may pursue full time or part time courses as he may elect, without subsistence allowance.

7. Veteran may elect, if eligible under both Parts VII (Pub. 16) and Part VIII, which benefit he desires, provided that in event of such election, subsistence allowance under Part VIII shall not exceed amount of additional pension payable for training under Part VII.

8. No Federal department, agency or officer in carrying out the provisions of this part, shall exercise any supervision or control over any State educational or apprenticeship agency, or any educational or training institution; provided that this shall not prevent a Federal department, agency or officer from exercising supervision or control over any Federal educational or training institution, authorized by existing law; or to prevent the furnishing of education

or training in such Federal educational or training institution.

9. Administrator of Veterans Affairs shall administer this title, and shall utilize existing facilities and services of Federal and State departments and agencies, insofar as he deems practicable.

10. Educational and vocational guidance may be arranged for by the Administrator for persons eligible to benefits of this part, utilizing other Federal agencies collecting information on crafts, trades, and professions to the extent he deems practicable.

11. Educational or training institutions shall include: all public or private elementary, secondary, and other schools furnishing education for adults, business schools and colleges, scientific and technical institutions, colleges, vocational schools, junior colleges, teachers colleges, normal schools, professional schools, universities, and other educational institutions, business or other establishments providing apprentice or other training on the job, including those under supervision of an approved college or university or any State apprenticeship agency, or State board of vocational education or any State apprenticeship council or Federal Apprentice Training Service (Pub. 308, 75th Congress) or any Federal agency authorized to supervise such training.

Sec. 401—Authorizes appropriations, etc.

Sec. 402—Pub. 16, 78 Cong. is amended by adding section 4 which provides that books, supplies or equipment furnished a trainee or student under Part VII or Part VIII of Veterans Regulation No. 1 (a) shall be deemed released to him. However, if he fails he may be required, in the discretion of Administrator, to return such material not actually expended or to repay the reasonable value thereof.

TITLE III

Chapter V—General Provisions for Loans

Loans for the purchase or construction of homes, farms, and business property. Government loans maximum of $2,000.00 to any qualified veteran.

Sec. 500 (a) Any veteran with service on or after Sept. 16, 1940, and before end of present war, with discharge under conditions other than dishonorable after active service of 90 days or more, or by reason of an injury or disability incurred in service in line of duty, may apply within two years after discharge, or end of war, whichever is later, but in no event more than five years after termination of war, to Administrator of Veterans Affairs for the guaranty by the Administrator of not to exceed 50 per centum of loan or loans for purposes specified in sections 501, 502 and 503; provided aggregate amount guaranteed shall not exceed $2,000.

If veteran is eligible and if loan is or appears practicable, the Administrator shall guarantee payments as set forth.

(b) Interest first year on guaranteed part of loan shall be paid by the Administrator.

No security for the guaranty shall be required except right to be subrogated to lien rights of holder of

obligation which is guaranteed; provided mortgagor and mortgagee shall agree before beginning foreclosure proceedings for default of payment of principal or interest due, the Administrator shall have at least 30 days notice with option of bidding in the property or refinancing the loan.

(c) Interest on loans guaranteed by Administrator shall bear interest at rate not exceeding 4% per annum, and shall be payable in full in not more than 20 years and under terms and conditions as may be approved by the Administrator.

Sec. 501—Purchase or Construction of Homes.

Administrator may approve application for loan guaranty if veteran uses proceeds of loan to purchase or construct a home; if terms of payment of any mortgage to be given in part payment of property or construction bear proper relation to veteran's present and anticipated income and expenses; and property suitable for dwelling purposes; if purchase or construction cost, including value of unimproved lot, does not exceed proper appraised value.

Loan may also be made for repairs, alterations, improvements of property owned and used by veteran as his home, and to pay back taxes, special assessments, etc., on such home.

Guaranty of loan under this title shall not make first mortgage ineligible for insurance under National Housing Act.

Sec. 502—Purchase of Farm & Farm Equipment.

Application by veteran for guaranty of loan by Veterans Administrator for this purpose may be approved by Administrator if he finds proceeds of loan to be used in payment of real or personal property, or for repairing, altering or improving buildings or equipment, to be used in bona fide farming operations by veteran; such property will be useful in and necessary for conducting such operations; that ability and experience of veterans, and nature of proposed farming operations, are such that there is reasonable likelihood of success; that purchase price paid or to be paid by veteran does not exceed reasonable normal value determined by proper appraisal.

Sec. 503—Purchase of Business Property.

Application by veteran for guaranty of loan to use in purchasing any business, land, buildings, equipment, etc., to be used by veteran in some gainful occupation—other than farming—may be approved by Administrator if he finds proceeds of loan to be used in payment of real or personal property purchased by veteran and used by him in bona fide pursuit of gainful occupation; that such property will be useful in and reasonably necessary for successful pursuit of such occupation; that ability and experience of veteran, and conditions are such that pursuit of occupation has reasonable likelihood of success; that purchase price does not exceed normal value as determined by proper appraisal.

Sec. 504—Administrator to promulgate rules and regulations for carrying out provisions of this title; and may delegate to subordinate employee authority to approve loans.

Sec. 505—Administrator will designate agencies to determine whether guaranty of loan should be approved.

If principal loan for any of purposes stated above is approved by a Federal agency to be made or guaranteed or insured by it according to applicable law and regulations, and veteran needs second loan to cover remainder of purchase price or cost, Administrator may, subject to other provisions of this title and including the limitation of $2,000, guarantee full amount of second loan provided it does not exceed 20% of purchase price or cost, and rate of interest thereon shall not exceed that on principal loan by more than 1%. Administrator and head of such agency may arrange jointly for servicing of both loans by such agency and for refinancing.

Veteran found eligible and qualified for benefits of this title, and who is found by Secretary of Agriculture, by reason of ability, experience, training, etc., to be likely to succeed, shall be eligible to benefits of Bankhead-Jones Farm Tenant Act to same extent as if he were a farm tenant.

TITLE IV

Chapter VI—Employment of Veterans

Sec. 600 (a) A Veterans Placement Service Board is created under Act of June 6, 1933, consisting of Administrator of Veterans Affairs, Chairman Director, National Selective Service Administrator, Federal Security Agency.

This board shall determine all matters of policy relating to administration of the Veterans Employment Service of the United States Employment Service.

(b) Chairman of Board to have direct authority and responsibility for carrying out policies through veterans employment representatives, and voluntary services of persons authorized in subsection (g) of section 8, "Selective Training & Service Act of 1940," and through an executive secretary appointed by him who shall thereupon be the Director of the Veterans Employment Service.

(c) Public records of veterans personnel division of Selective Service and the veterans employment service of the U. S. Employment Service shall be available to the Board.

Sec. 601—Veterans Employment Representatives to be assigned one to each state, and he shall be attached to the staff of the public employment service in the state; he shall be administratively responsible to the board through its executive secretary. In cooperation with state employment staff the veterans employment representative shall (a) be functionally responsible for the supervision of the registration of veterans in local employment offices for suitable types of employment, and for placement of veterans in employment. (b) Assist in securing and maintaining current information on job opportunities, public or private. (c) Promote the interest of employers in employing veterans. (d) Maintain regular contact with employers and veterans organizations with a view of keeping all advised of available veterans for employment and opportunities for job; (e) improve working conditions and advance employment of veterans.

Sec. 602—Where deemed necessary by the board additional employees, preferably veterans, shall be assigned to local employment offices; and their duties primarily devoted to carrying out the work prescribed by veterans employment representatives.

Sec. 603—All Federal agencies concerned shall furnish records and cooperate with the board.

Sec. 604—The Federal agency administering the U. S. Employment Service shall maintain that service and, during the period of its administration, shall effectuate

the provisions of this title. (Now and during the war this is the War Manpower Commission.)

Sec. 605—Set up means for budget and financing; the War Manpower Commission to allocate sufficient funds for current fiscal year.

Sec. 606—Defines U. S. Employment Service, its functions now being performed by the War Manpower Commission.

Sec. 607—Defines veteran of any war as one discharged under other than dishonorable conditions.

TITLE V

Chapter VII—Readjustment Allowances

for Former Members of the Armed Forces Who Are Unemployed

Sec. 700 (a) Same definition of veteran—shall be entitled in accordance with provisions, and regulations issued by Administrator, to receive a readjustment allowance for each week of unemployment, not to exceed 52 weeks, which (1) begins after first Sunday or third calendar month after date of enactment hereof, and (2) occurs not later than two years after discharge or end of the war, whichever be the later date; Provided, allowance not to be paid for period for which veteran receives increased pension under part VII of Veterans Regulation 1 (a)—vocational training—or subsistence allowance under education title of this bill. Provided further no readjustment allowance shall be payable for any week beginning more than five years after end of war. (b) Veteran to be eligible if claim is filed for this allowance for any week of unemployment, and Administrator finds with respect to such week that: 1. Veteran is residing in U. S. at time of claim. 2. Veteran is unemployed completely, or partially unemployed in that he has worked less than a full work week and wages for same are less than allowance plus $3. 3. Veteran is registered with and continues to report to public employment office. 4. Veteran is able to work and available for suitable work; provided no claimant shall be considered ineligible for failure to report or comply because of illness or disability.

Chapter VIII—Disqualifications

Veteran shall be disqualified from receiving allowance if—1. He leaves suitable work voluntarily, without good cause, or is suspended or discharged for cause. 2. He without good cause fails to apply for or to accept suitable work when offered him; or 3. He without good cause does not attend an available free training course as required by regulations and provisions of this title. 4. Unemployment is due to stoppage of work because of labor dispute at place of employment; provided this subsection does not apply if it is shown that veteran is not participating in or directly interested in dispute causing work stoppage; and he does not belong to grade or class of workers of which there were members at the premises where stoppage occurs, any of which are participating in or directly interested in dispute.

Sec. 800 (c) If disqualified veteran shall not receive any readjustment allowance for week in which cause of disqualification occurred and for not more than four immediately following weeks.

Administrator may, in cases of successive disqualifications, extend period of disqualifications not to exceed eight additional weeks in the case of any one disqualification. (d) Suitability of work and existence of good cause with respect to claimant shall be determined under the conditions and standards prescribed by the unemployment compensation laws of the State; provided Administrator may prescribe conditions and standards in State having no applicable statute. No work shall be deemed suitable if (a) position offered is vacant due to a strike, lock-out, labor dispute; or (b) the wages, hours, or other conditions of the work offered are substantially less favorable to him than those prevailing for similar work in locality.

Chapter IX—Amt. of Allowance & Payment

Sec. 900 (a)—$20.00 per week less than part of wages payable to applicant for such week which is in excess

of $3. (b) For each calendar month or major fraction thereof of active service (during period from Sept. 16, 1940, to end of present war), veteran shall be entitled to four weeks of allowances, but not to exceed maximum of 52 weeks; provided the allowance for the qualifying 90 days service shall be eight weeks for each such month.

Sec. 901 (a) Allowances to be paid at the intervals prescribed by unemployment compensation law of the State in which claim is filed. Administrator may determine intervals in states where none are prescribed. (b) Allowances remaining unpaid at time of death shall not be considered part of estate of claimant or liable for payment of debts; but Administrator may make payment thereof to such person as he finds equitably entitled thereto.

Sec. 902 (a) Provision for self-employed veteran in an independent establishment, trade, business, profession or other vocation for profit. (b) If such veteran shows in accordance with rules prescribed by Administrator that he has been fully engaged in such self-employment and that his earnings (net) have been less than $100 in the previous month, he shall be entitled to receive, subject to limitations of this title as to time and amount, the difference (adjusted to the next highest multiple of $1) the difference between $100 and his net earnings for such month. (c) Payment of such allowance to be made at the time and in manner other payments are made directly to veterans by the Administrator. (d) Subsection (b) of section 700 and section 800 shall not apply under this section.

Chapter X—Adjustment of Duplicate Benefits

Sec. 1000—Where allowance is payable to veteran under this title and where, for the same period, either an allowance or benefit—except disability pension, compensation, or retired pay payable by Veterans Administration—is received under any State or Federal unemployment or disability compensation law, the amount received or accrued from such other source shall be subtracted from allowance payable under this title.

Chapter XI—Administration

Sec. 1100 (a) Administrator is authorized to administer this title and shall utilize existing facilities and services of Federal and State departments and agencies—claims to be filed with Administrator through established public employment and State unemployment —compensation agencies—such agencies also to be used in processing, adjusting and determining such claims and payment of allowances. Administrator may appoint a representative, who shall be a war veteran and a bonafide resident of the state for a period of at least two years, to assist in discharging the Administrator's duties under this title.

(b) Administrator to make rules and regulations after consultation and advisement with representatives of Federal or State departments or agencies having to do with functions herein.

(c) Administrator may delegate his powers, except that of prescribing rules and regulations, to any officer or employee of his own or of any cooperating department or agency of any State, as he may consider necessary and proper to carry out purposes of this title.

(d) Allowances paid by cooperating State agencies shall be repaid upon certification by the Administrator.

(e) Administrative expenses to be certified for payment in advance or otherwise.

(f) Administrator shall certify to the Social Security Board such state departments or agencies participating in the administration of this title, and amount of administrative expense. Upon such certification the Social Security Board shall certify such amount to the Secretary of the Treasury to be paid to each State out of appropriation for the Veterans Administration.

(g) Provision for money paid but not used to be returned to the Treasury.

Sec. 1101 (a) No designated representative of the Administrator serving as certifying officer shall be liable with respect to payment of any allowance, in absence of gross negligence or intent to defraud.

(b) Same provision as to disbursing officers.

Sec. 1102—Claimant to be entitled to fair hearing before impartial tribunal of State agency, or agency

designated by Administrator, if claim is disallowed. Representative of Administrator in each State shall be final appellate authority, subject to review by Administrator.

Sec. 1103—Qualified employee under Section 3 of Railroad Unemployment Insurance Act, or former railroad employee, may claim through office operated by or a facility designated as a free employment office by Railroad Retirement Board pursuant to provisions of said Act. Conditions and standards and procedures of said Act shall apply if not in conflict with the provisions of this title, the appellate procedures being subject to final appeal to the Administrator.

Chapter XII—Decisions & Procedures

Sec. 1200—Authority to issue subpoenas and provisions for invoking aid of courts of U. S. to make investigations, to administer oaths, as contained in title III of the Act of June 29, 1933, shall be applicable.

Chapter XIII—Penalties

Sec. 1300—Claimant knowingly accepting an allowance to which he is not entitled shall be ineligible to receive further allowance.

Sec. 1301 (a) Fraudulent claim, false statement as to wages received, or any false statement of a material fact to further a claim may bring about penalty of a fine of not more than $1000 or imprisonment for not more than one year, or both. (b) Whoever shall obtain or receive money, check, or allowance under this title without being entitled shall be subject to same penalties specified above.

Chapter XIV—Definitions

Sec. 1400 (a) "Week" means period of seven successive calendar days as may be prescribed. (b) "Wages" means all remunerations, commissions, bonuses, cash value of any medium other than cash.

TITLE VI

Chapter XV—General Administrative and Penal Provisions

Sec. 1500—Administrative, definitive and penal provisions of Pub. No. 2, 73rd Cong. as amended, and Pub. 262, 74th Cong. as amended shall be for application under this Act. Administrator may for the purpose of carrying out any of the provisions of Pub. 2, as amended, and of this Act, accept uncompensated services, agencies, or persons, for necessary services, as he may deem practicable.

Sec. 1501—Authorization for appropriations to accomplish purposes of this Act.

Sec. 1502—Wherever used in this act the singular includes the plural; the masculine and the feminine "Administrator" means the Administrator of Veterans Affairs; "United States" means the several states, territories, possessions, D. C., etc. "Termination of hostilities in the present war" and similar references to ending of war, means termination of the war as declared by Presidential proclamation or concurrent resolution of Congress.

Sec. 1503—Discharge or release from active service under conditions other than dishonorable shall be a prerequisite to entitlement to veterans benefits provided by this Act or Public Numbered 2, 73rd Congress, as amended.

Sec. 1504—Annual Report by the Administrator to the Congress.

Sec. 1505—If hereafter there shall be authorized any allowance in the nature of adjusted compensation, any benefits received by, or paid for, any veteran under this Act shall be charged against and deducted from such adjusted compensation.

The above digest of the law was made by T. O. Kraable, National Director of the American Legion Rehabilitation committee and C. C. Brown, Chief of Claims of the same committee.

LOCATION	NAME OF POST	POST NUMBER
Ada	Simonson-Betcher	26
Adams	Adams	146
Adrian	Argonne	32
Afton	Lawrence Swanson	316
Aitkin	Aitkin-Lee	86
Akeley	Elwell Enkeling	363
Albany	Al Besemann	482
Albert Lea	Leo Carey	56
Alden	Alden	404
Alexandria	Alexandria	87
Alvarado	Alvarado	35
Amboy	Jennings	276
Annandale	Annandale	176
Anoka	Edward B. Cutter	102
Appleton	Russell Johnson	72
Argyle	Emil Hogberg	353
Arlington	Scharmer-Berger	250
Ashby	Clark Peterson	357
Askov	Jens H. Jensen	243
Atwater	Bennel G. Samstad	375
Aurora	Thomas Quayle	241
Austin	Austin	91
Bagley	Irvin Blix	16
Balaton	Kendall P. Stone	237
Barnesville	Maurice E. Masterson	153
Barnum	Hjalmer Peterson	415
Barrett	Sandberg-Carlson	351
Battle Lake	Battle Lake	289
Baudette	Linwood Laughy	217
Bayport	Hesley Jensen	491
Beardsley	August Altheide	302
Becker	Oscar Peterson	193
Belle Plaine	Leo B. Neubeiser	144
Bellingham	Kanthak-Matthies	441
Belview	August Donner	309
Bemidji	Ralph Gracie	14
Benson	Benson	62
Beroun	Wm. O. Machart	347
Bertha	William Larson	366
Bethel	Strandin-Smith	360
Big Falls	John C. Johnson	494
Big Lake	Arthur Embretson	147
Bird Island	Thomas Devaney	430
Biwabik	A. J. Peterson	160
Blackduck	Blackduck	372
Blooming Prairie	Otto T. Lund	52
Blue Earth	Blue Earth	89
Bovey	Bovey	383
Boyd	Joseph Oien	198
Boy River	William H. Robbins	458
Braham	Eddie B. Miller	240
Brainerd	Carl Sidney Hanson	255
Brandon	Argonne Forest	278
Breckenridge	Alfred Lockman	53
Brewster	Brewster	464
Bricelyn	Lee	165
Brook Park	Helmer Lee	478
Brooten	Ranten-Sundflot	288
Browerville	Browerville	293
Browns Valley	Wm. Krensing	58
Brownton	Edward Ewald	143
Buffalo	Buffalo	270
Buffalo Lake	Buffalo Lake	469
Buhl	Howard Bennett	246
Byron	Sumner R. Hair	119
Caledonia	John Loveless	191
Cambria	Evans	329
Cambridge	Howard McCarty	290
Campbell	Keith Edner	73
Canby	Canby	103
Cannon Falls	Cannon Falls	142
Canton	Paul Blagen	400
Cass Lake	Jack Kimball	284
Center City	Chisago Lake	44

LOCATION	NAME OF POST	POST NUMBER
Chandler	Ezra Barrows	338
Chaska	Chaska	57
Chatfield	Harold Bailey	197
Chisago City	Chisago City	272
Chisholm	Press-Lloyd	247
Clara City	Clara City	485
Claremont	Albert Connell	422
Clarkfield	J. Ben Johnson	169
Clearbrook	Melvin Johnson	256
Clear Lake	Eiffert-Kirchenbauer	354
Clearwater	Beatty Humphries	323
Cleveland	Ray Keenan	207
Clinton	Gordon Campbell	258
Cloquet	Carl Anderson	262
Cokato	Cokato	209
Cold Spring	Frank Kray	455
Coleraine	And-Quist	218
Columbia Heights	Ralph Pohl	367
Comfrey	Albin Johnson	244
Cook	Daniels-Gustafson	387
Cosmos	Beack Thompson	126
Cottonwood	Cottonwood	503
Cromwell	Hjalmar Alto	429
Crookston	Nels T. Wold	20
Crosby	Clarence A. Nelson	154
Currie	Lionel Boudreau	322
Dalton	Adolph Haug	508
Danube	Clarence W. Lueck	227
Dassel	Paul F. Dille	364
Dawson	Oscar Lee	177
Deephaven	Deephaven	483
Deer Creek	Edward Carlson	283
Deer River	Louis LeQuier	122
DeGraff	Hughes-McCormick	362
Delano	Delano	377
Delavan	Edward Holt	486
Denham	Hanson-Anderson	361
Dent	Haimerl	148
Detroit Lakes	John Bridges	15
Dexter	Adrian Lee	170
Dilworth	Green-Hill	397
Dodge Center	Wells-Peterson	384
Duluth	Jackson	324
Duluth	Lakeview	342
Duluth	Thos. B. Shaughnessy	479
Duluth	West Duluth	71
Duluth	West End	265
Duluth	David Wisted	28
Duluth	Woodland Preiner	495
Duluth	Zenith City	487
Dundee	Joseph Suding	386
Eagle Bend	Frederick E. Cossentine	280
East Grand Forks	East Grand Forks	157
Echo	Edward Gill	204
Eden Prairie	Everett McClay	409
Eden Valley	Eden Valley	381
Edgerton	Kenneth F. Kingsley	42
Edina	Edina	471
Effie	Waldron-Flaat	182
Elbow Lake	Carl A. Hanson	321
Elk River	Paul Corey Davis	112
Ellendale	Fidelity	296
Ellsworth	Gilbert Larson	196
Elmore	Sanford	192
Ely	Frank Lozar	248
Elysian	Charles Adams	311
Emmons	Lewis Tveite	317
Evansville	West Douglas County	188
Eveleth	Eveleth	221
Excelsior	Clarence Clofer	259
Fairfax	B. B. M.	205
Fairmont	Lee C. Prentice	36
Faribault	Faribault	43
Farmington	Clifford Larson	189
Farwell	Ogmar	268

LOCATION	NAME OF POST	POST NUMBER
Fergus Falls	Robert LeRoy Adamson	30
Fertile	Fertile	238
Finlayson	Finlayson	477
Fisher	Theodore Stalemo	242
Flensburg	Stephen Jendro	136
Floodwood	Floodwood	502
Foley	Earl James Howe	298
Forest Lake	Forest Lake	225
Fosston	Tangen	114
Fountain	Romsos-Malia	492
Franklin	Martin-Jensen	308
Fulda	Emil King	318
Garvin	Victor Hegge	273
Gaylord	Manthey-Asmus	433
Gibbon	Loftness	226
Gilbert	Moe-Indihar	138
Glencoe	Otto B. Hagen	95
Glenville	Glenville	264
Glenwood	Johnson-Roll-Dougherty	187
Gonvick	Gonvick	304
Graceville	Jesse Poole	297
Grand Marais	Grand Marais	413
Grand Meadow	Harry T. Anderson	140
Grand Rapids	McVeigh-Dunn	60
Granite Falls	Granite Falls	69
Greenbush	Adolph Moen	88
Green Isle	Green Isle	408
Hackensack	Hackensack	202
Hallock	G. A. Leonard Norberg	63
Halma	Olaf Locken	315
Halstad	Carlson-Hillerud	402
Hamel	John Pohlker	394
Hancock	Charles McArthur	374
Hanley Falls	A-B Post	127
Hanska	Oscar O. Haugen	365
Harmony	Gustav Berg	81
Harris	Harris	139
Hartland	Lundberg-Lee	266
Hastings	Nelson-Lucking	47
Hawley	Johnson	382
Hayfield	Rothie	330
Hector	Carl O. Potter	135
Henderson	Sibley	74
Hendricks	Reuben Hansen	195
Hendrum	Hendrum	434
Henning	Axel Buseth	18
Herman	C. Walter Larson	378
Heron Lake	Herbert K. Kellam	224
Hibbing	Cobb-Williams	222
Hill City	James Kobernat	340
Hills	Hills	399
Hinckley	N. A. Stenmark	388
Hitterdal	Floyd N. Knudtson	13
Hoffman	Hoffman	393
Holdingford	Holdingford	211
Hopkins	John Wilbur Moore	320
Houston	Arnet-Sheldon	423
Howard Lake	Howard Lake	145
Hutchinson	Hutchinson	96
International Falls	Wm. Robideau	66
Ironton	Myrin-James	443
Isle	Isle	405
Ivanhoe	Grodzicki	194
Jackson	Jackson Liberty	130
Janesville	Janesville	281
Jasper	Oscar Iverson	133
Jeffers	Albert Odegaard	401
Jordan	Robert Patterson	3
Kasota	Kasota	348
Kasson	Adolph Oiseth	333
Keewatin	Venier	452
Kelliher	Oscar Ahlberg	470
Kenyon	Joseph A. Gates	78
Kerkhoven	Thorvold Brenden	223
Kerrick	Dahlgren-Nyquist	385

LOCATION	NAME OF POST	POST NUMBER
Kilkenny	John Balfe	380
Kimball	Frederick A. Metcalf	261
Lafayette	Lafayette	300
Lake Benton	Henry Sollie	10
Lake City	Louis McCahill	110
Lake Crystal	John W. Roth	294
Lakefield	Swen Rasmussen	4
Lake Park	Gustav L. Handegard	181
Lake Wilson	Herbert Holtke	285
Lamberton	Andrew Peterson	41
Lancaster	Olaf A. Bergquist	214
Lanesboro	Henry M. Guttormson	40
LaPorte	Anderson-Black	462
LeCenter	LeCenter	108
LeRoy	Meighen-Thompson	161
Lester Prairie	Ray Kirkpatrick	463
LeSueur	LeSueur	55
Lewiston	Sylvester O'Meara	90
Lincolntown	Julius Kramer	507
Lindstrom	Lindstrom	83
Litchfield	Nelson-Horton	104
Little Falls	Richard Howard Ferrell	46
Littlefork	Littlefork	490
Little Sauk	Oscar Jacobson	417
Long Prairie	William T. Lewis	12
Lowry	Gust F. Holden	253
Lucan	Lucan	467
Luverne	Dell-Hogan	123
Lyle	Lyle	105
McIntosh	Comrade	349
Mabel	Joseph B. Lund	299
Madelia	Madelia	19
Madison	LacQuiParle	158
Madison Lake	Madison Lake	269
Mahnomen	Mahnomen	31
Mankato	Lorentz	11
Maple Lake	Maple Lake	131
Maple Plain	Paul Stinson	514
Mapleton	Herbert Derome	235
Marble	Poppe-Smuk	327
Marietta	Sortum-Olson	156
Marshall	Luther I. Snapp	113
Maynard	Holien-Thompson	252
Melrose	Melrose	101
Mentor & Erskine	Bailey-Vanderwaal	421
Middle River	Hans E. Lian	444
Milaca	Albert Hanson	178
Milan	Milan	359
Milroy	Earl Christopherson	274
Minneapolis	A. G. Bainbridge	355
Minneapolis	Johnnie Baker	291
Minneapolis	Business & Professional Men	332
Minneapolis	Henry M. Byllesby	345
Minneapolis	Calhoun	231
Minneapolis	Camden	337
Minneapolis	Chamber of Commerce	403
Minneapolis	Court House	310
Minneapolis	Preston Crichton	352
Minneapolis	Downtown	335
Minneapolis	Vincent L. Giantvalley	234
Minneapolis	Gillick	476
Minneapolis	Gopher	440
Minneapolis	Mark Hamilton	232
Minneapolis	Hellenic	129
Minneapolis	Honeywell	501
Minneapolis	Cecil Kyle	425
Minneapolis	William Laidlaw	208
Minneapolis	Lake Harriet	500
Minneapolis	George S. Lang	339
Minneapolis	Raoul Lufbery	128
Minneapolis	Fire & Police	396
Minneapolis	Mill City	459
Minneapolis	Minneapolis Bearcat	504
Minneapolis	Navy-Marine	472
Minneapolis	North Side	230

LOCATION	NAME OF POST	POST NUMBER
Minneapolis	Smith	468
Minneapolis	William Peck	279
Minneapolis	Theodor Petersen	1
Minneapolis	George Washington	445
Minneapolis	Lawrence Wenell	233
Minneapolis	Lydia Whiteside	319
Minneapolis	Wold-Chamberlain	99
Minneota	Minneota	199
Montevideo	Lee-Osborn	59
Montgomery	Montgomery	79
Monticello	Monticello	260
Moorhead	Melvin E. Hearl	21
Moose Lake	Pedersen-Maunula	379
Mora	Henry Bergquist	201
Morris	Walter Tripp	29
Morristown	Roy Lieder	149
Morton	Oscar Wellnitz	344
Motley	Tri-County	124
Mound	Minnetonka	398
Mountain Iron	H. J. Henderson	220
Mountain Lake	Mountain Lake	389
Nashwauk	Walter Riley	307
Newfolden	Otto Knutson	427
New Prague	Charles Borak	45
New Richland	Andrew Borgen	75
New Ulm	Ben J. Seifert	132
New York Mills	Stinar Sturdevant Stoltz	116
Nicollet	Nicollet	510
Nielsville	Hubbard	336
North Branch	North Branch	85
Northfield	Northfield	84
Northome	Dahlgren-Ettestad	499
North St. Paul	North St. Paul	39
Norwood	Edward Born	343
Oklee	Frank Lund	159
Olivia	William Erickson	186
Onamia	Prudent VanRisseghem	395
Orr	Kabetogama Forest	480
Ortonville	Ralph M. Spink	97
Osakis	Franklyn J. Lyons	111
Oslo	Klegstad-Gran	331
Osseo	Rudolph Priebe	172
Owatonna	Owatonna	77
Parkers Prairie	Arthur Olson	219
Park Rapids	Otto Hendrikson	212
Paynesville	Paynesville	271
Pelican Rapids	Victor Cornell	17
Pequot Lakes	Ben Kruger	49
Perham	Burelbach	61
Pierz	Rich Prairie	341
Pillager	Pillager	100
Pine City	Leon Heath	51
Pine Island	Charles Cowden	184
Pinewood	George Brunn	438
Pipestone	Albert Michael	6
Plainview	William Allen	179
Porter	Porter	457
Preston	Viall	166
Princeton	Fremont Woodcock	216
Proctor	Lind-Gordon-Berg	106
Raymond	Peter Lenze	420
Redby-Red Lake	Joe Paul	334
Red Wing	Leo C. Peterson	54
Red Lake Falls	Gunder Austad	22
Redwood Falls	Melvin Daskam	38
Remer	Eugene Wilson	346
Renville	Adwell-Ashley	180
Rice	Hassel Briese	473
Richfield	Richfield	435
Richmond	Richmond	292
Robbinsdale	Westphal	251
Rochester	William T. McCoy	92
Rochester	Queen City	496
Roosevelt	Carl Goldstrand	371
Roseau	Caleb E. Lindquist	24

LOCATION	NAME OF POST	POST NUMBER
Rosemount	Rosemount	65
Rothsay	Knud Ellingson	376
Round Lake	Charles Flentje	461
Royalton	Osmer J. Leigh	137
Rush City	Rush City	93
Rushford	Charles H. Murphy	94
Russell	George C. Johnson	460
Ruthton	Woodrow Wilson	506
Sacred Heart	Viken	229
St. Charles	Hugh Watson	190
St. Clair	St. Clair	475
St. Cloud	Wallace S. Chute	76
St. James	St. James	33
St. Joseph	John Kuebelbeck	328
St. Louis Park	Frank Lundberg	282
St. Paul	Beaver Lake	411
St. Paul	Business & Professional Men	450
St. Paul	Capitol City	493
St. Paul	Christie-DeParcq	406
St. Paul	Daytons Bluff	515
St. Paul	East Side	358
St. Paul	Frogtown	484
St. Paul	Hamline	418
St. Paul	Highland Park	215
St. Paul	Hiway	155
St. Paul	Joyce Kilmer	107
St. Paul	Leslie Lawrence	497
St. Paul	Merriam Park	419
St. Paul	Midway	447
St. Paul	Minnesota State	446
St. Paul	North End	474
St. Paul	Edwin O. Perlt	512
St. Paul	Public Safety	449
St. Paul	Railroad	416
St. Paul	Railway Mail	23
St. Paul	St. Anthony Park	34
St. Paul	St. Paul	8
St. Paul	Square	203
St. Paul	Jean Templeman	162
St. Paul	Twin City Ford	439
St. Paul	West End	414
St. Paul Park	Richard Dingle	98
St. Peter	William R. Witty	37
Sanborn	Colburn	286
Sandstone	Hartley M. Robey	151
Sartell	Lester McNeal	277
Sauk Centre	Robert James Swift	67
Sauk Rapids	Frank Heinzel	254
Seaforth	Ralph Lamb	275
Sebeka	Berg-Nylund	456
Shakopee	Shakopee American Legion	2
Sherburn	Thomas P. Saxton	356
Silver Lake	Silver Lake	141
Slayton	Erwin March	64
Sleepy Eye	Benjamin A. Remmele	7
South St. Paul	Abner Rude	481
Springfield	John Watson	257
Spring Grove	Arnt Dyrdal	249
Spring Valley	Everett H. Hale	68
Stacy	Albert C. Peterson	312
Staples	Ivan V. Sarff	70
Starbuck	Magnus Grondahl	325
Stephen	Stephen	390
Stewart	DeGree-Fleisch	125
Stewartville	Ivan Stringer	164
Stillwater	Stillwater	48
Storden	Herbert Reese	391
Strandquist	Sam R. Hougard	466
Swanville	Dolven-Wilcox	313
Taconite	Whitty Bennett	301
Taylors Falls	Carl Linnell	392
Thief River Falls	Elmer J. Eklund	117
Tower & Soudan	Nelson-Jackson	245
Tracy	Earle Ray	173

LOCATION	NAME OF POST	POST NUMBER
Triumph & Monterey	Henry W. Foster	373
Truman	Oles-Reader	115
Twin Valley	Nesseth	431
Two Harbors	Oscar Anderson	109
Tyler	A. C. Hansen	185
Ulen	Charles B. Rikhus	412
Underwood	George Bergem	489
Upsala	Upsala	350
Verndale	Isaac Harrison Lyons	326
Vesta	Vesta	306
Villard	Robert A. Lee	175
Virginia	J. Burt Pratt	239
Wabasha	Wabasha	50
Wabasso	Victor Hirsch	263
Waconia	Waconia	150
Wadena	Wadena	171
Waite Park	Silver Star	428
Walker	William Couse Spencer	134
Walnut Grove	Alfred Nelson	267
Warba	Truman Blakesley	432
Warren	Warren	27
Warroad	Andrew O. Mattson	25
Waseca	Waseca	228
Watertown	Eugene Earley	121
Waterville	Lincoln	236
Watkins	Watkins	453
Waubun	Adams	436
Waverly	Charles Claessens	305
Wayzata	Ernest Aselton	118
Wells	Troska	210
Wendell	Carl K. Olson	426
Westbrook	Westbrook	152
West Concord	Langemo	295
Wheaton	Merton-Dale	80
White Bear Lake	White Bear	168
Williams	Erick Olson	442
Willmar	Austin F. Hanscom	167
Willow River	Anderson-Miller	163
Window	Windom	206
Winger	Fengestad-Solie	200
Winnebago	Winnebago	82
Winona	Leon J. Wetzel	9
Winsted	Martin Krueger	407
Winthrop	Gedig	314
Wolverton	Nelson-Otteson	370
Woodstock	Marion Synhorst	120
Worthington	Arthur Calvin	5
Wykoff	George Stahl	369
Zumbrota	Zumbrota	183

ADDITIONAL COPIES

of this booklet can be obtained from your nearest American Legion Post or at

MAURICE L ROTHSCHILD
MINNEAPOLIS
SAINT PAUL
CHICAGO



It is our
sincere hope
that returning
Veterans will
find information
of value to
them in this
booklet and
that it
will aid them
in their
readjustments
to civilian life

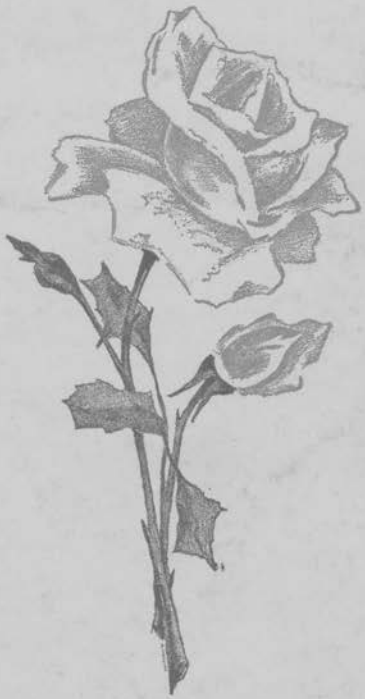
•

MAURICE L
ROTHSCHILD

The home of famous quality clothing for men and women

MINNEAPOLIS
SAINT PAUL
CHICAGO

FIFTY-SIXTH ANNUAL PORTLAND ROSE SHOW 1944



JUNE 7, 8, 1944

PORTLAND ART MUSEUM

S. W. PARK AVE. AND JEFFERSON ST.

WE NEED YOU TO HELP

Spread Portland's Fame as "The City of Roses"

Every rose grower in or near Portland should be a member of the Portland Rose Society and the American Rose Society. Many opportunities to boost Portland as the leading rose-growing center will come with membership in these societies, for we all are proud of our individual roses and Portland roses in general.

Let's not hide our light under a bushel! Let's spread our fame as "The City of Roses" by joining both societies.

Membership in both societies costs but $3.50 per year: This entitles you to the American Rose Society's annual magazine and other literature which contains valuable information for the rose grower such as hints on care, layout of gardens, proper feeding, pruning, spraying and latest authoritative rose growing in all parts of the U. S. A.

Send in Your Application Today!
Use this Coupon

Enclosed $3.50 is for 1944 membership in both the Portland Rose Society and the American Rose Society.

Name .....

Address .....

City..... Zone.....

Make check or money order payable to Portland Rose Society and mail to Mrs. H. P. Harmer, Secretary, 27 S. E. 74th Ave., Portland 16, Oregon.

SCHEDULE

of the

56TH ANNUAL PORTLAND ROSE SHOW

JUNE 7, 8, 1944

PORTLAND ART MUSEUM

S. W. PARK AVENUE AND JEFERSON STREET

Under the Auspices of the

PORTLAND ROSE SOCIETY

PORTLAND ROSE FESTIVAL ASSOCIATION

Admission Free

Chairman of the Rose Show

DAVID ROBINSON

Assistant Chairman

CLARENCE D. PORTER

Assisted by the following:

Auxiliary Activities.....Mrs. F. R. Hunter
City of Portland.....C. P. Keyser
Classifications.....E. Victor Creed
Decorations.....Robert T. Davis
Decorative Arrangements.....Mrs. Matthew Lynch
Entries.....Mrs. J. W. Wolford
Entries Solicitations.....J. C. Willis
4-H Club.....Charles J. Weber
Judging.....Mrs. Daniel Heffner
Picture Boxes.....Mrs. W. G. Tucker
Placing.....Mrs. H. P. Harmer
Professional.....Mrs. Marshall Dana
Properties Custodian.....Hubert A .Goode
Royal Rosarian.....Dr. Wm. E. Ruggles
Trophies and Ribbons.....George L. Koehn

1944 OFFICERS PORTLAND ROSE SOCIETY

Mrs. Daniel Heffner.....President
Mrs. Matthew Lynch.....First Vice-President
E. W. Ek.....Second Vice-President
Quimby L. Matthews.....Treasurer
Mrs. H. P. Harmer.....Secretary

GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS

The rules governing this Show shall be according to the rules and regulations of the American Rose Society for the exhibition of garden roses.

1. THE EXHIBITION IS OPEN TO ALL AMATEUR ROSE GROWERS. Not more than one person may exhibit from the same garden or premises.
2. All exhibits must be complete by 11 o'clock Wednesday morning, June 7th. Entries must be made at the S. W. Madison Street (opposite Masonic Temple) entrance to Art Museum. The committee will be ready to receive exhibits at 7 A. M.
3. In the first division any person may exhibit in each class as many roses as he or she wishes, with no limit to number of ribbons won.
4. In consideration of no charge being made to enter roses in the show every exhibitor agrees that the Portland Rose Society and its officers and committeemen will not be held responsible for any loss or damage to person or property.
5. From the opening to the close of the Show to 10 P.M., JUNE 8th, all exhibits are under the control of the Show Committee and cannot be removed without the consent of the committee.
6. No ribbon bows will be allowed on any exhibits in the Rose Show.
7. No ornamental foliage will be allowed in any of the Rose exhibits.
8. Wiring of roses is not permitted.
9. By the term amateur is undertood a person who maintains a garden with a view to his own use and enjoyment and not for the purpose of gaining a profit. No person shall be allowed to compete as an amateur who sells rose plants, rose blooms, or rose buds for budding, or who issues a catalogue or price list of the foregoing. No person shall be allowed to compete as an amateur who is a member of a household where a commercial Rose-growing or Rose-selling business is carried on. No person shall compete as an amateur who is a paid gardener or floral decorator, or who is a resident member of the family of one engaged in such employment.
10. All roses exhibited in competition must be from plants which have been grown out-of-doors by, and have been the exclusive property of the exhibitor, for at least two months immediately preceding the exhibition.
11. Exhibits of amateur growers must not be staged or prepared for staging by trade growers or their assistants.
12. With the exception of Roses specifically described by type such at "Tea," "Species," etc., the various classes shall include hybrid tea and hybrid perpetual.
13. Roses not properly groomed will be disqualified.

AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY

Rules Governing Awards of Medals to Competitors in American Rose Shows

1. Sustaining Member Clubs and Affiliated Societies may offer one Silver and two Bronze Medals of the American Rose Society at any rose show (or any flower show where rose classes predominate) upon condition that the Secretary of the American Rose Society, having been notified in advance, has authorized such prizes; provided that the judging at the show is conducted according to the rules of the American Rose Society, by approved members of the American Rose Society, and that the awards, certified by the judges, shall be reported to the Secretary of the American Rose Society within two weeks after the show.

Rules for Judges

2. In rose shows, judging is based on a comparison of the approach to perfection of the individual variety. The relative merits of any specific varieties are not judged except in special classes for Novelties exhibited as cut-flowers. Novelties produced by amateurs and exhibited in amateur shows will be judged under the rules for Novelties exhibited as cut-flowers.
3. American Rose Society Judges must disqualify exhibits that are not named, wrongly named, or not worthy.
4. Specimen exhibition blooms of Teas, Hybrid Teas, Hybrid Perpetuals and other exhibition types must have been grown disbudded. Side buds will disqualify the bloom; evidence of very recent disbudding will be penalized at half the score for stems.
5. At the time of judging, an exhibition rose should be in the most perfect phase of its possible beauty, half to three parts open, and have a well-formed center. Buds will not qualify as blooms.
6. In showing large flowered Climbers and Ramblers, only one bloom lateral is admissible.
7. Judges should know whether a particular bloom is true to type in form, size, color, and foliage, and must not discriminate between types because of personal prejudice.

Score of Points for Judging

Teas (T.), Hybrid Teas (including Pernetianas) (H.T.), Hybrid Perpetuals (H.P.), and other exhibition type roses

8. Cut-blooms exhibited in vases:

Form	25
Substance	20
Color	25
Stem and Foliage	20
Size	10

9. In judging Polyanthas, Climbers, and all other roses, use No. 8 as the basic scale.

Arrangement

10. Large vases, baskets, bowls, etc. of roses, regardless of the type of bloom used:

Arrangement	50
Quality of Bloom	30
Foliage	20

PRIZES AND AWARDS

1. A GRAND SWEEPSTAKES trophy to be presented by the Portland Rose Society to the individual rose judged to be the finest in the first division, one having won a blue ribbon.
2. The American Rose Society Silver Medal Certificate will be awarded to the best display of twelve roses of any single named variety in the Show.
3. An American Rose Society Bronze Medal Certificate will be awarded to the best display of three roses of any single named variety in the Show.
4. An American Rose Society Bronze Medal Certificate will be awarded to the best display of climbing roses of any one variety exhibited in Section K, Division 1.
5. Special Award of Merit Ribbons will be given to those individual roses competing in the final scoring for sweepstakes.
6. In all other classes of the First Division, first, second and third prize ribbons will be awarded.
7. A prize of a $25.00 War Bond will be awarded to the exhibitor winning the greatest number of ribbons of all colors. In case of tie, $25.00 in War Savings Stamps will be equally divided among the winners.

SCHEDULE OF FIRST DIVISION

Roses in All Classes Must Be Named Except in Decorative Arrangements and Picture Boxes

CONTAINERS WILL BE FURNISHED BY THE ROSE SOCIETY FOR ALL EXHIBITS IN THE FIRST DIVISION.

EXHIBITS IN OTHER CONTAINERS WILL NOT BE JUDGED.

SECTION "A"

Class 1. One Tea Rose.
Class 2. Three Tea Roses, one variety.

SECTION "B"

Class 1. One pure white Rose.
Class 2. Three pure white Roses, one variety. riety.
Class 3. Twelve pure white Roses, one variety. riety.

SECTION "BB"

Class 1. One near-white Rose.
Class 2. Three near-white Roses, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve near-white Roses, one or more varieties.

SECTION "C"

Class 1. One pink Rose.
Class 2. Three pink Roses, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve pink Roses, one variety.

SECTION "CC"

Flesh color Roses such as the Rapture and Mme. Butterfly varieties.

Class 1. One Rose.
Class 2. Three Roses, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve Roses, one or more varieties.

SECTION "D"

Class 1. One very dark red Rose.
Class 2. Three very dark red Roses, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve very dark red Roses, one variety.

SECTION "DD"

Class 1. One light red Rose.
Class 2. Three light red Roses, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve light red Roses, one or more varieties.

SECTION "E"

Class 1. One deep yellow Rose.
Class 2. Three deep yellow Roses, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve deep yellow Roses, one variety.

SECTION "EE"

Class 1. One light or near yellow Rose.
Class 2. Three light or near yellow Rose, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve light or near yellow Rose, one or more varieties.

SECTION "F"

Class 1. One coppery or bi-color Rose.
Class 2. Three coppery or bi-color Roses, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve coppery or bi-color Roses, one variety.

SPECIAL SECTION FOR MME. HENRI GUILLOT

Class 1. One Rose.
Class 2. Three Roses.
Class 3. Twelve Roses.

SPECIAL SECTION FOR PRES. HERBERT HOOVER

Class 1. One Rose.
Class 2. Three Roses.
Class 3. Twelve Roses.

SPECIAL SECTION FOR TEXAS CENTENNIAL

Class 1. One Rose.
Class 2. Three Roses.
Class 3. Twelve Roses.

SPECIAL SECTION FOR CRIMSON GLORY

Class 1. One Rose.
Class 2. Three Roses.
Class 3. Twelve Roses.

SECTION "G"

Semi-double Roses. (Roses having twelve to twenty petals. Disbud. K of K, etc.)

Class 1. One bloom.
Class 2. Three blooms, one variety.
Class 3. Twelve blooms, mixed varieties.

These blooms must be on individual stems.

SECTION "H"

Single Roses, either bush or climbing (side buds will not disqualify).

Class 1. One spray.
Class 2. Three sprays, one variety.

To be judged according to quality of bloom and foliage.

SECTION "I"

Miniature Polyantha Roses, such as Cecil Brunner, Perle d'Or, etc. (Side buds will not disqualify.)

Class 1. One cluster.
Class 2. Three clusters, one variety.

SECTION "J"

Small flowered climbing Roses, one lateral only. See Rule 6, Page 5.

Class 1. One bloom lateral red, scarlet or crimson Roses.
Class 2. One bloom lateral pink or near pink Roses.
Class 3. One bloom lateral yellow or near yellow Roses.
Class 4. One bloom lateral white or near white Roses.
Class 5. One bloom lateral coppery or bi-color Roses.
Class 6. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, mixed va-varieties, names not necessary.

Rose Society baskets to be used in this Section

SECTION "K"

Large flowered Climbing Roses. One bloom lateral only. See Rule 6, Page 5.

Class 1. One bloom lateral red, scarlet or crimson Roses.
Class 2. One bloom lateral pink or near pink Roses.
Class 3. One bloom lateral yellow or near yellow Roses.
Class 4. One bloom lateral white or near white Roses.
Class 5. One bloom lateral coppery or bi-color Roses.
Class 6. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, mixed va-varieties, names not necessary.

Rose Society baskets to be used in this Section

SECTION "L"

Polyanthas or Floribunda

No restrictions number of stems in each exhibit.

Class 1. Vase of red, crimson or scarlet, one variety.
Class 2. Vase of pink or near pink, one variety.
Class 3. Vase of yellow or near yellow, one variety.
Class 4. Vase of white or near white, one variety.
Class 5. Vase of coppery tones, one variety.
Class 6. Vase of mixed varieties, names not necessary.

Rose Society baskets to be used in this Section

SECTION "M"

Species and Moss Roses

Class 1. Exhibit Species Roses, such as Damascena, Hermosa, Hugonis, Moyesi, etc.
Class 2. Exhibit Moss Rose.
Class 3. Exhibit Rugosa Roses, such as C. F. Meyer, Grootendorst, Dr. Eckner, etc.

SECTION "N"

Exhibit Rosa Rouletti, Tom Thumb, Oakington Ruby, etc. Use own container.

Exhibitors must claim their containers when show closes June 8th.

SECTION "O"

Dr. F. R. Hunter Perpetual Trophy

Vase of twelve Roses, mixed varieties.

SECTION "P"

Picture Boxes

Reservations must be in hands of committee not later than June 5th.

Size of boxes: Height 22 inches, Width, 28 inches, Depth 11½ inches.

An individual arrangement of Roses, grown out of doors. Accessories may be used.

Scale of points for judging:

Scale, size of arrangement, flowers and foliage, accessories, relation of all to space and to each other.....	30
Design, line, mass, balance, emphasis, relation flowers to container...	40
Color	20
Condition	10
	100

Exhibitors must remove their effects when show closes June 8th.

SECTION "Q"
Decorated Tables

Class 1. Decorative arrangement suitable for living room.

Class 2. Decorative arrangement suitable for a dining room.

Roses limited to those grown out of doors, of any variety and color, need not be grown in exhibitioner's own garden for both classes. Containers to be furnished by exhibitor.

Exhibitors must remove their effects when show closes June 8th.

SECTION "R"
Organizations, Clubs, Hospitals and any other Public Institution

Class 1. Three Roses, one variety.

Class 2. Five Roses, one variety.

Class 3. Seven Roses, one variety.

Class 4. Twelve Roses, one variety.

Class 5. Twelve Roses, mixed varieties (names not required).

Limited to Teas, Hybrid Teas, Hybrid Perpetuals or any large flowering Rose.

SECTION "S"
Rosarian Sterling Silver Award for 1944 Official Rose

One Etoile de Hollande Rose

Open to All Amateur Growers

SECOND DIVISION

4-H CLUB ROSE CLASSIFICATION LIST

Exhibitors in this division must be regularly enrolled 4-H Members, whose records have been kept up to date. 4-H Leaders will verify the work done by exhibiting members.

Exhibits will be staged and judged according to the rules and regulations of the Portland and American Rose Societies. 4-H Roses must be named. Exhibited Roses must be disbudded (one rose to a stem) unless otherwise stated.

4-H Members may exhibit in all classes for which they are eligible, however, only one ribbon may be awarded to any individual in any one class.

Elementary School members shall include 8B graduates who have never attended high school.

4-H CLUB PRIZES

A GRAND SWEEPSTAKES TROPHY to be presented by the Portland Rose Society to the individual rose judged to be the finest in the Second Division (4-H).

One blue, one red, and three white ribbons will be given in each class if, in the opinion of the judges, the quality is sufficiently high.

A 4-H Summer School scholarship, valued at $12.00, will be given to the high school member making the highest score in his exhibits.

Special War Savings Stamps Awards. $15.00 in war savings stamps will be distributed to the highest-scoring individuals in the entire 4-H Club show. $7.50, first award; $5.00, second award; and $2.50, third award. The winner of the 4-H Club scholarship cannot accept one o fthese awards but may have a choice in case he wins in both contests.

SPECIAL SECTION HONORING SERVICE MEN AND WOMEN (former 4-H Club members). One rose shall be exhibited in honor of former 4-H Club members in the Armed Services. Roses, arranged by color, will be placed on special tables. Ribbon awards will be made. Roses exhibited in this class should come from bushes previously owned and cared for by former 4-H club members now in the Armer Services.

I. ELEMENTARY MEMBERS

SECTION "A"
White Roses

Class 1. One white Rose.

Class 2. Three white Roses.

SECTION "B"
Pink Roses

Class 1. One pink Rose.

Class 2. Three pink Roses.

SECTION "C"
Red Roses

Class 1. One red Rose.

Class 2. Three red Roses.

SECTION "D"

Yellow Roses

Class 1. One yellow Rose.
Class 2. Three yellow Roses.

SECTION "E"

Coppery or Bi-color Roses

Class 1. One coppery or bi-color Rose.
Class 2. Three coppery or bi-color Roses.

SECTION "F"

Small flowered climbing Roses, one lateral only. See Rule 6, Page 5.

Class 1. One bloom lateral red, scarlet or crimson Roses.
Class 2. One bloom lateral pink or near pink Roses.
Class 3. One bloom lateral yellow or near yellow Roses.
Class 4. One bloom lateral white or near white Roses.
Class 5. One bloom lateral coppery or bi-color Roses.
Class 6. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, mixed va-varieties, names not necessary.

Rose Society baskets to be used in this Section

SECTION "G"

Large flowered Climbing Roses. one lateral only. See Rule 6, Page 5.

Class 1. One bloom lateral red, scarlet or crimson Roses.
Class 2. One bloom lateral pink or near pink Roses.
Class 3. One bloom lateral yellow or near yellow Roses.
Class 4. One bloom lateral white or near white Roses.
Class 5. One bloom lateral coppery or bi-color Roses.
Class 6. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, mixed va-varieties, names not necessary.

Rose Society baskets to be used in this Section

II. HIGH SCHOOL MEMBERS

SECTION "H"

White Roses

Class 1. One white Rose.
Class 2. Three white Roses.

SECTION "I"

Pink Roses

Class 1. One pink Rose.
Class 2. Three pink Roses.

SECTION "J"

Red Roses

Class 1. One red Rose.
Class 2. Three red Roses.

SECTION "K"

Yellow Roses

Class 1. One yellow Rose.
Class 2. Three yellow Roses.

SECTION "L"

Coppery or Bi-color Roses

Class 1. One coppery or bi-color Rose.
Class 2. Three coppery or bi-color Roses.

SECTION "M"

Small flowered climbing Roses, one lateral only. See Rule 6, Page 5.

Class 1. One bloom lateral red, scarlet or crimson Roses.
Class 2. One bloom lateral pink or near pink Roses.
Class 3. One bloom lateral yellow or near yellow Roses.
Class 4. One bloom lateral white or near white Roses.
Class 5. One bloom lateral coppery or bi-color Roses.
Class 6. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, mixed va-varieties, names not necessary.
Class 7. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, one named variety.

Rose Society baskets to be used in this Section

SECTION "N"

Large flowered Climbing Roses. one lateral only. See Rule 6, Page 5.

Class 1. One bloom lateral red, scarlet or crimson Roses.
Class 2. One bloom lateral pink or near pink Roses.
Class 3. One bloom lateral yellow or near yellow Roses.
Class 4. One bloom lateral white or near white Roses.
Class 5. One bloom lateral coppery or bi-color Roses.
Class 6. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, mixed va-varieties, names not necessary.
Class 7. Seven bloom laterals of Roses, one named variety.

Rose Society baskets to be used in this Section

III. ALL 4-H MEMBERS

SECTION "O"

Display of twelve Roses.

Class 1. Yellow, one or more varieties.
Class 2. Copper, bi-color or mixed.
Class 3. Red, white, pink or mixed.

SECTION "P"

Single Roses (side buds will not disqualify).

Class 1. One spray.
Class 2. Three sprays.

SECTION "R"

Semi-double Roses. (Roses having 12 to 20 petals.) Disbud.

Class 1. One bloom.
Class 2. Three blooms.

SECTION "S"

Small polyantha Roses, such as Cecil Brunner, Perle d'Or, etc. (Side buds will not disqualify.)

Class 1. One cluster.
Class 2. Three clusters.

SECTION "T"

Polyanthas, such as Kirsten Poulsen, Mrs. Dudley Fulton, Le Marne, etc.

Class 1. Three bloom laterals.

SECTION "W"

Exhibit blooms in this section must have been cut from new Rose bushes planted since January, 1944.

Class 1. One white Rose.
Class 2. One pink Rose.
Class 3. One red Rose.
Class 4. One yellow Rose.
Class 5. One coppery or bi-color Rose.

Rose Lovers of Portland

It is the hope of the Portland Rose Society that you will enjoy this exhibition of roses, that the home owners in our community will be encouraged to plant roses by seeing this display, and the visitor in our city will enjoy them fully.

For fifty-six years we have been presenting this Annual Rose Show for the pleasure of our citizenry and to help you determine the varieties of roses you will want to plant in the fall.

Each officer and member of the Portland Rose Society is ready to assist you in planning your rose garden or as to the care of your roses. Its membership is open to you, as is the membership of the American Rose Society. Membership in the Portland Rose Society AND the American Rose Society may be had for three dollars and fifty cents per year. Any officer or member will be happy to take your application.

MRS. DANIEL HEFFNER,
President.

Map of
United States

★ ★ ★ ★

TIPS ON TELEPHONING

ADDRESSES

Name.....

Address.....

Telephone.....

★

Name.....

Address.....

Telephone.....

★

Name.....

Address.....

Telephone.....

★

Name.....

Address.....

Telephone.....

★

Name.....

Address.....

Telephone.....

CALENDAR

• 1944 •

JANUARY

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	.	.	.	1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31	.	.	.	.	.

FEBRUARY

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	.	.	.	.

MARCH

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30	31	.

APRIL

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	.	.	.	1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	.	.	.	.	.	.

MAY

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30	31	.	.	.

JUNE

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	.	1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	.

JULY

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	.	.	.	1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31	.	.	.	.	.

AUGUST

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	30	31	.	.

SEPTEMBER

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	.	.	1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30

OCTOBER

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31	.	.	.	.

NOVEMBER

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30	.	.

DECEMBER

S	M	T	W	T	F	S
.	.	.	.	.	1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30
31	.	.	.	.	.	.

MILITARY TIME

The military services' way of figuring time is a lot easier to grasp than it seems. It makes a.m. and p.m. unnecessary. Look at this table:

Civilian Time	Military Time	Civilian Time	Military Time
1 a.m.	0100	1 p.m.	1300
2 a.m.	0200	2 p.m.	1400
3 a.m.	0300	3 p.m.	1500
4 a.m.	0400	4 p.m.	1600
5 a.m.	0500	5 p.m.	1700
6 a.m.	0600	6 p.m.	1800
7 a.m.	0700	7 p.m.	1900
8 a.m.	0800	8 p.m.	2000
9 a.m.	0900	9 p.m.	2100
10 a.m.	1000	10 p.m.	2200
11 a.m.	1100	11 p.m.	2300
12 a.m.	1200	12 p.m.	2400

TIME IN FOREIGN CAPITALS

When it's 10 p.m. Central War Time, the time in foreign capitals is as follows:

Berlin and Rome 5:00 a.m. following day
Chungking . . 11:00 a.m. following day
London . . . 4:00 a.m. following day
Moscow . . . 7:00 a.m. following day
Paris . . . . 4:00 a.m. following day
Sidney . . . . 2:00 p.m. following day
Tokyo . . . . 1:00 p.m. following day

IMPORTANT DON'TS

Protect yourself and your outfit. Army and Navy authorities require that you talk only about personal matters and particularly that you—

DON'T talk about naval or military matters to anyone.

DON'T speak about the number of men in your outfit.

DON'T mention any troop or ship movements.

DON'T say when you expect to leave, where or how you expect to go.

DON'T discuss the type of clothing or equipment issued.

★

REMEMBER—CARELESS TALK MAY HELP THE ENEMY

TELEPHONE INFORMATION

Call by number — Your call will go through more quickly if you give the operator the number of the distant telephone. If you don't know the number, give the operator the name and address and tell her whether you will talk with anyone or if you must reach a particular person.

Use station-to-station service—If you believe the person you want to talk with is at or near the telephone—or if you will talk with anyone who answers—use this cheaper, faster service. The charge for the call starts when *anyone* answers the called number.

If you ask for a *particular person,* it's a person-to-person call. The rate is higher, but the charge for the call commences only when the particular person you want has been reached and answers.

Stay near at hand—When you've placed a long distance call and must wait for the connection to be completed, stay near the telephone, so you can answer promptly when the operator calls you.

Avoid the rush—Make your calls at some other time than during the evening rush period if you can.

Have the correct change—It will speed up your connection when you call from a coinbox telephone if you have the right change ready, with possibly a little more, in case your call requires a payment for overtime.

Five minutes—When long distance lines are crowded, the operator may ask you to limit your call to five minutes. When this occurs, you will know that others are waiting.

Reduced rates—Long distance telephone rates are lowest between 6 p.m. and 4:30 a.m. and all day on Sunday. At those times, reduced rates are in effect on all long distance calls except those to nearby points where the initial period rate for station-to-station calls is 35 cents or less (person-to-person, 50 cents or less). Rates to such nearby points are the same twenty-four hours a day.


UNITED STATES
SCALE
Statute Miles, 290 = 1 Inch.
0 25 50 100 200 300 400 500
Rand-McNally's New Gem Map of United States.
Copyright by Rand-McNally & Co.
GULF OF MEXICO
PACIFIC OCEAN
ATLANTIC OCEAN
DOMINION OF CANADA
Longitude West 90° from Greenwich
Lake Winnipeg
Lake Winnipegosis
Lake Manitoba
Lake Superior
Lake Michigan
Lake Huron
Lake Erie
Lake Ontario
Lake Abitibi
Lake Nipigon
Lake of the Woods
Hudson Bay
James Bay
Gulf of St. Lawrence
Mississippi River
Missouri River
Ohio River
Rio Grande
Colorado River
Columbia River
Yellowstone River
Saskatchewan River
Mackenzie River
Yukon River
Strait of Juan de Fuca
Vancouver Island
Gulf of California
Mouths of the Mississippi River
Florida Keys
Florida Bay
Bahama Islands
Great Bahama
Abaco
Andros
New Providence
Cat I.
San Salvador
Long Island
Cape Cod
Cape Hatteras
Cape Fear
Cape Florida
Cape Sable
Cape San Blas
Cape Romain
Cape Charles
Chesapeake Bay
Delaware Bay
Albemarle Sound
Pamlico Sound
Gulf Stream
Straits of Florida
Mississippi Delta
Mississippi Sound
Lake Pontchartrain
Lake Okeechobee
Lake Champlain
Lake Mistassini
Lake St. John
Lake Abitibi
Lake Nipigon
Lake of the Woods
Lake Winnipeg
Lake Winnipegosis
Lake Manitoba
Lake Superior
Lake Michigan
Lake Huron
Lake Erie
Lake Ontario
Lake Abitibi
Lake Nipigon
Lake of the Woods
Hudson Bay
James Bay
Gulf of St. Lawrence
Mississippi River
Missouri River
Ohio River
Rio Grande
Colorado River
Columbia River
Yellowstone River
Saskatchewan River
Mackenzie River
Yukon River
Strait of Juan de Fuca
Vancouver Island
Gulf of California
Mouths of the Mississippi River
Florida Keys
Florida Bay
Bahama Islands
Great Bahama
Abaco
Andros
New Providence
Cat I.
San Salvador
Long Island
Cape Cod
Cape Hatteras
Cape Fear
Cape Florida
Cape Sable
Cape San Blas
Cape Romain
Cape Charles
Chesapeake Bay
Delaware Bay
Albemarle Sound
Pamlico Sound
Gulf Stream
Straits of Florida
Mississippi Delta
Mississippi Sound
Lake Pontchartrain
Lake Okeechobee
Lake Champlain
Lake Mistassini
Lake St. John



NORTHWESTERN BELL TELEPHONE COMPANY

DEMOCRACY for ALL

by HELEN PARKER MUDGETT



DEMOCRACY FOR ALL

A Study Program

by

HELEN PARKER MUDGETT
Assistant Professor of History
University of Minnesota

GENERAL EXTENSION DIVISION
UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA
MINNEAPOLIS 14, MINNESOTA

Copyright 1945
General Extension Division
University of Minnesota

We give express permission to use portions of the contents of this report in any legitimate way, in news articles, editorials, speeches, sermons, radio broadcasts, etc.

Printed by
THE LUND PRESS, INC.
Minneapolis

OUTLINE OF THIS STUDY PROGRAM

Topic		Page
I	The Case for Democracy	7
II	What Stands in the Way of Democracy?	
	Section 1 "The Good Old Days"	14
	Section 2 White *versus* Black and Yellow . . . Blood	20
	Section 3 Mrs. Astor's Plush Horse	22
III	Probing Our Individual Prejudices	27
IV	People on the Edges of Democracy	
	Section 1 Afro-Americans	29
	Section 2 American Indians	33
	Section 3 Spanish-Americans	38
	Section 4 Oriental-Americans	42
V	Scapegoating Democracy	48
VI	Clearing the Road to Democracy	
	Things to Do:	
	Section 1 Any Time, Any Place	53
	Section 2 In Big and Little Towns	58
	Section 3 On the Job	68
	Section 4 Within the Union	72
	Section 5 At School	80
	Section 6 In Church	82
VII	The Right to Be Proud	85

HOW TO USE THIS STUDY PROGRAM

This program may be used by one person alone, by a small group of friends meeting together of an evening, by clubs, parent-teacher associations, church groups, labor unions . . . in fact by anyone and everyone interested in thinking through the problem of making democracy work for all citizens of the United States.

Some who follow this program may begin their study under the direction of the writer, or of some other particular individual; some may elect to secure (for a small fee) reader and consultant services through the Correspondence Department of the University of Minnesota; others may decide to "go it alone." For this last group, the following suggestions are made:

1. Read through the introductory material on all topics.

   You may, if you wish, regard the introductory comments as stage setting for the drama of inter-group relationships which you are first to study and secondly to act out in the context of your own community.

2. Decide how many meetings you can devote to Topics I-V.

   These topics provide a necessary orientation in the field of inter-group relationships and point the way to equally necessary information. They could, of course, absorb many more than the proposed ten meetings. It may be, however, that your group will have to cover them in less time. In this case, the study group leader should select the questions which could most profitably be discussed by the whole group. Answers to the remaining questions should be worked out privately by each member of the group.

3. All groups should work carefully through Topic VI, Sections 1-3.

   Here you begin to narrow the field to your own community and to your own individual selves. Every member of the group should carry away from the study of these sections the conviction of his own importance as a functioning member of society.

4. Each group should select from Topic VI, Sections 4-6, the section which lies closest to the major interest of the group and work out a definite project in inter-group relationships. For example, if your group is a parent-teacher association, it would properly choose a project related to the schools.

   The suggestions made in each section are in no way restrictive. Each group should formulate a project which suits its special interests.

5. Topic VII is "Commencement Day" — the time when you step forth into the community to test what you have learned. Make it a festive occasion. Some suggestions appear in the text. Others will occur to you.

6. After "Commencement," start other groups on the road to "Democracy for All."

BASIC READING ASSIGNMENTS

Topic I Materials Supplied

Topic II

Section 1 Declaration of Independence and the Constitution (may be found in many convenient sources)

Section 2 Benedict, R., and Weltfish, G., *The Races of Mankind,* Public Affairs Pamphlet, No. 85. 10 cents.

Section 3 Benedict, R., *Race and Cultural Relations,* National Council for Social Studies Pamphlet. 30 cents.

Topic III Powdermaker, H., *Probing our Prejudices.* Harper's. Paper covered, 65 cents.

Topic IV

Section 1 McWilliams, C., *Brothers Under the Skin.* Little, Brown, $3.00.
Stewart, M., *The Negro in America,* Public Affairs Pamplet, No. 95. 10 cents.

Section 2 McWilliams, C., *Brothers Under the Skin.*

Section 3 McWilliams, C., *Brothers Under the Skin.*

Section 4 McWilliams, C., *Brothers Under the Skin.*
McWilliams, C., *What About Our Japanese-Americans?* Public Affairs Pamphlet, No. 91. 10 cents.

Topic V

Allport, G. W., *The Bigot in Our Midst.* American Jewish Committee. No charge.
Gould, K., *They Got the Blame.* Association Press. 10 cents.

Topic VI

Section 1 McWilliams, C., *Brothers Under the Skin.*
Benedict, R., *Race and Cultural Relations.*
Powdermaker, H., *Probing Our Prejudices.*

Section 2 *Census of the United States: Population by States.* (any reference library)

Section 3)
Section 4) No definite reading assignments
Section 5)
Section 6)

Topic VII No definite reading assignment.

NOTE: for complete bibliographical data on above books and pamphlets, see lessons.

Topic I
1st meeting

THE CASE FOR DEMOCRACY

The first thing we must do is explore together the reasons for starting this study program; we must look thoroughly at the words, *democracy for all,* and ask what they mean. . . . The hardest words to define are those with which we are most familiar. For example, try to define a chair in such a way that it cannot be a davenport, or stool, or bench, or any other object on which we commonly sit.

If it is hard to define anything as simple as a chair, you can expect that it will be much harder (and much more rewarding) to define democracy. In working toward the definition, you will not want to be content to repeat well known words and phrases unless you are sure you understand them.

Today, as I am thinking about the word as we shall use it in the context of this study program, I believe democracy means something like this: that whatever is good in our country — all possible hopes for a bright future — shall not be denied any person because he happened to have been born in one kind of family instead of in some other kind of family.

The principle of democracy for all is just as simple as that. The practice of democracy for all is the most complicated, difficult, and important problem in the United States.

Next, let us raise the question of why the problem of democracy for all *is* so important. Why are there books, classes, and lectures devoted to this subject? Why did scores and scores of people come into the intercultural, inter-racial booth at the Minnesota State Fair and say: "This is a great work and one that is so much needed!"

Probably, because either clearly or vaguely they realized two things: first, that we must put our own house in order or we can expect serious trouble; second, that we cannot safely take our position as a world leader unless we learn to live happily with all the world's peoples and especially with those who are already within our own boundaries.

Let's look at both these points for a minute. There is hardly a person in our country who does not fear the repetition on a larger scale of the Detroit riots. His fear is not solely for his own life and property. It is a more profound kind of fear. He knows in his heart that, when we say over and over again that "man is endowed by his Creator with certain unalienable rights among which are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness" and yet deny millions of people these rights, we are practicing a dangerous kind of double-talk and double-dealing.

Dr. Gunnar Myrdal, the Swedish scholar who was chosen by the Carnegie Foundation to conduct a study of the Negro in the United States, says that the conflict between our principles and practices with relation to the Negro constitutes an almost intolerable burden on the conscience of

America. Note: Dr. Myrdal is no clergyman and therefore likely to stress the importance of conscience; he is an economist. And yet out of all his study, the fact of America's uneasy conscience is to him the most significant part of the picture.

You know that Lincoln said no nation can endure half slave and half free. It is equally true that no man can live happily when he denies in daily practice the fundamental decencies which are basic in every one of us.

(Do you realize that the fundamental decency of *every* human being is the key to the whole problem of group relationships? It is the key that unlocks the doors of wisdom and shows that you can take *on faith* the proposition that the measure of human kindness and decency in your own heart is the measure of decency and human kindness in the heart of the man across the street, whatever his race or creed. . . . The injunction, ". . . with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again," may well be noted in this context.)

One final word on this point: Remember, it isn't the bloodshed and property damage that we fear, it is the effect on ourselves of allowing such bloodshed and damage to occur. No man is ever free himself when he keeps another man in bondage. No man is ever secure in his own home when he denies a decent home to another. No man is ever happy on his job when he has refused to permit another to work beside him. Pearl Buck talking to a Los Angeles audience said in substance: It isn't that I am afraid we cannot maintain white supremacy during my life time. That is not the reason for my fear. *My fear is of the kind of people we shall become if we try to do this evil thing.*

(Check your own community. Do you like best the people who hate most? Of the people who customarily go around expressing scorn, hatred, or contempt of other groups, do you know a single one in whom you would wholly confide? from whom you would expect complete sympathy and understanding if you were in a tight place?)

»·«

On the international side, think of these facts: the white race is outnumbered; the white race is not liked; centuries of harsh dealing lie between the white and colored races, making the colored races properly hold our goodwill in doubt; the colored races watch what we do in our own country and wonder whether our leadership in world affairs is likely to prove good; and finally, most serious people believe that another world war, worse than anything we have thus far seen, will surely come unless we, the white race, learn to respect and deal fairly with colored peoples both at home and abroad.

Here at the end of my introductory remarks let me suggest these things:

1. Bring to every meeting of your group a complete thoughtfulness, a determination to be honest with yourself, and a great humility.

   Each of you needs the thoughtfulness because you have undertaken the

   toughest, as well as the most important, study assignment in America today.

   Each needs the determination to be honest because all of us try to hide our prejudices beneath a cover of rationalization. When pushed into a corner during an argument with one's self — or with others — it is a far better thing to say (until you can truthfully say something different): "I'm sorry. I'm ashamed of myself but *I think* I don't like such-and-such kind of people" than it is to say: "Such-and-such kind of people are dishonest, or loud-mouthed, or inferior, or . . .", thereby putting upon them the responsibility for one's own mistakes. For it is a mistake, you know, to make sweeping generalizations about any group. You would not want them made of your own group because you know that there are wide differences within your group. There are wide differences within any group.

   Most of all, each needs humility. None of us knows all the answers. All of us make mistakes. If we happen to have been born into a family which belongs to the "upper crust" of a given community we do well to remember — it seems almost ridiculous to mention it — that no one has anything whatsoever to do about when, where, or of whom he is born.

2. Try to have every member of the group read the basic assignment for each topic. These basic suggestions will always be brief and the most available, good material known to the writer.
3. Take time to talk over thoroughly all discussion questions.
4. Feel free to write me for further suggestions. Even better, let us have the benefit of your experience with this outline.

Reading Materials

Because there is no single source which covers all the points suggested for discussion in this topic, the following brief quotations are supplied. Regard these as the basic reading for this meeting.

The Negro Speaks:

The Dark Brother

"Lo, I am black but I am comely too,
Black as the night, black as the deep dark caves.
I am the scion of a race of slaves
Who helped to build a nation strong that you
And I may stand within the world's full view,
Fearless and firm as dreadnoughts on rough waves;
Holding a banner high whose floating braves
The opposition of the tried untrue.

Casting an eye of love upon my face,
Seeing a newer light within my eyes,
A rarer beauty in your brother race
Will merge upon your visioning fullwise.

Though I am black my heart through love is pure,
And you through love my blackness shall endure!"

Lewis Alexander

Reprinted through courtesy of Harper & Brothers

I, Too

I, too, sing America.

I am the darker brother.
They send me to eat in the kitchen
When company comes,
But I laugh,
And eat well,
And grow strong.

Tomorrow,
I'll sit at the table
When company comes.
Nobody'll dare
Say to me,
"Eat in the kitchen,"
Then.

Besides,
They'll see how beautiful I am
And be ashamed,—

I, too, am America.

Langston Hughes

Reprinted through courtesy of Alfred A. Knopf, Inc.

The Chinese Speaks:

"England and the United States must change their attitude toward Asiatic peoples . . . Hope for England and the United States depends upon their learning racial wisdom now."

Lin Yutang

The Filipino Speaks:

"I know that many a white man is prone to blanket the Oriental under the damning conclusion: 'he is a liar, you can't trust him, he is slippery.'

"That white man might be astonished to learn that the Oriental condemns him in almost the same words.

"What has the white world brought, or what may it bring, to the Orient, that can add to the life satisfaction of this man who is inwardly content? The white man has never asked this of himself. He has taken it for granted that his is the superior civilization and that therefore it cannot fail to impress the inferior Oriental. He does not realize that the Oriental is convinced that his is the superior civilization.

"Even with us — Westernized though we are and able to give and take in the latest American idiom — even with us the hurt is awaited and expected. The white man does not intend to drop barbs in his speech. He does not intend to assume a superior attitude. Often he does not know that he regards himself as a superior. But despite his most democratic concept of himself he is very likely to make manifest his sense of superiority.

"If I recall too often the wrongs done by white men in the Orient it it because those wrongs are paramount now in the universal mind of Asia.

"Good can come from war, terrible though war itself must always be. World War I publicized democracy throughout the world. This present war, that we hope will be the last, may bring about world democracy.

"[But] this must be remembered, that no goodwill can be established where the shading of one skin demands superior recognition from skin of another hue.

"In whatever world the future holds for us the white man and brown will have need for each other."

Col. Carlos Romulo

From: MOTHER AMERICA, by Carlos P. Romulo, copyright 1943 by Doubleday, Doran and Company, Inc.

The Japanese Speaks:

"My parents are living today in one of the relocation camps in the American West. Like the other issei, or first generation Japanese who came to the United States during the years of greatest migration, they had lived a life of unceasing toil and struggle, in a land which did not understand them but which, they hoped, would provide for their children all the advantages that they had been denied.

"There is little that I know of their past. . . . The barrier of language difference in most families kept the children apart from their parents, the cleavage growing wider and wider with the passing of years.

"Gradually, as the issei grew older and the nisei assumed their place as the breadwinners of the family, the older generation began taking a secondary role in their business and in their home. . . . Their homes began to take on the appearance of American homes. . . . Through their children's open eyes they were beginning to understand for the first time the America that lay beyond the confines of their little community. They had worked hard for many years, and their grown children were pleading with them to rest. The issei were old. There remained for them but a few more years of existence.

"Thus the issei were situated when the war came and shortly after, the evacuation into relocation camps. Uprooted from their homes just as they were preparing to rest for the few years that remained, they have

begun the final stage of their lifetime in the New World in one-room barrack apartments huddled within a barbed-wire fence over the wastelands of the inland states.

"The remaining years can lie nowhere for them but in America. For this is their home. This is their children's home. And upon their children, the nisei, rest the long-hoped-for dreams of the issei, the pioneers who came to America seeking wealth, adventure, education, and found instead sweat, a home and a Japanese-American family."

Cpl. George Morimitsu

The Indian Speaks:

"I have heard talk and talk but nothing is done. . . . Words do not pay for my dead people. They do not pay for my country, now overrun by white men. They do not protect my father's grave. . . . It makes my heart sick when I remember all the good words and broken promises. . . . . If the white man wants to live in peace with the Indian he can live in peace. There need be no trouble. Treat all men alike. Give them all the same law. Give them all an even chance to live and grow. All men were made by the same Great Spirit Chief. They are all brothers.

"Let me be a free man — free to travel, free to stop, free to work, free to trade where I choose, free to choose my teachers, free to follow the religion of my fathers, free to think and talk and act for myself — and I will obey every law."

Chief Joseph of the Nez Percés

Supplementary Suggestions

Two of the most valuable periodicals for those interested in current materials on this subject are:

Common Ground, a quarterly, published at 222 4th Avenue, New York 3, by the Common Council for American Unity. $2/yr.

Asia and the Americas, a monthly, published at 40 East 49th St., New York 17. $4/yr.

In addition to the basic reading, it would be valuable to assign each member of the group one article from any of the issues of the above for the past two years. Brief reports on the articles could be given before the group, *provided that* the questions and discussions on the basic material came first. Otherwise, such is the way of reporters, there might be no time for discussion.

You could do your community no greater library service, at little cost, than by recommending to public and school libraries that they subscribe to both of these magazines.

In the book line, here are three quite dissimilar ones:

Col. Carlos Romulo, *Mother America*

The quotations above are from this book. If you think of reading it, send to the Key Center of War Information, University of Minnesota, for Special Bulletin No. 60, a copy of a review-broadcast which will help you read this book with maximum profit. (No charge for the bulletin.)

K. Shidrahani, *Warning to the West*
A national of India and a great scholar speaks plainly to the white races. Extremely thought provoking.

J. Lips, *The Savage Hits Back*
A German exile and well known anthropologist shows through photographs of native art the way in which colored peoples have learned to regard white people and draws certain inferences of utmost importance. Study of the illustrations is worth your best attention. If sometimes a smile comes to your lips, the pain which comes to your heart will long outlast the smile.

Questions for Discussion

1. What is your own definition of democracy?
2. Who is included in "all"?
3. Where do you (each individual member of the group should answer this though it may be well to keep his answer secret!) tend to begin to trim people off the all-group?
4. List specific areas in which trouble may be expected if we do not learn to practice "democracy for all." Make the list under three main headings: international, national, and local.
5. Can you give an example to yourself (this, too, may be better kept secret) of a place where you have said one thing and done something quite different? How did you feel about it? Does this help you to understand what is meant by "America's uneasy conscience" *re* Negroes?
6. What do you think of the words in "The Dark Brother," ". . . that you and I may stand within the world's full view"?
7. What is the meaning of the last stanza of "The Dark Brother"?
8. Why does Langston Hughes begin, "I, too, sing America" and end, "I, too, am America"? Can you give two illustrations (in prose!) which say the same thing?
9. Taking Lin Yutang and Romulo together, make a list of the kinds of things which are a part of "racial wisdom."
10. Why do the white and brown races need each other? Why do all races?
11. What is the practical significance of Corporal Morimitsu's statement that he knew little of his family's past because of the language barrier?
12. What is the tragedy behind the words, "they . . . found instead . . . a Japanese-American family"?

Topic II, Section 1
2nd meeting

WHAT STANDS IN THE WAY OF DEMOCRACY?

Section 1 "The Good Old Days"

Briefly, the argument of this meeting is (1) that the "old days" were not as "good" as some of us like to think and (2) that people who believe our yesterdays where wholly democratic stand in the way of our becoming more democratic today and still more democratic tomorrow. Why? Well, let us look at it first as a general proposition:

There are three kinds of people. One group thinks that the present is full of woe and oh, how they wish they could live in the good old days. A second group thinks that the present is evil and my, what they would give to live in the future.

The third group knows that the present is all they have and they might as well make the best of it — and hope, thereby, to make the future better for someone else.

You all know from personal experience that you cannot recover one second of time; if you are wise you will not try. Neither can society turn back upon itself, and the more you know of earlier periods the happier you are that there is slight chance of a return to the practice of having clothing determined by class status, property qualification for voting and office-holding, and franchise dependent upon the kind of land one holds.

The above is not a description of Europe. It is a description of our own Atlantic states before and *after* the American Revolution. Two concrete examples will illustrate old days that were not as good as they might have been.

New Bedford (Massachusetts) lived by seafaring in the 18th and early 19th centuries. Ships were her livelihood. Ownership of ships more than anything else determined a man's economic and social status. Now if the old days were good, we would expect to find that in this young town every man had a fair chance at owning a ship. As a matter of fact, however, only 7% of the population owned any ships and one man owned 22% of all ships.

The second example is also from Massachusetts; it comes from Salem. In 1800, only 5% of the people of Salem voted. Why? Because voting was restricted to those who held freehold land worth £3 a year or other estate worth £60 a year.

But times change. New days can be better. Ten years later about 13% of Salem was voting. Franchise requirements had been lowered.

You have already noted that these figures are not from Virginia or from any of the states with which we commonly associate aristocratic traditions. They are from Massachusetts, the "cradle of liberty." We don't hear about such figures. We cannot even find them unless we dig deeply into the old

records. But they are important; they have something vital to tell us about our past; they can give us a foundation for hope of, and faith in, the future. How? Let us take a practical example:

There are many people in Massachusetts today who feel greatly concerned over several non-democratic, unliberal acts and tendencies — anti-Semitism, for example. Confronted by instances of anti-Semitism, their thoughts and acts will fall into one of the three groups outlined above.

First Group: "Isn't this anti-Semitism dreadful? To think that such things can happen in a state which was founded by people seeking religious liberty! If only we could go back to the good old days!" *This group* will lose itself in remorseful contemplation of days which are gone — and which never were, for the facts are clear that there was no religious liberty in Massachusetts Bay. The story of one man, Roger Williams, is proof of that.

Second Group: "Isn't this anti-Semitism dreadful? I don't suppose there's much we can do about it, but our children can. They're teaching things differently in school, and some day people aren't going to feel the way they do now. I'd like to be alive then!" *This group* will pat the heads of their youngsters and send them off to school, putting upon their own children burdens which they themselves have not the courage to pick up and carry part of the way.

Third Group: "Anti-Semitism is bad. It's a disgrace to a modern community, but at least there is no law against people of the Jewish religion living in Massachusetts, as there used to be laws against Catholics. We've come part of the way. Our fathers lifted the official ban against Catholics and by gum we can put an end to this unofficial persecution of the Jews!" *This group* will go forth with vigor and determination, knowing that they are one link in a long chain of human effort to make men free.

Do you begin to see? Every nostalgic, backward look upon what you mistakenly think to have been better than today slows your hands and closes your mind to the job ahead. . . . You cannot afford to imitate Lot's wife when you are trying to make democracy work for all.

The most idle thought which can occur to you is this: if only we could go back to the days of the founding fathers then everything would be all right.

The most dynamic thought is this: we've come a long way. We've not reached the goal, but we are getting there. I, myself, will continue in the way *and* I'll take my friends and associates with me.

»·«

Taking it as true that our past has not been as democratic as we sometimes think, how can we account for this difference between historical fact and popular conception?

A complete answer would run into many volumes. Here, we can suggest one or two explanations.

1. We started — the first white men on these continents started — with three strikes against us. We brought from Europe a conviction of our superiority, especially in matters of religion. The strictly religious aspects were largely lost, but the idea of white superiority persisted, chiefly, it is a disgrace to admit, because white men had weapons which could kill more people, more quickly, over a longer range than could the weapons of the darker skinned peoples.

2. The English colonies brought the ideas and some of the organization of a class society with them. Plymouth was the closest to being a democratic colony but Plymouth soon lost her independence to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The American Revolution made hardly a dent in the non-democratic structure *because* non-democratic practices were embedded in the state constitutions, and each state had to fight its way toward liberty and equality for all. (And some are a long way from getting there even today.)

3. Our first contact with peoples of other races was with the Indians and the Negroes. In the case of the Indians, we took their lands; in the case of the Negroes, we took their liberty. Because people are basically decent, they have to protect themselves from the result of evil actions by a process of rationalization. So we said: The Indians and the Negroes are our inferiors. We can use the land better than the Indians: the *Bible* itself has commanded us to "multiply and replenish the earth." Moreover, in making slaves of the Negroes we are only fulfilling the Scriptures: Noah cursed his black son, Ham, and said that he and his descendants should be the servants of all; we are doing the Lord's work, therefore.

4. *But,* there was blowing up in Europe in the 17th and 18th centuries a new, strong wind which tore at the class foundations of European society. Men began to say that there were "natural rights" inherent in every individual; God-given rights which were not subject to the limitations of government or to the stratifications of a class-society.

   The wind blew over the ocean and informed the spirits of many. It blew over the heads of the men who drew up the Declaration of Independence and whispered the principle of democracy for all in their ears. We hear the echo of that wind every time we read the words of the Declaration. Those words are the essence of the American creed. To give substance to those words is our job.

5. They were not given substance by the Constitution framed eleven years after the Declaration. Many people have not noticed that the Constitution is not written in the same spirit as the Declaration of Independence. To over-simplify the picture somewhat: We have lived under the Constitution and talked under the Declaration, and the results have sometimes been confusing.

   Let no one think the above constitutes a criticism of the Constitution. It was a document of unparalleled political wisdom and sagacity. It gave

us a solid framework within which to work out our national destiny, helped, to be sure, by the political exigencies of Europe.

»·«

We shall devote this meeting to a consideration of the texts of the Declaration of Independence and of the Constitution. Quite apart from the importance of these documents in the context of this Study Outline, every citizen should know what the Constitution does, and does not, say. Until you know the Constitution thoroughly (or until you can look up the text) you will not go far wrong if you follow this rule: If you hear someone in great gusts of oratory tell you that such-and-such a thing is in the Constitution, don't believe it. The chances are that such-and-such is not there. The Constitution is a remarkably prim, precise, unemotional document. It was written by men who had a job to do and who did it. It was written by men who had witnessed the end of the Revolution and had yet to see the Promised Land appear; by men who were sick at heart over violence and turmoil and hardship and suffering and poverty and uncertainty and fear. Over fear most of all.

Let me be wholly personal for a bit: There are some years in our country's history about which I have the kind of knowledge which only comes from reading the newspapers and diaries and letters of the period. These years are from 1785-1815. I know the kind of fears that the men of this period had. I know the way they sometimes doubted whether they would ever be able to harvest the fruit of their revolution against Great Britain. I know the stories of men who watched their businesses fail and took the way out that some men do take: the way of suicide. I know how other men met together in Philadelphia to draw up a constitution which would put a floor under despair.

It is important that every man and women in America realizes this point: The first two paragraphs of the Declaration of Independence are as the light from the stars — the stars of hope. The Constitution is the floor under want and civil strife and destitution. The Constitution put no ceiling on ambition; it put no irremovable bar on the extension of the democratic way of life.

It is we who invoke the Constitution never knowing what is in it, never studying the period that produced it, never realizing that it gave us a floor, not a roof; it is we who make the Constitution a bar across the way of democracy for all, not understanding that even *with* the Constitution *we* still must make an effort to reach the stars.

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

The first two paragraphs of the Declaration of Independence and the entire text of the Constitution, including all the amendments.

No special reference is suggested because these documents exist in so many places.

Supplementary Suggestions

Beard, Charles A., *Rise of American Civilization*, Vol. I, chs. 1-7.
(This can now be obtained in an inexpensive, one volume edition published by MacMillan, 1937. Excellent reading.)

Morison, S. E. and Commager, H. S., *Growth of the American Republic*, Vol. I, chs. 1-8.
(This too is good reading. Either of these volumes will give you considerable material with which you may not be familiar.)

Parrington, V. L., *Main Currents in American Thought*
(Now available in an inexpensive, one volume edition published by Harcourt Brace, 1930. This is singularly rewarding, worth perhaps a winter's reading time for most laymen because each chapter needs thinking over and previous notions need re-examination in the light of Parrington's analyses. Try reading Parrington's short introductory remarks at the beginning of each section to test the flavor of the thing.)

Page, Elizabeth, *Tree of Liberty*
(If you missed this novel when it came out, now would be a good time to go back and read it. Highly suggestive of our proposition that the old days were not too good.)

Questions for Discussion

1. In the Declaration of Independence, what are the truths held to be "self-evident"?
2. What does "unalienable" mean?
3. Which rights have been alienated?
4. What recourse is there when governments fail to secure these rights?
5. What kinds of things would you consider it proper to consider under "the pursuit of happiness"?
6. Where do we find present day examples of rights which have been alienated? (In our own country, of course.)
7. List the purposes of the Constitution as stated in the preamble. Which purpose do you regard as most important? For them? For us?
8. How were members of the House of Representatives to be chosen? Since the franchise in the states was restrictive, how does that affect the nature of the House of Representatives?
9. What group is meant in Article I, Sec. II, 3rd paragraph, by the phrase, "three-fifths of all other persons"? Does that provision square with the concept of all men being endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights?
10. How were the senators to be chosen? Work out mentally, or better on paper, a chart showing the indirect, undemocratic method of electing senators. When was this method changed?

11. Article I, Sec. VIII, last paragraph: This has been called the "elastic clause of the Constitution." Can you think why? If the framers of the Constitution intended to put a roof on ambition, as well as a floor under despair, why do you suppose they added this provision? Do you know any of the ways in which it has been used to help men "reach for the stars"?
12. How was the president to be elected? Is this popular election of the president? How is the president elected now? Is this popular election?
13. Do you think having two senators from every state, regardless of the population of those states, is democratic? Do you know the populations of the mountain states? Look them up and find out how many states you would have to add together to have their populations equal the city of Chicago. Is this democracy?
14. How are treaties to be ratified? Do you know why this arrangement is the subject of current controversy?
15. How many members is the Supreme Court to have? What application to recent political controversy has this answer?
16. What responsibilities has the federal government to every state? If, according to the Declaration of Independence, it is the duty of government to secure the natural rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, do you think adequate power has been given the central government?
17. How can the Constitution be amended?
18. How many times has it been amended?
19. Where do you find Constitutional guarantees of religious liberty?
20. What is the character of the first ten amendments? Do you know why they were passed? (Either Beard or Morison and Commager will tell you.)
21. Read carefully Articles XIV and XV. We shall need them later.

Topic II, Section 2
3rd meeting

WHAT STANDS IN THE WAY OF DEMOCRACY?

Section 2 White versus Black and Yellow — Blood

The argument of this meeting is: that the concept of race is a convenient way of describing and classifying groups of people having common hereditary physical traits; that the extremes of each of the primary groups (white, black, and yellow) melt into the extremes of another; that so-called racial differences, such as skin-color, amount, distribution, and texture of body hair, are non-essential and bear no known relationship to moral, emotional, spiritual, or intellectual capacity; that the belief in racial inferiority or superiority cannot be substantiated by science; and that, therefore, race prejudice — which stands in the way of democracy for all — should cease.

The above is a long, complicated statement. Some would prefer the simplicity of the following:

"God . . . hath made of one blood all nations of men." Acts 17:26.

Reading Materials

Benedict, R. and Weltfish, G., *The Races of Mankind,* Public Affairs pamphlet No. 85. Ten cents. Copies may be purchased from some bookstores, directly from Public Affairs Committee, 30 Rockefeller Plaza, New York City, or from the Correspondence Study Department of the University of Minnesota.

Such is the importance of this pamphlet, it would be desirable to have every member of the group own one. Nothing else like it has been done.

Further suggestions on this topic can be found in the bibliography on page 31 of the pamphlet.

Questions for Discussion

1. Discuss, "History today is only bringing together on a world scale races which have been brought together on a smaller scale here in America."
2. Why did Hitler believe that he could "divide and conquer" the United States?
3. Why do we turn to anthropology for help with some of the problems arising from this war?
4. Why do we say that in our bodies is the record of the brotherhood of man?
5. What are the chief so-called racial differences? Why are they non-essential?
6. Have you ever thought a member of another race beautiful? Why or why not? Do you find the women painted by 16th and 17th century artists beautiful? What bearing has this question on the preceding?
7. What facts back up the statement that "all peoples are much the same"?
8. In the light of the facts concerning blood, as presented on pp. 8–9, can you find any legitimate reason for segregated blood banks?
9. What are the three primary races?
10. What kinds of population groups are not examples of racial groups?
11. What is the correct expression to describe the so-called Jewish type? What other peoples are included in this descriptive term? What is the practical inference to be drawn from these facts?
12. What is the difference between "nationality" and "race"? Are western Europeans a pure white race?
13. On what is race prejudice based? Is there any scientific justification for race prejudice?
14. What did the intelligence tests of World War I show about the relative levels of Negroes and whites in this country? How do you account for these finds? Do you think the South should have been allowed to banish this pamphlet from the Army camps because of the chart on p. 18?
15. Can you inherit a language? Why or why not? Of what importance is this fact?
16. Are certain types of civilizations peculiar to each race?
17. In the light of this pamphlet what do you think of the all too frequently repeated statement: "The white race is superior because it has developed a superior civilization"?
18. How old is race prejudice? What else has been used as the basis for prejudice?
19. How do the authors think race prejudice can be cured? Can you make other suggestions for the cure?
20. What are some of the organizations in the United States which are working for democratic, racial equality? Do you belong to any of these organizations? Why or why not?
21. Turn to the back cover and read the description of each of the illustrations and then discuss each illustration.

Topic II, Section 3
4th meeting

WHAT STANDS IN THE WAY OF DEMOCRACY?

Section 3 Mrs. Astor's Plush Horse

Let us begin this meeting with a recapitulation of preceding materials. You will remember that we are operating on the assumption that Dr. Gunnar Myrdal was correct in saying that if the majority of the people of the United States knew the facts of racial and cultural discrimination, such discrimination would end. Therefore, we are bent on getting the facts.

Our first point was that a mistaken notion with regard to our past — that is, our belief that we are and have always been a democratic people — tends to keep us from seeing undemocratic practices and from trying to eliminate such practices.

Our second point was that the scientific facts of race do not support a belief in racial superiority or inferiority and that racial prejudice growing out of either ignorance of the facts, or a malicious distortion of the facts, should cease.

We have a name for racial and cultural prejudice, whether it stems from ignorance or malice. It is racism. Our business today is to examine the nature of racism, its extent, and something of its perils to our country.

In *Race: Science and Politics*, Ruth Benedict defines racism as "a dogma that one ethnic group is condemned by nature to congenital inferiority and another group is destined to congenital superiority. . . . Racism is essentially a pretentious way of saying, 'I belong to the Best People'." Or, as we have suggested in the subject for this meeting:

Racism = Mrs. Astor's Plush Horse

And that particular horse never pulled its weight in a democracy.

You will see upon reading the basic material for this meeting that racism produces more than merely *race* prejudice. If we denied equality solely to Negroes and Orientals, that would be bad enough; but we go further and deny equality to religious groups, to nationality groups, even to sectional divisions of our own country. (If you doubt that last point, try to find a Southerner sometime who believes that "Yankees" are every bit as good as he. Or try to find a New Englander who will admit that there are any of the refinements of life west of Albany. Or a Californian who does not think his state is "God's Country" and the rest of the forty-seven states a frozen wilderness.)

Under "Reading Materials," you will find an excellent chapter on Catho-Irish prejudice. In a later meeting we shall talk about prejudice aimed at the Jewish group. But here we must consider nationality prejudices.

All of us have heard about our country's being a "melting pot." It may be, but I often think of it as one of these trick pots in which you can put potatoes in one part, onions in another, and cabbage in a third. — Then

what happens in the melting pot? Anglo-Irish potatoes. Italio-Spanish onions. German sauerkraut.

Or didn't you realize that some of the worst snobbishness comes from cultural differences in cooking and eating habits? One wonders how many men and women have been consigned to the out-group (see assignment) because of a little whiff of garlic. Or how much "social distance" has been created by *lutefisk*.

Recently, an army chaplain said: "We have here in America representatives of almost all race and nationality groups. If we can't live together happily, what hope is there for the world?"

We know that we have representatives from many groups; we even take pride in calling ourselves a "melting pot," but the trouble is we do not lift the lid often enough to see what's going on in the pot; to see whether we *are* growing into a *new* people worthy of a *new* world, or whether we remain hard, unfused, and separate entities.

We do not often enough lift the cover to see the Jewish ghettos, Little Italies, Mexican flats, Polack centers, and Swede towns.

To see that the "boy from across the tracks" hasn't a chance with a Main Street daughter.

To see that every American town has its equivalent of Mrs. Astor's Four Hundred.

When *you* lift the cover what do you see? Something which seems a sin against the spirit and the practice of democracy? Or something which family tradition tells you to "expect of such people"; something which the *cultural attitudes* of *your* group tell you is characteristic of *other* groups?

Before you answer, note well where Miss Benedict says (p. 17), "Culture is the sociological term for learned behavior, behavior which in man is not given at birth, which is not determined by his germ cells . . . but must be learned anew *from grown people by each new generation.*" (Italics mine.)

Neither Anglo-Saxon culture nor any culture is part of the blood stream. The commonly held belief in Anglo-Saxon superiority is learned from elders. Hence, the peril in which elders place their children, and their children's children, if they preach a doctrine that does not square with scientific fact and which is loaded with the stuff of which world conflicts are made.

We are today facing in our own private lives, as all the world is facing, the results of the Nazi racist beliefs. In their case they preached the doctrine of Teutonic superiority. But it is a mistake to think Germans are the only racists. We have had our share. Madison Grant is mentioned in your basic reading. Another was Homer Lea. Such is the danger both nationally and internationally of racist beliefs that we shall quote two passages from Homer Lea's *The Day of the Saxon* so that we may see the equal evil in Anglo-Saxon racism:

> "Racial supremacy and political intelligence in a nation are diminished as is lengthened the catalogue of its races.

"So long as the present sociological conditions continue unchanged in the Republic and its political constitution remains unaltered the nation must, in due time, be given over to those races who can turn up in heaven the greatest number of befouled and stubby noses. The final passage of the Republic into the control of other races approaches, and with it the Day of the Saxon draws to an end, when the dismalest of twilights shall fall upon it — a twilight that knows no day. . . .(p. 22 The American Reader's Library edition.)

"The preservation of Saxon racial integrity, together with their possessions and aspirations, depends primarily on a delocalization of their patriotism, the replacing of it by that other racial fealty which knows no geographic distinctions, and one that, instead of creeping along with the nose to the narrow spoor of old hates, is cognizant only of the race. . . . (p. 142.)

»·«

The curious and quite terrifying thing about Homer Lea is that much of his material and some of his attitudes are valuable. One cannot doubt his love of country even while one must repudiate with the strength of scientific fact, human expediency, and universal morality the twisted, distorted notion that he holds of Anglo-Saxon "racial" superiority.

One personal word in closing: the above comment on the danger of Anglo-Saxon racism was not written by a non-Anglo-Saxon and therefore by one who was possibly prejudiced. Rather, the writer of this study outline was born and bred in New England of parents whose names and family trees can be found in any genealogical library; by one who traces her American ancestors to the mid-17th century and her English ones to the 16th century. Professional research has never happened to take her beyond the 16th century, but the chances are that Oxford dons and ministers of the Crown could be traced a little further.

Beside such knowledge, however, she puts other facts: The Jew across the street is descended from men who were kings of Israel when her own ancestors were worshipping trees; the Chinese next door was born in a bed that had been in his family for two thousand years; the Negro around the corner comes from a people who forged iron implements when her own ancestors knew nothing better than polished stone; and back of all, Man, himself, the slow traveller on a long road which counts its year-miles by the hundred thousands.

With the recognition of such facts, racist beliefs — whether German or Anglo-Saxon — evaporate.

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

Benedict, R., *Race and Cultural Relations*, published for the National Council for the Social Studies, 1942. Order from above at 1201 16th St., N. W., Washington, D. C. 30 cents a copy. 25% discount on ten or more copies.

This is a valuable pamphlet and should be in the possession of every member of the group. Read for this meeting pages 14–15; 26–41. Read for purpose of deepening the value of last meeting's subject materials, pages 9–26.

Supplementary Suggestions

Benedict, R., *Race: Science and Politics*
Much the best thing on the subject.

Jones, H. M., "Tribalism" *(Atlantic Monthly*, Oct., 1942)
Worth looking up in your files or in the library. Raises the question as to whether belief in Anglo-Saxon superiority is any better, or safer for the world, than any other such belief.

Kleinberg, O., *Characteristics of the American Negro*
Interesting test materials bearing on the subject of whether or not there is any demonstrable correlation between racial characteristics and cultural capacities. Aimed particularly at Negro-white relationships but includes some others.

Lynd, R. and H., *Middletown*, ch. 28
A book every one should know for many reasons. Discusses the kind of factors which make for unity and disunity in "Middletown," held to be a typical American city. Mrs. Astor finds her counterpart in the woman who proudly said she "knew everybody in town," by which she admitted, upon examination, to have meant, "everyone who counted."

Beer, T., *The Mauve Decade*, pp. 137–167
A review of some of the difficulties of the Irish in this country when they were all, regardless of personal attainments, lumped together as "Shanty Irish." Whole book is fascinating.

Garside, E., *Cranberry Red*
A novel which tells a bitterly revealing story of cultural prejudice in New England.

AND the next time you read any novel, notice how certain assumptions of cultural superiority-inferiority run through it. The one in which such assumptions are not made is a rare item. Write me, if you discover an example.

Questions for Discussion

1. Restate in your own words the definition of racism found on p. 14.
2. On what four propositions do racists rest their case?
3. Note that pages 16–26 disprove proposition No. 1 on p. 15.
4. What did the early evolutionists believe about man's physical development? What has later research shown? How do later investigations bear on proposition No. 2, p. 15?

5. What are some of the factors which may tend to invalidate intelligence tests?
6. What does history have to say about proposition No. 3, p. 15?
7. How can you disprove No. 4, p. 15? Can you disprove it from your own personal observation or experience?
8. Who has believed in racism?
9. What are some of the historical examples of racists who based their arguments on something other than race?
10. Name and remember — so that you can beware of — the racists mentioned in this assignment.
11. To what use has Houston Stewart Chamberlain's "Principle of Leadership" been put?
12. Do you understand why Houston Stewart Chamberlain, *a notorious anti-Semite*, includes Jesus among Teuton heroes?
13. If German belief in Teutonic superiority did much to cause this world war, what future international difficulties could follow from a belief in Anglo-Saxon superiority?
14. Do you know any way to neutralize the evils of racist thinking?

Topic III
5th meeting

PROBING OUR INDIVIDUAL PREJUDICES

We shall begin this meeting with an examination of the word, "prejudice" — it's a good idea to know what we are looking for before we start probing!

The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary says that prejudice is "A preconceived opinion which, unqualified, is held to be unfavorable." It adds that the English word is derived from the two Latin words, *prae* and *judicium.*

In combination, the preposition, *prae,* can mean one of two things; in this case it means "to be in front of as an obstacle." The noun, *judicium,* means a judgment. So we have:

prae (pre)	judicium (judice)
obstacle to	judgment

The next step is to discover what kind of judgment is a *judicium.* Here, even a good Latin dictionary, such as *Harper's,* needs the reinforcement of history and literature. Briefly, however, a *judicium* is a judgment made in accordance with *jus,* and *jus* (*juris*) was the Roman's highest concept of law. Unlike ourselves, the Romans never confused *lex,* which might be any kind of statute law, with *jus* which carried the extra connotation of a "natural right" reinforced by law.

Very properly we can turn to Justinian's Code to find an example of the way in which *jus* was regarded. The Code states:

> *Juris praecepta sunt haec, honeste vivere,*
> These are the precepts of the law: to live honorably,
> *alterum non laedere, suum cuique tribuere.*
> to bring no one sorrow, to give everyone his due.

Therefore, a prejudice becomes something which stands between you and honor, you and compassion, you and the respect which is another's due. Do you see the full meaning of the word? That a prejudice is anything which prevents one from making a right judgment. Before leaving this word, think back. Can you recall a time when you have dishonored yourself by forming a "snap" judgment? When you have added to another's sorrow by condemning him, unheard? When you have failed to see that every man, whatever his color or creed, is, like yourself, touched by the "finger of God" and therefore rights-worthy?

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

Powdermaker, H., *Probing Our Prejudices,* Harper's, 1944. (Paper covered edition, 65 cents.) Chs. 1–4

Supplementary Suggestions

Child, I. L., *Italian or American?*
This is a study of one New England city, New Haven, as it appears to second generation Italian men. It shows how the objects of prejudice react, the kind of defenses they build themselves, the weaknesses of all defenses.

Dollard, J., *Caste and Class in a Southern Town*
This book shows both sides of the picture: what prejudice does to those who are its objects and to those who hold the prejudices. Don't try to read the first few chapters (which discuss the methods used in the investigation) if they bore you; but do read, if your time is limited, the last chapter.

Questions for Discussion

You will find at the end of each chapter of Powdermaker sufficient questions to keep you busy for one meeting so none will be suggested here. However, I should like to call certain passages to your attention. Page references are to the paper edition.

Page 1, third paragraph, note the definition of prejudice.

Page 9, last two lines, note that "prejudice does not involve a consideration of facts."

Page 13, first paragraph, note that the "potentialities (for democracy) do not just grow like weeds in a field. Rather they are the flowers which need to be tended carefully. . . ." This raises a question of basic importance; as a people, we are inclined to believe that "progress is inevitable . . . everything will come out right in the end." Actually, we have to work hard at the business of making progress . . . it's only in story books that people "live happily ever after" with no further effort on their part.

Page 16, last paragraph, note that we are not born with either loves or hates.

Page 17, last sentence of first paragraph, note that it is the "educability of man which has made progress possible" and never say: "I'm too old to learn!"

Chapter 3: Be sure you can list the ways in which prejudices are developed. Note well the role that insecurity plays in creating a prejudiced person.

Topics IV, Section 1
6th meeting

PEOPLE ON THE EDGES OF DEMOCRACY

Section 1 Afro-Americans

We have divided this topic into four parts, giving one meeting each to Negroes, Indians, Mexicans, and Orientals. You will notice that in this enumeration the nomenclature differs from that used in the outline of this Study Club program. Different terms were used purposely in order to bring sharply to your attention the fact that there is a kind of test-situation involved every time a person mentions any of these groups. All of these terms are in relatively good standing although the word "Indian" may cause confusion, and the word "Mexican" is often used improperly.

Other words, however, are not in good standing. People betray their cultural ignorance or their racial and cultural prejudice more often than they know by the manner in which they speak of any individual whom they consider as belonging to the out-group. For example, a young Southern woman came to live in a Northern community. She professed herself to be completely emancipated from the fears, superstitions, and superiority complexes of the South. Yet one night in speaking of a Negro woman of exceptional talent, graciousness, and experience, a woman whose educational and vocational training had been equal or superior to that of any white person in the group, the Southern woman asked the writer: "Have you seen your little colored friend lately?"

Then there is the case of a Minnesota minister who invited the choir of a local Negro church to sing at his evening service. In the interval before service began the minister turned to his guests and asked: "Is the church warm enough for you black folks?"

It is important to set a guard over the tongue, for the tongue often reveals uncensored thought patterns. It is still more important, of course, that one bring his thinking into harmony with the facts of science and the ideals of democracy.

In choosing these four groups we do not want to suggest that all other groups are full participants in democracy. Unfortunately, you could in all probability go into any community in America and find groups or families whose total experience had been on the edge of town life. As preparation for Topic VI, begin to identify those of your own community who have never been wholly accepted.

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

McWilliams, C., *Brothers Under the Skin*, Little Brown, 1943. $3.00.
Ch. 8
This is the only major expenditure for the reading materials of this course. It will be used for most of the succeeding meetings. It is a

book which you would do well to own, for its usefulness far exceeds its function in this Study program.

Stewart, M., *The Negro in America*, Public Affairs Pamphlet, No. 95. Order from us, your bookstore, or directly from Public Affairs Commission, 30 Rockefeller Plaza, New York 20. 10 cents.

Supplementary Suggestions

Myrdal, G., *An American Dilemma*, 2 vols.
Of basic importance to every American citizen.

Ottely, R., *New World A' Comin'*
An interesting and readable account of many phases of Negro life.

Embree, Ed., *Thirteen Against the Odds*
Short but intensely interesting biographical sketches of thirteen prominent Negroes.

Smith, L., *Strange Fruit*
If you have not already read this much discussed novel, begin it now.

Fast, H., *Freedom Road*
A new novel that uses fiction form to tell the story of the "great betrayal." (See McWilliams for explanation.)

Brown, E., *Why Race Riots?* Public Affairs Pamphlet, No. 87.
Excellent account of Detroit riot.

Gallagher, B. G., *The American Caste System*, published by the Council for Social Action of the Congregational Christian Churches, 289 4th Ave., N. Y. 10, 15 cents.

Survey-Graphic, November, 1942, "Color: Unfinished Business of Democracy"
Consult your library files for this special issue. One of the best short treatments of the subject.

Common Ground
Autumn, 1943, Collier and Padover, "An Institute of Ethnic Democracy"
M. Walker, "Growing out of Shadow"
L. Smith, "Growing into Freedom"
Winter, 1943, "Are Race Relations the Business of the Federal Government?"—a symposium in answer to the Collier and Padover proposal.
Autumn, 1944, G. Goodman, "The Englishman Meets the Negro"

Ames, J. D., *The Changing Character of Lynching*

White, W., *With Rope and Faggot*

Selected Bibliography on the Negro, compiled by the National Urban League, 1133 Broadway, New York.

(These are but a few of the many titles which could be suggested.)

Questions for Discussion

1. What took the place of a "Negro problem" prior to the Civil War?
2. When did the Negro problem begin?
3. How do the first two questions bear on the Negro problem today?
4. Discuss fully: "The Negro is rising in America and the measure of the antagonism he encounters is, in some very real sense, the measure of his progress."
5. What were the arguments for and against the Freedmen's Bureau? Discuss its early problems. What was the length of its life? What was its over-all importance? What brought it to an end?
6. Discuss each step that led to the "great betrayal" of 1876.
7. What precisely is meant by this sentence: "So far as official attitudes were concerned there was no Negro problem after 1876" (p. 265, McWilliams)?
8. What is the racial importance of the Slaughter House Case? Do you know in what other field it has been of crucial significance?
9. Why was the defeat of the federal Civil Rights Bill such a blow to the Negro? Taking just this one item, will you in the future be as prone to join the "hue and cry" over the usurpation of power by the federal government?
10. Do you believe the race problem to be insoluble as suggested by the quotations on pp. 268–9 of McWilliams? If you do, from what premises must you reason? Will science (or religion) validate these premises? *N. B.* Possibly more than anything else at this time in the world's history the answer to this question will determine your I.Q. in the test of fitness for world citizenship. . . . But don't make passing the test a verbal matter only!
11. In the light of this chapter will you be as prone in the future to regard (quite mistakenly, of course) the Supreme Court as a "holy of holies" beyond correction, criticism, and when necessary, reorganization?
12. What are the implications for the present of such a sentence as: "But just to the degree that the Negro made progress, social tensions increased" (p. 272, McWilliams)? Is this essentially the same argument as the Southern reiteration in pre-Civil War days that Negroes "couldn't learn," advanced simultaneously with stringent laws against teaching Negroes to read and write?
13. How has the policy of separatism tended to create a "nation within a nation"?
14. How does the Russo-Japanese War touch the Negro problem? What is your reaction to that fact? How does that validate the proposition that our Negro problem is our most important "foreign" problem?

15. When did Negro-white relations reach their most acute stage in the period of World War I?
16. What is the story of the Negro since World War I?
17. What is meant by the statement on p. 293 of McWilliams that "many people realized that there were Negroes and Negroes"?

In organizing your material for filing in your memory — and this is important enough to be filed in your memory — use the following rough outline:

Periods in American Negro History

1. From Slavery to the Emancipation Proclamations
2. Emancipation to the Freedmen's Bureau
3. The Freedmen's Bureau (1867–1872)
4. The Great Betrayal (1872–6)
5. Praying with the South (1876–

PEOPLE ON THE EDGES OF DEMOCRACY

Section 2 American Indians

You will notice that we have not used Mr. McWilliams' sequence in dealing with these groups. We changed the order despite his statement that "with race attitudes in America, one must begin at the beginning." We changed because our original attitude toward the Indians had nothing to do with race. (Other reasons might also be advanced to justify the order used in this Study Program, such as the much greater number of Negroes, or the fact that Indian problems, though serious, are not at the crisis point today.)

Let us look for a moment at the history of our relations with the Indians so that we may see something of what our original attitude was. Most of our books will not help us because they gloss over the one basic fact, namely that we fought desperately for the possession of this continent. We fought against a foe of formidable proportions. In later days, seeing little in history books about the strength and skill of Indians we begin to wonder why it took us so long to "clean up the Plains Indians," for example. We look at some Indian reservation in northern Minnesota and see nothing which suggests a nation of warriors.

So, we decide that our prolonged struggle must have been the result of Indian *treachery,* instead of Indian *skill* and *courage.* At this point we become racists; we say: "The only good Indian is a dead Indian"; by implication we add that since the white man is a good man, he deserves to stay alive.

We come to these conclusions in spite of records, such records as that of Joseph, chief of the Nez Percés, who led United States Regulars over a 1,500-mile battle ground with a military genius described by General Howard as "not often equalled in warfare," before he surrendered to a greatly superior force; such records as that of the "battle" of Wounded Knee when our Regulars turned their guns on an unarmed encampment of Sioux men, women, and children and massacred them.

It is a curious thing that the human mind has such trouble going in a straight line from A to B. In Minnesota one can often hear somone tell about his grandmother's having been in the Indian Wars. The story almost always, either implicitly or explicitly, contains a note of bitterness at Indian treachery and cruelty. It is rare to hear the story told with overtones of regret that one's grandparents shared in the theft *by violence* of a continent.

A is the fact that this continent was in the possession of human beings, some of whom had developed amazing systems of government, social security (to use a wholly modern phrase) and economics.

B is the fact that we took this continent, by force of numbers and superior weapons, with great effort.

Then if you like, go on:

C is the fact that many people (probably unconsciously) *like* to dwell upon what they conceive to be the shortcomings of present-day Indians: an Indian who makes a poor farmer provides justification for white seizure of the continent; an Indian who performs highly skilled tasks in an airplane factory offers no balm to white consciences.

»·«

On November 16th, 1944, there was adopted a new constitution in this country which cannot fail to have a lasting significance. It was a constitution drawn and adopted by Indians meeting in Denver. It stated in the preamble:

"We, the members of Indian Tribes of the United States of America . . . in order to secure to ourselves and our descendants the rights and benefits to which we are entitled under the laws of the United States, the several states thereof, and the Territory of Alaska; to enlighten the public toward a better understanding of the Indian race; to preserve Indian cultural values; to seek an equitable adjustment of tribal affairs; to secure and preserve rights under Indian treaties with the United States; and otherwise to promote the common welfare of the American Indians—do establish this organization. . . ."

The organization is the National Congress of American Indians. It has two major objectives: 1. to act as a "front" for all Indians in their public relations; 2. to mobilize Indian thought and effort on the reservation level. "Every element of Indian culture and Indian history," writes one of the authors of the constitution, "must be redefined and reset to new standards of Indian philosophy and idealism. . . . The Indian people of the United States have a greater mission in this world than the achievement of economic self-support. . . . The larger political grouping will 'evoke unsuspected depths of energy and creativeness,' creating, through the intertribal synthesis of Indian cultures, a lasting monument to the Indian Reorganization Act, and a wholesome display to the colonial world that American democracy encourages the exercise of racial minority rights. . . ."

»·«

One thing might be considered before we go further with a study of groups on the edges of democracy. One should not think of the problems of all these groups as existing on the same level. This is not to imply that some problems are less important than others; it means only that one's approach to them should vary. Roughly, the situation at the moment of writing is this:

Negroes	explosive
Jews	critical
Mexicans	chronic
Japanese-Americans	fluid
Chinese-Americans	dormant
Indians	renascent

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

McWilliams, *Brothers Under the Skin*, ch. 1

Supplementary Suggestions

LaFarge, O., *As Long as the Grass Shall Grow*
A beautifully illustrated book with textual comment which tells the the story of Indian-white relations.

Sass, H. R., *Hear Me, My Chiefs*
A book of extraordinary appeal which tells some incidents in the history of Indian-white relations.

Corle, J., *People on the Earth*
A novel of the Navajo.

LaFarge, O., *Enemy Gods*
Like the above, a novel. Together they give you a good idea of what it means to destroy the cultural traditions of a people.

McNickle, D'Arcy, *The Surrounded*
A novel of the Salish.

Nelson, J., *Rhythm for Rain*
A novel of the Hopei.

Fast, H., *The Last Frontier*
A novel of the Cheyenne.

Fuller, I., *Loon Feather*
A novel of Tecumseh's daughter.

Neihardt, J. G., *The Song of the Messiah*
A long poem of the Sioux, culminating in the Battle of Wounded Knee.

N. B. These suggestions are largely novels because the novel has been better used to tell of the problems involved in this discussion than any other literary form.

Questions for Discussion

Before turning to the questions themselves, there are one or two points in the assignment to which I should like to call your attention:

1. Note that Mr. McWilliams is speaking in the first pages of this chapter only of the Indians north of the Rio Grande. Had he been considering those to the south, he would have had to have made many changes in the presentation of his materials.
2. Note Beeson's comment (p. 52) on the consequences of speaking of Indians as "squaws" and "bucks."
3. Note and ponder the results of the breakdown of communal life.
4. Note and think often of this sentence (p. 74): "Paradoxically it has

been by reviving the best, the enduring, the indestructible elements of Indian life and culture that progress towards assimilation has been most rapidly effected."

5. In the light of what Mr. McWilliams has to say of the Indian Bureau under Mr. Collier, read (or re-read) Mr. Collier's article mentioned in the last Supplementary Reading list.

Now for Questions

1. Discuss fully the sentence (p. 51): ". . . with the limitation of native techniques, there was literally no room for additional people."
2. How do you account for the fact that there was originally no race prejudice on the part of Europeans?
3. What do you think of the policy of "convert or kill"? Why would conversion tend to eliminate the necessity for killing? Think before you leap. . . .
4. Do you think our present day attitude toward the Indians is caused by the often proved fact that "we hate those whom we wrong"?
5. To what does "'satanic consolation of the convenient extinction doctrine'" refer?
6. Have we made any effort to relate what we have learned from dealing with the Indians through a federal agency to any other colored minority?
7. What have you to say about our having first put the Indian Office in the War Department?
8. Do you think that the tradition that Indians are a domestic problem solely influences our thinking with regard to the Negroes? Have you known people who criticized England for her handling of the problem of India and yet resented bitterly English criticism of our handling of Negro troops in this war? Are such attitudes consistent?
9. What was the social philosophy back of the General Allotment (Dawes) Act? Compare it with Colonel Romulo's statement that Oriental peoples say of the white man: "His face is money."
10. What were the economic and social effects of the act?
11. Do you begin to see the danger of destroying the culture of a people?
12. Summarize the results of Indian policy, 1880–1929.
13. What do you do with a sentence like the following (p. 65): "By forming powerful alliances with the missionary foundations (which were in part supported by Indian Bureau funds) and the Western land sharks (who were living off the Indian) these functionaries made themselves and their policies almost invulnerable to attack."
14. Discuss the Indian's contribution to our civilization.
15. Read and discuss — and put in your memory file — the paragraph beginning: "For we have not one, but two, American traditions. . . ." (p. 67).
16. What is the philosophy of Mr. Collier's handling of Indian affairs?
17. On what grounds do some criticize Mr. Collier's policy?
18. What are some of the steps which have been taken to improve the Indian's lot?
19. When were the Indians made citizens? Does this entitle them to vote? Why or why not?
20. Does the last paragraph on p. 74 have any bearing on another problem of cultural assimilation?
21. What is the over-all significance for America of the new Indian policy? (See p. 75)
22. Discuss carefully the conclusions on pp. 76–8.
23. Be able to state in general terms the policies of each of the periods in Indo-white relations. See below.
24. If our treatment of the Indian is a skeleton in the family closet, as Mr. McWilliams has said, what shall we do about it? What does one properly do with a family skeleton? Why is the attempt to conceal and/or ignore it the worst thing one can do?

Before leaving this topic, think well about "islands of culture" *vs.* assimilation. It poses one of the most difficult decisions in the whole field of race and culture.

Periods of Attitudinal Policy toward the Indians

1. Nation to nation basis
2. Domestic dependent nation basis
3. Extermination by assimilation basis
4. Economic rehabilitation and cultural respect

Topic IV, Section 3
8th meeting

PEOPLE ON THE EDGES OF DEMOCRACY

Section 3 The Spanish-Americans

The people whom we are to consider for this meeting constitute a difficult problem in cultural adjustment, a problem which is made more difficult because many do not know of its existence or, if they know, refuse to recognize its character and dimensions.

As a matter of fact, it is difficult to write even a short introduction to the subject. Perhaps about no other group under consideration do we need to know more seemingly irrelevant facts.

For example: The only way to understand thoroughly what Mr. McWilliams means by his discussion of the differences between the Anglo-American competitive culture and the Spanish-American non-competitive culture is to study the pre-Reformation social and economic history of Europe. The fact is, you see, that whether we in the United States are Protestants, Catholics, or Jews, Anglo-American culture is protestant in character and stems directly from economic and social changes which grew out of the Reformation. Contrariwise, Spanish-American culture stems from medieval Catholic Europe.

An additional complexity is added by the fact that European culture was considerably modified by the existing civilizations of the Aztecs and Incas.

A still further factor is the large amount of racial intermixture which has taken place among Indians, Negroes, and whites in all Spanish-American states.

In the Supplementary Readings, a few titles are suggested to help those who wish to investigate some of the above points. Here, we can only advance this word of caution: Be slow to label the semi-communal life of the Spanish-Americans in New Mexico as "backward." Rather, realize that they are operating from a set of premises which are different from those of the Anglo-Americans. And remember that the right of choice as to how one lives is the most precious right that man has won for himself — in so far as he has won it. As a Latin-American said in a public lecture recently, it is possible that some people actually do prize courtesy above efficiency. If they do, can we judge the end-products of their economy by the same yardstick with which we measure our own?

Realize further that an attempt to make them "efficient" — according to our standards — is made at the peril of destroying their own cultural roots. We have found in the case of the Indians that a people's roots are attacked to the great loss of all. We are now attempting to undo the evil that we did the Indians. It would little benefit the United States to make the same mistake with Spanish-Americans.

One final word: Don't use the label "Mexican" indiscriminately. Some

of these so-called Mexicans have been United States citizens for a longer time, the chances are, than have you.

An example of the way in which prejudice against the "Mexican" group is sometimes worked out by public officials can be seen in the following incident which was reported in the St. Paul *International Institute News* for February 25, 1944. It illustrates the point Mexicans frequently make that there is "one law for Americans and another for Mexicans."

"Not long ago a young man, American born of Mexican parentage, was loitering around a store in a nearby town. An officer saw him and on suspicion he was arrested and put in jail. His mother happened to work for one of our (International Institute) board members and went to her for advice. The young man was soon to enter the Army and the mother feared he would not be home in time to enter camp when he was called. Luckily our board member's husband was a lawyer who took the time to find out why this boy was arrested. The officer admitted that the boy had done nothing wrong but that he acted suspiciously and he was afraid he might break into the store. If this bewildered mother had not told her story to someone who was interested in her, this young man might still be in jail. This incident sounds as if it might have happened in some far-off Nazi dominated land, not in Minnesota."

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

McWilliams, ch. 3

Supplementary Suggestions

Quintanalia, J., *A Latin American Speaks*
Recommended by Latin-Americans as an excellent book to inform Anglo-Americans of some of the basic differences between the two cultures, an understanding of which is essential to a successful continuance of the "Good Neighbor Policy."

Sanchez, G. I., *Forgotten People: A Study of New Mexico*
Cited frequently in your text. A comprehensive study.

McWilliams, C., *Factories in the Field*
This differs from the above in that it studies the migrant Mexican worker, whether he be of recent Mexican origin or the descendant of old-line Spanish settlers.

Chase, Allen, *Falange*
This is brought to your attention, not to deepen a latent hostility toward Latin-Americans, which unfortunately all too often exists, but to focus your attention upon the gravity of the situation which exists to the south of us. *Falange* should convince you that we must work at the business of improving relations between Spanish-Americans and Anglo-Americans in this country in token of our willingness to *be* Good Neighbors.

Jones, T., *An Introduction to Hispanic American History,* ch. 11

This is cited as one of the recent survey accounts of Latin-American history. A reading of it would provide necessary factual information.

Prescott, W. H., *Conquest of Mexico*, Bk. I, ch. 5
This chapter in a famous book gives you some idea of the native elements to be added to European institutions. The medieval organization called the "manor" was modified in this country by agricultural and social practices of Aztecs and Incas (and others) so that the resultant *hacienda* was an American institution of mixed parentage. It remains the basic pattern for most of the citizens of New Mexico.

Hafen, L. R. and Rister, C. C., *Western America*, ch. 18; pp. 601–606
For the account of how Spanish-Americans were added to the United States. An excellent book and worth reading on all counts.

Waters, F., *People of the Valley*
A novel of Indians around Taos and the tragedy which came to them when a commercial company moved in. Not particularly concerned with the Spanish people of the region but valuable for the "feel" of the country.

Questions for Discussion

1. Why is there sometimes a gap between government policy and attitudes of citizens toward foreign countries and their nationals and/or descendants of their nationals? How can the gap be closed?
2. How many Mexicans are there in the United States?
3. How can Mexicans be classified?
4. What important distinctions should be made between the New Mexico-Colorado group and the Texas-California group?
5. What are the two chief factors to be kept in mind when considering the Mexican immigrant?
6. What do you make of the statement (p. 120) that Mexicans returning to Mexico after residence in the United States are "completely useless"?
7. What was the American policy toward Mexican immigration during the 1920's?
8. What is the estimated number of Mexicans resident in the industrial centers of the United States? Why is the urban-dwelling Mexican so handicapped?
9. Why is the second generation Mexican at such a disadvantage in this country?
10. What are the official languages of New Mexico? Is this unique in the United States? Do you know of any comparable situation on the North American continent?

11. How do the Hispanos differ from the Mexicans discussed elsewhere in this chapter? (Discussion of Hispanos, 128ff.)
12. What was our policy toward New Mexican territory after the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo?
13. Note and discuss the consequences of the points listed on pp. 131-2.
14. From the bits you can glean from this chapter (and elsewhere) try to list the kind of item involved in the cultural conflict between Spanish-Americans and Anglo-Americans.
15. Why would not farm measures designed for Iowa do much to help the people of New Mexico? (Do you happen to know a serious rationing problem that the attempt to make general rules created for the New Mexicans?)
16. What part did the land grant policy play in keeping New Mexicans pauperized?
17. Why do Hispanos stay in their villages?
18. Why are Hispanos loyal?

Topic IV, Section 4
9th meeting

PEOPLE ON THE EDGES OF DEMOCRACY

Section 4 Oriental-Americans

In a sense we do violence to Oriental-Americans and to the problems which they face by thus lumping them together for consideration in a single meeting. It would be distressing if, in so doing, we created the impression that all Orientals were the same. Any one who has any familiarity with Chinese and Japanese, for example, knows that they are a very different people. In this fact there should be a helpful lesson because *racially they are the same;* only their culture (learned behavior) makes them different.

As a matter of fact, only thoughtless (or ignorant) people fail to consider each individual as first representative of himself and second as representative of his background. There is no greater sin against race relations than for one to assume that *all* Negroes, *all* Mexicans, *all* Indians, or *all* Orientals are alike, unless it is to claim that you "can always tell a Japanese," for example. Certainly this writer who has lived, eaten, danced, played, worked, and slept with Chinese people cannot tell from physical appearance whether a person is Chinese or Japanese.

Colonel Romulo, the brilliant young Filipino who served on General MacArthur's staff on Bataan, tells this story humorously, though white listeners should note well the critical overtones. After the flight from Bataan, he was sent to the American continent. Upon arriving in San Francisco he went to a drug store to buy some tooth paste; he did not know that (at that time) one had to surrender an empty tube before receiving a full one. He asked why he was not permitted to buy a tube. Whereupon the clerk said: "Say, don't you Chinks know there's a war on?" Now, admiring the Chinese as Colonel Romulo does, he still resented being mistakenly called one; admiring them as he does, he even more bitterly resented the use of the opprobrious word, "Chink." He had followed an American general off Bataan, leaving his wife and son to an unknown fate. He was in continental United States on a government mission. Yet his civil request for a tube of tooth paste was answered out of a compound of a false sense of being completely *au courant* with the world of affairs, discourtesy, indifference, and a smug contempt for persons whose skin color was not white.

Such acts as the above, multiplied by the tens of thousands, create the international tensions which strain relationships to the point of war. Reading these chapters should be a sober exercise in self-examination and in the review of state and national policies toward the Orient. It is impossible to *overestimate* the gravity of our present racial attitudes toward Orientals. The next war, more horrible than anything of which we have dreamed, is being bred in our refusal to "take seriously," and courteously, men of other races.

Some of us in the Middle West are meeting Japanese for the first time

as they come here for re-settlement. Let us meet them as individuals and look for their good points. If we find so many excellent traits of industry, efficiency, and courtesy that we are ourselves somewhat put to shame, let us not imitate the West Coast people who have made the *virtues* of the Japanese-American the reason for wishing to exclude him!

Most of all, do not accept the West Coast statement that *they* "know how to deal with the Japs," any more than you accept the Southerners' contention that *they* know how to treat the Negro. Neither group has any signal success to its credit.

Scan every appeal which is made to your hatred. Have you ever thought that an appeal to hatred is an appeal to ignorance and is usually made with a supreme contempt for the listener? For example, Gerald K. Smith recently spoke to an audience of several hundred in Minneapolis. Among other things, Smith appealed to their hatred of Orientals, even Chinese with whom we are allied. He said in substance: "Do you know Congress has repealed the Chinese Exclusion Act thereby admitting to this country China's four hundred million people?"

In saying that, he counted on the *ignorance* of his audience. He was contemptuous enough of the very people whom he professed to be trying to "save" to assume that most of them did not know that the repeal of the act (add a note to your text that this act was repealed in January, 1944) was a token gesture only; that the Chinese now come in on the quota basis of a *possible maximum of 105 per year.* Assuming that all of the Chinese people want to come to this country, and that the Chinese population maintains itself at 400,000,000, simple mathematics will show that it will take four million years to get them all here. . . . Which relieves Gerald Smith of some responsibility for keeping the United States white!

Make it a practice: Whenever anybody tries to stir your hatred or fear of a group, ask yourself: "What are the facts which he is assuming I do not know?" . . . Don't restrict the practice to race and cultural relations; it's a good rule anywhere, any time.

»·«

Perhaps one can view the position of California and the pressures she exerted to bring about the Chinese Exclusion Act with greater understanding if one realizes that this act was the first *national* bill to regulate immigration. Eastern seaboard states had been pleading with Congress to pass some bill which would set national policy and relieve a few northern ports-of-entry of the entire burden of adjusting immigrants to a new situation. Many who voted for it did so, not so much out of race consciousness, as did Western and Southern Congressmen, but out of the conviction that bad as it was, nevertheless it was a step toward regulation.

And for us who have come this far with our Study Outline, we shall probably regard it as another example of the trouble which can come from the national government's not having the power or the courage to undertake a national program and force it upon the states.

As you follow through these chapters remember the words which are carved on the base of the Statue of Liberty:

"Give me your tired, your poor,
Your huddled masses yearning to breathe free,
The wretched refuse of your teeming shore,
Send these, the homeless, tempest-tost to me:
I lift my lamp beside the golden door."

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

McWilliams, chs. 2, 4, 5, 7.
McWilliams, C., *What About Our Japanese-Americans?*
(Public Affairs Pamphlet, No. 91. 10 cents.)

Supplementary Suggestions

Reuter, E. B., (ed.), *Race and Culture Contacts*
(Chs. 9, 14 on Hawaii; chs. 10, 11 on Orientals. If you have the book in your hands, glance through the first chapters on culture contacts and conflicts.)

Romulo, Col. C., *Mother America*
(A valuable book to which reference has already been made.)

Asia and the Americas, Nov. 1943, April, May, 1944.
(These issues particularly good on China.)

Morimitsu, G., *"These Are Our Parents," Asia,* Oct., 1943.
(Excellent article on Japanese-Americans.)

Relocation of Japanese-Americans
(Write War Relocation Authority, Washington, D. C., or local offices in Twin Cities for free copies.)

The Displaced Japanese-Americans, Fortune, April, 1944.
(For reprints, write American Council on Public Affairs, 2153 Florida Ave., Washington, D. C. No charge.)

Questions for Discussion

Note: Questions will be very unevenly apportioned among the several chapters, largely because the importance of obtaining a clear picture of the Chinese situation compels emphasis on Chinese affairs.

Note: Misprint on p. 177. Captain Cook's first visit to Hawaii occurred early in 1778 and his last visit either late in that year or early in 1779.

Chapter 2

1. What has been the difference between our immigration policies as applied to Atlantic and Pacific?
2. What state set in motion the whole policy toward Orientals? If we do not like (and I should think no one would) the consequences of California's first "settlement" of the Oriental problem, are we to permit her to "settle" the most pressing current Oriental problem?
3. What is the significance for the Chinese of the year, 1876? For what other group is it significant?
4. What Congressional coalition brought about the passage of anti-Oriental legislation?
5. Discuss fully the implications of the sentence (pp. 86-7): "For once America was committed to a policy of discrimination based on race national self-consciousness was stimulated throughout the Far East."
6. What was the Burlingame Treaty?
7. How was it subsequently modified?
8. Can you improve on Senator Hawley's plea (p. 89): "Make the conditions what you please for immigration and for attaining citizenship, but make them such that a man may overcome them; do not base them on the accidents of humanity"?
9. What was the result in the West of the Exclusion Act of 1882?
10. What was the Geary Act?
11. Why must Roosevelt's verdict on our policy *re* China (92) necessarily be the right one?
12. In whom is police power vested? In what way has this assignment of power militated against the Chinese and Negroes? Do you know of other groups who have felt its harmful effects?
13. What do you think of states rights' theories when their practice imperils our international safety?
14. Has the Chinese resident become assimilated?
15. What, up to Pearl Harbor, were the chances of a Chinese entering a profession?
16. What has recent research shown as to the validity of the argument that Chinese labor competed with American labor and therefore merited exclusion?
17. Why is any miscegenation law contrary to the spirit of the Declaration of Independence?
18. Center one portion of the discussion around this outline:

National Policy	*California Policy*
1787-1868	1860-1876
As a people and as a government we were trying to gain admission to China and to Chinese trade. We wanted a favored position for our nationals in China.	Though welcoming the help of Chinese labor, California passed a series of madly anti-Chinese acts, many of which were thrown out in federal courts.

- - - - - - - Hayes-Tilden Election of 1876 - - - - - - -

A disputed election, the truth of which is not yet known. It is alleged that Republicans won because they promised the South a free hand with Negroes and California a free hand with Chinese. In any case, the election was given to Hayes because the election judge decided to count the Republican, rather than the Democratic, electoral votes of Florida, South Carolina, Louisiana, and Oregon. Subsequently Hayes withdrew federal troops from the South as the first move in what became the defeat of Negro hopes.

1880 Modification of Burlingame Treaty.
1882 Chinese Exclusion for ten years.
1888 Scott Bill denied re-entry to some 20,000 Chinese caught on visits home.
Passed on eve of Harrison-Cleveland election.
1892 Geary Act extended Chinese exclusion, denied bail in habeas corpus cases, and required certificate of residence.
Passed on eve of Cleveland-Harrison election.
1902 Extended Chinese exclusion indefinitely and denied privilege of naturalization.
(1917 Declared a "Barred Zone," which included India, Siam, French-Indo China and some other parts of Asiatic territory such as Dutch East Indies, from which no immigration was to be permitted.)
1924 Barred the Chinese (and Japanese) from further immigration.
Eve of the Coolidge-Davis election.
1944 Repealed Chinese Exclusion Act.

Chapter 4

1. Why is it said that the Japanese came at the wrong time to the wrong place?
2. Why did Secretary Hughes fear that the Immigration Act of 1914 "would largely undo the work of the Washington Conference on the limitation of armaments"? Were his fears justified?
3. On what issue did the Alien Land Act turn?
4. What has been the record of the Japanese in this country?
5. Have the Japanese been real competitors?
6. What do you think of the ethical and social theory embodied in the Labor Commission's report for California?
7. Did the Japanese increase or decrease land values?
8. What is meant by "dual citizenship"? When did Japan allow her nationals to relinquish it? What trouble did it recently cause the Japanese? (See assigned pamphlet.)
9. What, according to McWilliams, were California's valid grounds for her anti-Oriental policy?

Chapter 5

1. What is the present status of the Japanese in Hawaii?
2. What is the present state of the native Hawaiians?
3. What are the racial mixtures in Hawaii?
4. Is there race discrimination in Hawaii?
5. Why were the Japanese not moved from Hawaii if they are so "dangerous"?
6. What do you think of the proposition: If you won't grant racial equality, don't educate the non-white races?

Chapter 7

1. Note the ominous repetition of the charge (p. 226) that "part of our failure in the Philippines may be traced to our failure to recognize the existence of a problem of cultural adjustment."
2. For what reasons was Filipino immigration encouraged?
3. How did the character of Filipino immigrants differ after 1920 from the "fountain pen boys"?
4. What interests helped to pass the bill for the independence of the Philippines? Do you know of other interests?
5. Discuss the curious situation described on p. 244 in which Filipinos are judged able to fight for us, *via* selective service, but may not be counted as citizens.
6. Read and discuss fully, pp. 247-250.

The pamphlet

1. What has investigation shown relative to sabotage or espionage on the part of Japanese-Americans?
2. In view of the answer above, why were they evacuated?
3. Is it thought that the evacuation was constitutional?
4. Have there been any good effects from the evacuation?

Topic V
10th meeting

SCAPEGOATING DEMOCRACY

Your reading assignment will explain the way in which people used to take a goat, lay on it all their own evils and sins, and then drive the goat into the wilderness. Their belief was that by this method they rid themselves of sin and evil.

Unfortunately, we have never ceased the practice of scapegoating. All of us like to find someone else to blame for our troubles. When, in a democracy such as ours, we single out minority groups and lay on them the blame for our own mistakes and failures, we are in danger of making democracy the scapegoat and of condemning it to death in the wilderness of lost hopes.

Of all the groups which are being used as scapegoats today the one which has to bear the brunt of our most unreasoning prejudices is the Jews. Dr. Gunnar Myrdal has said that there is more anti-Semitism in the United States at the present than there was in Germany before the rise of Hitler. At any time we are tempted to say: "Oh, there may be some anti-Semitic sentiment in the country, but it's nothing to worry about," we should remember Dr. Myrdal's statement — Many decent, fair-minded Germans thought at first that the Hitler attack on the Jews was "nothing to worry about."

Anti-Semitism is not to be confused with anti-Jewishness. Being anti-Jewish is simply deciding, for one reason or another, that you don't like Jews. All of us can like or dislike whom or what we choose. If you say you don't like spinach, Bach, — or Jews, it is nobody's affair but your own. Some of us who do like them may think you are losing a good deal of pleasure, but we still recognize that it is your own affair.

Should you decide, however, to come into my garden and pull up my spinach, or to come into my house and break my Bach records, your dislike would have been translated into an overt act which would immediately become a legal matter.

When anti-Jewishness turns into overt acts against the Jews, such as defacing property, keeping Jews from jobs or promotions simply because they are Jews, repeating slanderous and malicious falsehoods, barring Jews from apartment houses and hotels, attacking Jewish children on their way to school; then anti-Jewishness becomes anti-Semitism and a matter which concerns society as a whole.

For the plain fact is — and it can be proved — that an attack on Jews is a symptom of a disease which, unchecked, can destroy society.

»·«

It is an interesting fact that no one can explain on rational grounds why he is anti-Semitic. He cannot because anti-Semitism is irrational; it does not grow out of proved facts carried to logical conclusion. If you think you

know a single fact which can be used as a basis for anti-Semitism, write our office and let us see what can be done with this alleged fact.

Germany has provided us with a terrible object lesson of what happens to a country that becomes thoroughly infected with the disease germ of anti-Semitism. Let us see how the Nazi mind worked during the inoculation period. The first quotations are from a compilation called, *Lunacy Becomes Us,* by Adolph Hitler and Associates. Edited by Clara Lesier. Published in 1939 in an effort to warn the American people of the mental evil which had been loosed in Germany. Every quotation is from a known and authenticated German source. The quotations are selected with an eye to proving the contention that anti-Semitism is part and parcel of the attack on reason, decency, democracy, and religion.

"Cows and cattle which were bought from Jews directly or indirectly may not be bred with the community bull." (p. 23)

"We request that every hen lay between 130 and 140 eggs a year The increase can not be achieved by the bastard hens (non-Aryan) which now populate German farm yards." (p. 24)

"The prerequisite of all German education is the acknowledgment that it is not Christendom which has brought us civilization, but that Christianity owes its lasting values to the Germanic character." (p. 28)

"Religion can never forego the aid of sex. Burning religion is based on burning sexuality. . . . Every human being with natural feelings protests against a church of the frigid and of the third sex, against a religion without sex-appeal." (p. 32)

"How high Horst Wessel towers over that Jesus of Nazareth! That Jesus who pleaded that the bitter cup should be taken from him. How unattainably high all Horst Wessels stand above Jesus." (p. 33)

"God has manifested himself not in Jesus Christ but in Adolf Hitler." (p. 36)

"We of the German religion today turn to this ancient Nordic, Indo-Germanic Light-Hero figure and get rid of a false and diseased Christ picture, created by the Christian Pope and Church to the hurt of humanity." (p. 44)

"Let us know how it's going with the Hitler book. We shall have to distribute many of them gratis. We'll have a success with it, too. It's child's play to make good anti-Semites of the Americans." From a letter written by W. Haag, a New York Nazi leader. (p. 50)

"We are not against the hundred and one different kinds of Christianity, but against Christianity itself." (p. 93)

"Our critics are morbid, degenerate, democratic individuals. Some even say that the Jew is a human being." (p. 98)

»·«

Reporting a conversation at which he was present while still a member

in good standing of the Nazi Party, Hermann Rauschning records the following (*Voice of Destruction*, pp. 68, 69, 71):

Hitler speaking of the United States: "This is the last disgusting death-rattle of a corrupt and outworn system which is a blot on the history of this people. Since the Civil War . . . the Americans have been in a state of political and popular decay. . . . The beginnings of a great new social order based on the principle of slavery and inequality were destroyed by that war, and with them also the embryo of a future truly great America that would not have been ruled by a corrupt caste of tradesmen, but by a real Herren-class that would have swept away all the falsities of liberty and equality."

Goebbels speaking: "Nothing will be easier than to produce a bloody revolution in North America. No other country has so many social and racial tensions. We shall be able to play on many strings there."

Hitler speaking on another occasion: "Democracy, after all, is an instrument of Jewish power. Only the Jew can praise an institution which is filthy and untrue like himself."

John Carlson, author of *Under Cover*, closes with a chapter called, "Democracy Must Win the Peace," in which he states: "After more than four years in the Nazi underworld, I've summarized Hitler's program for the subversion of our Democracy. . . . It includes:

1. Anti-Semitism to serve as a social dissolvent.

5. A perverted brand of nationalism which most frequently uses the slogans 'America First' or 'America for the Americans.'

8. Defamation of Democracy by exaggerating its failures as a device to 'soften up' resistance.

9. The systematic cultivation of mass hatred as a means of blinding reason.

10. The pitting of group against group; race against race; religion against religion to break down national unity."

Note: The above quotation is included for a specific reason: it may be that upon reading the excerpts from *Lunacy Becomes Us* or even upon reading all of *The Voice of Destruction*, one might be tempted to say, "Well, after all, Hitler didn't fool us; we aren't as weak as he thought; the democracies still have a good deal on the ball . . . *We're Beating Him!*" One might think thus, and thinking thus, conclude that the battle is won.

The unfortunate fact is that the real battle has just begun. Whether we win is going to depend on how we solve our domestic problems and on how we conduct ourselves in world affairs. There are still those ready to divide us one from another. Against such people and their constant suggestions and innuendos, we must be eternally on guard.

»·«

Quoting from the introductory chapter by Carl J. Friedrick of Harvard to be found in *Jews in a Gentile World:*

"It is being realized more and more widely that anti-Semitism is the most blatant outward manifestation of the decadence of Western culture. As Hermann Rauschning has put it:

> 'The evil of the present age has found deep symbolic expression. This expression is anti-Semitism. It is a temptation of our day, not confined to Germany alone. . . . We cannot just turn from it in contempt, as if from a sign of rudeness and barbarism. . . . Anti-Semitism is not a fringe problem of our crisis. It is at the very center.'

"The anti-Christian nature of anti-Semitism is part of the 'dislike for civilization. . . .' Wherever the resentment against civilization and civilized living becomes pronounced, anti-Semitism offers a convenient point of attack. Therefore 'the recourse of anti-Semitism is not confusion at all, but the right mental strategy of those who hate — and fear — Christ.'

"In other words, the issues of this war reach much deeper than merely 'democracy.' Still, it is at last fully apparent that the cause of democracy and the cause of Christianity are inexorably joined and that anti-Semitism is not only the spearhead of the attack upon Christian ethics but also the real core of the attack upon democracy.

"Anti-Semitism, deeply rooted in the spiritual decadence of Western society, has a quadruple significance; though explicitly directed against the Jews, it is of much broader scope. Anti-Semitism is the core of an attack against: (1) democracy, (2) Christianity, (3) the idea of right and wrong, law and ethics, (4) civilization in any form. Whenever and wherever it appears, it should be viewed as a most definite danger sign."

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

Allport, G. W., "The Bigot in Our Midst," *Commonweal*, Oct. 6, 1944. Reprints available, free of charge, by writing American Jewish Committee, 386 4th Avenue, New York 16.

Gould, K., *They Got the Blame*, Association Press, 347 Madison Avenue, New York. 10 cents.

(No questions asked on the above. The implications of "The Bigot in Our Midst," should be most carefully considered. Don't be content to put the pamphlet down until you have indulged in some rigid self-examination.)

Supplementary Suggestions

Fineberg, S., *Overcoming Anti-Semitism*
(Written by a Jew and addressed to Jews, it presents a fine example to Gentiles of the constructive, sane way in which they are attempting to deal with their own problems.)

Graeber, I. and Britt, S. H., *Jews in a Gentile World*, chs. 1, 9, 15. (A collection of essays by different writers. Ambitious in scope but not uni-

formly executed. Above chapters, especially ch. 15 by Miriam Beard, excellent.)

Baron, S. W., *Social and Religious History of Jews,* 2 vols.
(For any one who wishes to make a more exhaustive study of Jewish history.)

Appel, B., *The Dark Stain*
(A novel which should be read. It crosses the path of practically every cultural-racial problem that faces America today. It shows how fatally easy it is for the Fascist-minded to make capital out of race tensions. It is an excellent book.)

The following are inexpensive or free materials which can be used effectively for distribution purposes by those wishing to combat anti-Semitism:

Jews After the War, R. Niebuhr
Reprint from *Nation,* Feb. 21 and 28, 1942.

A B C's of Scapegoating
Central YMCA College, 19 South La Salle St., Chicago. 25 cents.

Speak Up for Good Will
National Conference of Christians and Jews, 381 4th Ave., New York. 10 cents.

Jews in America
Reprint from *Fortune,* Feb., 1936.

"Some Facts About Jews," P. S. Bernstein
Harper's, April, 1939.

"Anti-Semitism is an Un-American and Un-Christian Principle," Hon. Frank Murphy, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court — an address reprinted in the Appendix to the *Congressional Record,* 78th Congress, 2nd Session. Write Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.

Joe Paszak . . . American, published by Labor Coordinating Committee, Minneapolis Defense Council, Room 125 City Hall, Minneapolis. Excellent, especially for boys.

They Got the Blame
Reprinted from *True Comics* by International Committee of Y.M.C.A. Write for free copies to National Conference of Christians and Jews, 381 4th Avenue, N. Y. 16.

CLEARING THE ROAD TO DEMOCRACY

Things to Do

Section 1 Any time, Any place

No one, I am sure, could have gone this far with our Study Outline without being convinced of the importance of the thing we are trying to do. Implicitly and explicitly, we have returned again and again to the two basic ideas: first, that the Democratic Principle demands democratic practice; second, that the eyes of the colored world are fixed on the United States, sometimes in hope; too often in despair.

A little example may suggest how closely we are watched by people of whom we have never heard: Before me as I write there is a letter from Na Margaret Taipana, a New Zealand Maori. It is addressed to one of our Marines, recently returned from the South Pacific area. The writer was not known to the Marine, but she wrote him because she had heard that he had shown a genuine interest in Maori life and customs. In closing she said: "May I take the liberty of expressing the hope that there will be more human understanding between the colored races of your country. . . ."

Hope — and prayers — in millions of hearts all over the world. Hope that the people of the United States will wake in time to the task which is at once their duty and their privilege.

The poet, Paul Engle, wrote a volume a few years ago called, *Break the Heart's Anger.* It was written to the people of the United States during the years of our severest depression. It called on us to make good the promises. It might equally be used in the cause of racial democracy. Listen to these words from it:

"It's not much we want, a little earth
The chance to work it, and a house for sleeping.
This is our land, our people, and they want,
Gnawing a crust when the ripe wheat is burned.
They wrote a paper once that said a man
Had his right to life, to liberty,
To happiness — but do you call this life,
This begging for too little warmth and bread?
What liberty is here but that of dying?
What happiness but getting for a day,
With luck, the dirtiest of makeshift jobs?
It is a simple thing we want, the right
Of working for our life when we are young,
A decent quiet when we grow too old.
Rewrite those words or burn them in the street

Like brittle autumn leaves. Unless you do,
We shall, and the letters will be red."

From: BREAK THE HEART'S ANGER by Paul Engle, copyright 1935, 1936, by Doubleday, Doran and Company, Inc.

What are some of the concrete things each one of us, regardless of who we are or what our job may be, can do to fulfill the promises? There are many of them. Each of you should make his own list. Here, we shall suggest a few possibilities.

Things to Do

1. Learn. Read. Think.

   You need the protection of fact. This is not a job for goodwill alone, important as goodwill is. You need the facts to help you keep your own thinking straight. You need them to help others. You need them to sift rumor from truth, fact from fiction. You would not think of trying to make a new and complicated kind of conserve without proper equipment, raw materials, and a recipe.

   To make a new, united people out of all the unassimilated elements in this country is infinitely more difficult. You'll need every kind of help you can get. We have the raw materials in this country. It is our job to learn how to make a united people of these discordant groups.

2. Orient yourself to the world in which you live.

   The dictionary says that "to orient" means "to adjust, correct, or bring into defined relations to known facts or principles; to put one's self in the right position or relation to others."

   The following words are part of Senator Bilbo's address before the Mississippi legislature on March 22, 1944. (The whole address can be obtained by writing the Government Printing Office.)

   "The time has come when we must draw the color line so tight that no man, whether he be sinner, saint, steward, elder, deacon, pastor, priest, or bishop, shall be permitted in the name of the church or the Bible to expound theories of God's teachings that would most certainly lead to . . . social equality in any form between the Negro and the white man."

   Can you for one moment believe that such men as Senator Bilbo are properly "oriented" either to their world, their country, or their God?

3. Watch your tongue.

   Let none of the hateful catch-phrases, nick-names, scornful abbreviations be used to designate any group or any member of any group. A name is a symbol. When we say "Chink," or "Nigger," or "Wop," we show by the symbols used that we are outside the stream of humanity. Note: We show that *we, not they*, are outside the stream.

4. Watch every deed.

   Think constantly how it would feel to be a member of a minority

   group, especially one that has high visibility, such as the Negro. If there is an opportunity to sit with one on the street car, take it. If there is a chance to show one a small courtesy on the street, in stores, in parking lots, in theatres, take it. If there is a minority-member clerk, elevator attendant, waitress, seek him or her out in preference to a majority-member.

   In a recent national contest for high school children on the subject, "What to Do with Hitler After the War," the prize was won by a Negro girl who said briefly and succinctly: "Dress Hitler in a Negro's skin and drop him anywhere in the United States."

5. Train your children.

   It's your job to train your children for tomorrow's world. You must be constantly on the alert to counteract influences which come, unfortunately, from many sources. You cannot leave all training to the churches and the schools. Welcome a minority member in your home when your child brings one home from school. (See, for example, what one white parent's failure to do this cost a Negro lad in Bucklin Moon's novel, *The Darker Brother.*)

   Remember that the care and effort you devote to your child's proper orientation in the matter of race is probably your best insurance that he will not go out in another war.

6. Join the organizations which are actively engaged in promoting better inter-racial and intercultural understanding.

   You will find a partial list on page 73 of *Probing Our Prejudices.* If you live where there is a chapter of the International Institute, join that.

   If you want specific suggestions, write us.

7. Take part in every civic program which touches race and cultural relations. If there is no civic activity in your town, start a program.

8. Take the trouble and the time to make friends of minority group members. It will be hard work. Creating a genuine friendship is always hard work. Ask minority members to your home. Until you know them well, *always ask more than one*. Nobody wants to be Exhibit A at any social meeting.

9. Learn. Read. Think. ACT.

Things Not to Do

1. Don't let anyone deflect you by drawing the red herring of intermarriage across your path. None of the minority members are spending any time wanting to marry into the white races. Not when their roofs leak and their dinner pails are empty.

   If you have brought up your children to regard marriage as a highly important, complex social institution in which children can be reared happily and successfully, there will be no danger of their marrying

into a minority group. Not now. Not for more years than we can count. Not until economic equality and political equality and social equality shall have evened the position of all men and opened the doors of equal opportunity to those with the will and capacity to succeed. . . . Of course, if you have not reared your children properly, there are plenty of all-white marriages which can, and do, end in utter disaster.

2. Don't tell funny stories about minority groups. Not even when they are intrinsically funny. Not when nerves are quivering. Not when minority groups are insecure and their insecurity has made them quick to take offense.

3. Don't hang a minority group label on anyone, if you have occasion to criticize him publicly. Moreover, when possible, it's a pretty good rule to take any complaints you have to the person directly concerned. . . . It's a good rule, unless you are the kind of person who would rather complain than commend. . . .

4. Don't expect all members of the minority groups to have wings. Not all white people are saints. Why expect 100% sainthood of other groups?

5. Don't think that racial equality at law, in business, in the schools, in public conveyances, etc., would mean that you would be expected to entertain *all* members of a minority group in your own livingroom. You don't expect to entertain all the members of your own group. You have the power to choose your friends according to compatibility. You have the same rights here.

Reading Materials

Basic Assignment

McWilliams, C., *Brothers Under the Skin,* Introduction and ch. 9.

Benedict, R., *Race and Cultural Relations,* pp. 41-44.

Powdermaker, H., *Probing Our Prejudices,* ch. 5.

Supplementary Suggestions

Shephard, W., "The Tools for Ethnic Democracy," *Common Ground,* Spring, 1944.

Smith, L., *Humans in Bondage,* published by the Council for Social Action of the Congregational Christian Churches, 289 4th Ave., New York. 15 cents single copy; 2 or more, 10 cents.

Smith, L., *There Are Things To Do,* published by *South Today,* Clayton, Georgia. 5 cents each.

This list could be extended indefinitely. By this time, however, you will have come upon many book trails in your reading. Follow as many as you can.

Questions for Discussion

Introduction

1. Discuss fully the implications of the sentence (McWilliams, p. 6): "The war has forced hard upon us the necessity for taking stock of our American tradition."
2. When we first began to talk as "racists" against whom was our feeling of "inborn superiority" directed?
3. What kind of legislative action followed such thinking?
4. What is the proportion of whites to colored in the United States and its possessions? In the world?
5. Why is the race question of such importance in Inter-American relations?
6. What are some of the lines taken by Axis propaganda to make trouble among the colored people of both American continents?
7. How does war intensify the Negro problem?

Chapter 9

Note: On page 307, Mr. McWilliams includes Minnesota among the states which have miscegenation laws. This is an error.

1. Are you prepared, after going through this Study Program, to accept the implications of: "We should not fear the exercise of the power of the state for democratic objectives?" (McWilliams, p. 301)
2. What is the extent of miscegenation laws?
3. Discuss the cost of segregation laws. Does this help explain why the South is poor?
4. Outline the steps which McWilliams thinks should be immediately taken to end race discrimination.

»·«

Are you as ready to fight anti-Semitism as you are discriminations against Negroes? If not, why not? Don't leave this question until you have pondered it well.

CLEARING THE ROAD TO DEMOCRACY

Things to Do

Section 2 In Big and Little Towns

Ideally, we should have available for distribution a complete dossier on every town and county in the United States. Then each person could immediately obtain the kind of facts and figures which would implement his study.

For obvious reasons such a plan is not feasible so we do the second-best thing: we present some figures on a few counties to suggest the exciting possibilities of such investigation, and we make comments of a general nature on the ways in which the inter-group problems of big and little towns can be approached.

It should, of course, be apparent that if you want democracy better expressed in your town, you must first learn something about the people in your town. You will not want to make the mistake that one minister's wife made in "Middletown" when she stated that she knew everybody in town. (Middletown is Muncie, Indiana; it has a population of about 50,000. It was exhaustively studied by Helen and Robert Lynd, assisted by a staff of co-workers; its complete dossier can be found in two vitally important books: *Middletown* and *Middletown in Transition.*)

What the minister's wife meant, of course, is that she knew "everybody who counts." Perhaps it would be hard to find a phrase which better expresses *what we do not want* and *cannot have* in a *democratic* country than, "everybody who counts." A variant of that expression is: "everybody who matters."

Again, let us look at a phrase — See how often we have come back to the importance of examining our words lest they betray us — If we take the first phrase, "everybody who counts," a moment's reflection shows us how silly it is: everybody is counted in the *Census of the United States;* nobody is counted twice; each man is the equal of one population unit, no more, no less. Who his grandfather was may change his location from one table to another but it will not increase or decrease his contribution to the total population of our country.

Also, look at the phrase, "everybody who matters"; reflection shows that everybody *matters,* that is, has substance and reality. *Every living soul has consciousness, sensitivity, a capacity for happiness, and a susceptibility to hurt.* When we exclude people from consideration with the phrase, "they do not matter," we may add to their hurt, rather than to their happiness, but we have not (for we cannot) deprived them of substance. The only thing we have done (because it is the only thing we can do) is to limit and warp and

twist our own conception of humanity; we have taken cubits from our own stature, not theirs.

Now we are ready to go to work; let us see what some of the steps will be:

1. The *Census* reports on your country. At the time of writing the most recent Census is for 1940. Look in the volume on Population which breaks down the returns into states and counties. Find your county and copy out the figures so that you can study them. Notice these points:
   a. Total population
   b. Native white population
   c. Foreign born white population by country of birth
   d. Other races
   e. Absence of Mexicans as a separate item in the 1940 Census
   f. No mention of Jews because they are a religion and not a nationality
   g. Percent of foreign born white to native white
   h. Percent of other races to white population — if you can carry decimals that far!
   i. Nationality distribution of foreign born whites

   (While you have the volume in your hands, notice the figures on school years completed. Ask yourself what importance is to be attached to the median number of school years completed. . . . That's another job, of course, but it is one that should be undertaken by the citizens of all states.)

2. When you have determined what the dominant nationality group is in your community, ask yourself whether your nationality background is the same as that of the dominant group, or different.
   a. If it is the same, ask yourself in what ways you commonly tend to make groups with a different nationality background feel unwanted, unacceptable, unassimilated . . . un-American. Think how you personally can alter your contacts so that you *decrease the social distance* between you and minority-group members.
   b. If it is different, ask yourself how you have adjusted to the situation of being a minority member. Have you drawn your skirts tightly around you and said: "After all, I'm really better than the rest of these people"? Or, in order to win acceptance, have you tried to conceal the fact that your nationality background is different? Have you, perhaps, joined the pack to cry down other members of your own group, in order to prove that you are not like the rest of them? Or have you been merely hostile and defiant, cloaking your hurt by aggressive behavior?

   The above questions are put on the assumption that the dominant group is numerically the largest. Now suppose that the dominant group is smaller than some, or several, others.
   a. If you belong to the dominant but outnumbered group, ask yourself whether you merit, through genuine leadership and a sense of

civic responsibility, the role which you are playing in your community.

b. If you belong to the subordinate but outnumbering group, ask yourself whether you are doing all you can to prepare yourself for leadership.

It is important for both groups to remember in the context of the above points that leadership in a democracy should not depend on the accident of either birth or a simple numerical majority. It should depend on merit; it should be the reward for persistent efforts to make one's self an intelligent citizen.

3. Look down the *Census* list; how many people belonging to other nationality or racial groups do you know in your community? Do you know where they live? Do you know their sources of pride? Do you know their troubles? Do you know their hopes? When you heard that the handsome young Italian boy had won a scholarship at an academy of music, did you tell your daughter she must remember he was after all "just the son of that old fruit man on the corner"? Did you? Did you because your nationality background is, perhaps, Swedish? And because you believed that no talent and no ability could build a bridge strong enough to reach from "Swede-town" to "Little Italy"?

Those are strong words, written with an intent to point sharply to the fact that we are all immigrants here, once we begin throwing stones through glass windows.

4. Look down the list; how much longer are you going to deprive yourself of the pleasure of knowing people whose nationality and racial backgrounds are different from your own? How much longer are you going to deprive your country of the contributions which these people can make, once they can live in security and a decent content?

»·«

Now we turn to concrete suggestions — suggestions which you will have to modify to fit the needs of your community. Write us for additional suggestions if you like.

First, the most urgent needs of minority groups fall under the heads of (a) employment opportunities; (b) housing; (c) recreational facilities for children; (d) social acceptance, or a feeling of personal worth, for adults.

Second, assuming you are a non-professional citizen, a housewife, for example, these are things you can do:

1. Make it fashionable in your town to be democratically minded. If the social leaders chose, they could solve most of the above problems over-night. That is said soberly with full appreciation of the fact that some believe that fear of economic competition is at the base of race and cultural discrimination. This writer does not hold that belief. Rather, she thinks that once we come to terms with the idea that *all* Americans *should* have a job and a decent house, we are smart enough to work it out.

The plain fact is that if it were known that the boss's wife entertained Negro clergymen and Italian lawyers and Polish musicians in her home, it would be mighty hard for Nellie, the stock-room girl, to tell her boss that *she* was too good to associate with Negroes, Italians, and Polish.

2. Call on city government, newspapers, radio stations, public utilities, etc., when you don't approve of something they are doing, or when you do approve of something they are doing. *It is every bit as important to commend some one for a forward step as it is to criticize one for a backward policy.*

3. Find out where and how people live. Find out the restricted areas, whether the restriction is formal or informal. Interview owners and real estate boards to learn their opinions and alleged reasons for discrimination. Let's take two objections to unrestricted housing:

a. In some parts of the country certain groups, notably Jews, Italians, Portuguese, and Polish, may not rent in some apartment buildings. Why? Because their cooking "smells."

Have you thought how you could work through the PTA's, for example, to widen the appreciation of the specialty foods of different nationality groups? If you belong to a PTA which includes different nationality groups — and who doesn't — form a special division for the purpose of exchanging recipes. When you have learned how good some "high-smelling" dish can be, you remove yourself from the group of those who would restrict housing on the basis of strange odors.

When gasoline comes back and we can once again tour the country, travel with a Duncan Hines', *Adventures in Good Eating*, in your car. In each section of the country follow his suggestions as to that section's specialties. Then, should a Spanish-American family move in next to you, there will be only pleasant memories aroused when certain cooking smells come in your window. Incidentally, Duncan Hines', *Adventures in Good Cooking*, is a course in intercultural education in itself. If you don't own this cookbook, you can't imagine what you are missing.

b. Many people say: "You know what happens when a Negro moves into your district? The value of your property goes down!"

Let us see what really does happen: If the Negro has enough money to buy or rent in your district, you can depend on it he has an educational background the equal of, or superior to, your own. It is almost equally certain that his people have been in this country longer than have your own and therefore he is even more completely familiar with the manners and customs of this land. He has waited a long time for a chance to live in a decent district. He is not likely to jeopardize his own chances or those of his people by his behavior or by the mishandling of his property.

Why, then, should his arrival in your neighborhood harm either you or your property?

The answer is that not the Negro, BUT YOU depreciate your property. You get panic stricken and throw it on the market for anything you can get. You will find a buyer. Long experience has shown that there are landlords waiting to buy up property from panic-stricken white owners. Why? BECAUSE THEY CAN CHANGE THE DISTRICT INTO A NEGRO DISTRICT AND CHARGE HIGHER RENTS.

Who loses? You do — not because your roof has suddenly begun to leak or the plumbing has gone bad but because you were frightened. All Negroes lose because another district has been labeled, "Negro"; rents have gone up and little can be expected by way of maintenance.

Who gains? A few landlords or real estate holding companies.

Quite apart from the undemocratic principle involved, isn't this a rather costly kind of fear?

Before we leave this subject of housing there is another problem which needs consideration: For the first time, in many instances, Japanese-Americans are coming to live in middle western and eastern communities. What is going to be your attitude toward a new Japanese-American neighbor?

Before making up your mind, think on which side of the following situation you would prefer to be:

A vacancy occurred in a lower duplex. The owner had been in the habit of consulting the upstairs tenant before renting the lower. In this case, understanding how difficult the War Relocation Authority was finding the securing of living quarters for Japanese-Americans, the upstairs tenant asked the owner to rent to a Nisei family whom she knew.

The owner agreed.

The young Japanese-American woman (whose husband is acting as interpreter with our Army in the South Pacific) came over with her father (who is an expert surveyor and before evacuation consultant for some of the large orange groves in Southern California) on a Sunday morning to put on storm windows. They were not going to move in for a week or two but wanted to protect the property of the owner.

Some of the neighbors saw them working about the place and

1. began to organize the neighborhood to prevent the family's moving in.
2. telephoned the owner and threatened her property if she did not immediately order them off.

By this time the owner, who had grown hysterical from the telephone calls, had called the upstairs tenant and commanded her

to order the new tenants (with whom a lease had been signed and from whom a month's rent had been received) off the property.

For the balance of the day, the Japanese-Americans cowered in the upstairs duplex while the upstairs tenant went from house to house, beguiling, when she could, the neighbors into acting a part worthy of citizens in a democracy. Or, when guile failed, reminding them that the laws of the state had been violated that morning, either covertly or overtly by everyone EXCEPT the Japanese-American family (and the upstairs tenant).

The ring-leader in the attack could not be interviewed until he returned from church.

At the moment of writing, the matter is not settled. The building has been purchased from the panic-stricken owner by a person who believes in democracy enough to fight for it at home.

The Japanese-American family will move in presently.

What will the neighbors do? What would you do?

4. Investigate the recreational opportunities for minority group children. When someone tells you that juvenile delinquency among so-and-so group is rising, find out if they have adequate play-grounds. Find out if there is a swimming pool available to them. Find out if they have the necessary equipment of balls and bats and tennis shoes. Find out whether the city council voted a playground in a privileged neighborhood — where there were important votes (and adequate backyards) — and left the children of poor districts to the streets.

   These children are your job. They are as much your job as are your own. Protecting them is, even in the short-run, the best insurance you can take out for your own children's future. And in the long-run all the world's children will benefit.

5. In smaller towns, organize a committee to find some place — maybe a church whose minister is forward looking; maybe the townhall; maybe the schoolhouse — which can be known as an "International Inter-racial, Inter-religious Center." Form a definite program which includes eating together, playing together, and working together. Make it a way to give adults that necessary, indispensable sense of "belonging."

   Make this a key-part of your program. Ask the writer of this outline for suggestions. Ask her to come and help you plan.

6. In the larger cities, approach the same idea as the above with the cooperation of agencies already working in the field: the International Institute, inter-racial committees of the Y.M.C.A. and Y.W.C.A., National Conference of Christians and Jews, Urban Leagues, National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, Japanese Relocation Committees, etc. Form a city-wide non-partisan, non-sectarian, non-racial committee to explore the possibilities of finding a restaurant which would like to be known as the headquarters for all Americans; to find an auditorium which would be interested in cooperating in staging special

entertainments; to discover school principals who would be host to various educational activities. . . . The possibilities are endless. The rewards beyond computation.

»·«

Aside from the study of the appropriate sections of the *Census*, there are no reading suggestions for this meeting. By now you should be head over heels in the business of making democracy work.

These Are the People of Six Counties

Onandaga (N.Y.)		*Essex* (Mass.)		*Forsyth* (N.C.)	
1. Foreign Born White by Country of Birth:					
Italy	9,908	Canada-Eng.	19,265	England	58
Canada-Eng.	3,731	England	8,678	Canada-Eng.	27
England	2,662	Scotland	3,431	Scotland	16
Scotland	805	Newfoundland	901	No. Ireland	4
No. Ireland	195	No. Ireland	884	Australia	1
Wales	91	Wales	45	Newfoundland	1
Australia	28	Australia	36	Greece	91
Newfoundland	24	Italy	12,917	U.S.S.R.	45
Germany	4,277	Canada-Fr.	12,142	Germany	28
Austria	1,197	France	770	Austria	9
Poland	4,182	Eire	9,442	Poland	22
Eire	2,425	U.S.S.R.	6,194	Italy	19
U.S.S.R.	2,147	Poland	6,121	France	11
Canada-Fr.	854	Greece	3,821	Canada-Fr.	7
France	172	Germany	1,861	Turkey in Asia	18
Sweden	236	Austria	595	Palestine & Syria	16
Denmark	99	Lithuania	2,427	Sweden	9
Norway	86	Sweden	1,905	Norway	2
Greece	405	Norway	330	Denmark	2
Switzerland	315	Denmark	176	Eire	8
Turkey in Asia	289	Palestine & Syria	1,338	Cuba & W. I.	5
Czechoslovakia	270	Portugal	1,119	Central & S. Am.	4
Lithuania	189	Turkey in Asia	1,003	Roumania	3
Palestine & Syria	178	Finland	808	Switzerland	3
Hungary	168	Belgium	350	Mexico	2
Spain	132	Azores	298	Hungary	2
Yugoslavia	119	Czechoslavakia	91	Czechoslovakia	1
Roumania	115	Latvia	89	Finland	1
Netherlands	81	Central & So.Am.	71	Bulgaria	1
Portugal	64	Roumania	63	Turkey in Europe	1
Central & So. Am.	62	Hungary	61		
Finland	57	Netherlands	57		
Cuba & W. Indies	38	Switzerland	55		
Bulgaria	33	Cuba & W. Indies	52		

Onandaga (N.Y.)		*Essex* (Mass.)		*Forsyth* (N.C.)	
1. Foreign Born White by County of Birth (*continued*)					
Belgium	31	Spain	32		
Mexico	28	Turkey in Europe	27		
Latvia	24	Mexico	8		
Azores	4	Luxembourg	8		
Luxembourg	3	Yugoslavia	7		
		Bulgaria	7		
Other Europe	45	Other Europe	220	Other Europe	—
Other Asia	114	Other Asia	834	Other Asia	48
Other	48	Other	116	Other	3
Total	35,931		98,655		428
2. Native White	255,849		395,746		84,882
3. Total White	291,780		494,401		85,310
% of Foreign Born, White	12.2		19.9		00.3
4. Other Races					
Negro	2,278		1,714		41,152
Chinese	19		162		—
Indian	1,025		10		—
Japanese	1		16		—
Other	5		10		13
Total	3,328		1,912		41,165
5. Grand Total	295,108		496,313		126,475
6. Median School Years Completed	8.8		9		7.9

N.B. It must be remembered that the above figures for Japanese-Americans do not reflect possible changes brought about by the resettlement program.

No West Coast state was used as an example because of the great population changes which have resulted from the war program and since, therefore, the 1940 Census.

Hennepin (Minn.)		*Summit* (Ohio)		*Des Moines* (Iowa)	
1. Foreign Born White by Country of Birth *(continued)*					
Sweden	21,244	England	2,546	Germany	671
Norway	12,741	Scotland	1,318	Austria	54
Denmark	2,436	Canada-Eng.	1,062	Sweden	430
Canada-Eng.	5,164	Wales	279	Denmark	57
England	2,135	No. Ireland	94	Norway	11
Scotland	881	Australia	17	England	96
Wales	110	Newfoundland	12	Canada-Eng.	38
No. Ireland	198	Germany	2,532	Scotland	9
Australia	26	Austria	1,933	No. Ireland	3
Newfoundland	18	Hungary	4,388	Newfoundland	2
Germany	5,220	Yugoslavia	4,244	Wales	1
Austria	1,684	Italy	4,199	U.S.S.R.	38
U.S.S.R.	4,574	Czechoslovakia	1,708	Switzerland	36
Poland	3,767	Poland	1,641	Eire	35
Czechoslovakia	1,945	U.S.R.R.	1,478	Czechoslovakia	22
Canada-Fr.	965	Greece	891	Italy	18
France	217	Roumania	878	France	13
Roumania	1,115	Sweden	541	Canada-Fr.	1
Finland	1,013	Denmark	151	Greece	12
Eire	856	Norway	111	Poland	12
Greece	807	France	432	Mexico	10
Italy	753	Canada-Fr.	117	Netherlands	7
Lithuania	534	Eire	454	Hungary	6
Hungary	424	Palestine & Syria	443	Roumania	3
Netherlands	384	Lithuania	335	Palestine & Syria	2
Switzerland	264	Switzerland	312	Latvia	2
Palestine & Syria	208	Turkey in Asia	281	Lithuania	1
Mexico	195	Bulgaria	106	Luxembourg	1
Yugoslavia	179	Netherlands	105	Finland	1
Belgium	100	Belgium	55	Belgium	1
Bulgaria	95	Central & So. Am.	44	Bulgaria	1
				Central & So. Am.	1

Hennepin (Minn.)		*Summit* (Ohio)		*Des Moines* (Iowa)	
1. Foreign Born White by Country of Birth *(continued)*					
Latvia	87	Mexico	30		
Luxembourg	85	Finland	28		
Central & So. Am.	62	Spain	24		
Turkey in Europe	40	Cuba & W. Indies	19		
Cuba & W. Indies	20	Latvia	18		
Spain	13	Luxembourg	5		
Turkey in Asia	3	Portugal	5		
Portugal	1	Turkey in Europe	3		
Other Europe	73	Other Europe	146	Other Europe	1
Other Asia	67	Other Asia	41	Other Asia	2
Other	74	Other	57	Other	2
Total	70,778		33,133		1,600
2. Native White	492,718		292,334		34,938
3. Total White	553,496		325,467		36,538
% of Foreign Born White	12		9.8		4.3
4. Other Races:					
Negro	4,734		13,883		265
Chinese	313		39		—
Indian	173		10		—
Japanese	24		2		—
Other	159		4		1
Total	5,403		13,938		266
5. Grand Total	558,899		339,405		36,804
6. Median School Years Completed	9.9		9		8.7

Topic VI, Section 3
13th meeting

CLEARING THE ROAD TO DEMOCRACY

Things to Do

Section 3 On the Job

You may think there is nothing for you to do at this meeting because you are not connected with any business either as employer or employed.

You don't have to be among the employers or employed to have some connection with the business of this country. On the contrary, you are tied to the business of this country in three specific ways: (1) Somewhere you have friends and relatives who are in business; therefore what affects them affects you and you, in turn, influence them with your opinions. (2) You are a consumer which again puts you in a double relationship to business: what business produces is of vital importance to you, and what you think about goods and services is of vital importance to business. (3) You are a citizen and therefore subject to taxes. When the business of this country allows a large number of people to be unemployed, it hurts your pocketbook either through direct giving or through taxes. When, for example, 75% of the Negroes of the Twin Cities (Minneapolis-St. Paul) were on relief, the pocketbook of every white person suffered.

Before examining concrete plans, let us set down a kind of platform by which we propose to live. Let us say:

1. That we believe full employment for all citizens cannot hurt the pocketbooks of any citizen — the epitome of every businessman's dreams is to have everyone with money to spend.
2. That we believe the intelligence of the American people is great enough to work out a scheme for full employment *provided that* we keep our aims high and inclusive. The moment, however, that any one of us or any group of us decides privately to better our own positions and "let the devil take the hindmost," we discover the devil of unemployment on our own heels. It is a proved fact that modern economic organization has made us our brother's keeper.
3. That we believe the time has come to give up the costly ideas which foster segregation and discrimination. Neither our country nor the world can longer bear the burden of either the ignorance or the selfishness of some one group at the expense of all groups.

In the light of this platform, here are some suggestions to be thought about privately and discussed by the group. Try to work out other suggestions which are practical for you, wherever and whoever you are.

If you are, or can influence, an employer

a. Find out the policy of the company with respect to minority groups: do they hire? do they upgrade?

b. Find out whether your state has made any extensive survey of employment opportunities for minority groups. If you live in Minnesota, find out whether the company answered the questionnaire sent out by the Governor's Inter-Racial Council. If not, why not? If so, what was the general tenor of their reply? Urge them to consider well the implications of a refusal to hire returned Negro veterans. Ask them if they have thought about the absurdity of the proposition that a Negro is "good enough" to fight and die but not "good enough" to work and live.

c. If Negroes and Mexicans are employed, find out if their employment is limited to janitor service. If so, ask why. Push the question. Find out if the reason is an acknowledged (or unacknowledged) belief that "dirty people" should do "dirty work." If such seems to be the case, raise the question of whether one can use the toilet facilities of any building with great comfort if the cleaning has been done by a dirty person. . . . Ask yourself the question first. Maybe you have never thought how inconsistent it is to be willing to use a facility which has been cleaned by a person whom you think too dirty to share its use!

   This may seem an indelicate matter. Last spring the writer was told by one of the leading anthropologists of the country that when she could make one talk without having to mention toilets, she would know the "race problem" was solved. Until then, we might as well talk about them openly.

d. If the employer says he doesn't want to "bother with minorities" because he already has enough troubles, ask him if he's ever heard about an ounce of prevention. . . . Ask him if he thinks riots are good for business. Find out if he knows how many millions of dollars were lost in the Zoot-Suit riots in Los Angeles alone. Ask him if he thinks American business could survive a "color war." Ask him if ever in history he can find a time when selfishness today has secured affluence for tomorrow. . . . Tomorrow may not come in his lifetime, but it will come for his children or his grandchildren.

e. If the employer says that he cannot afford to build separate washrooms and cafeterias, ask him why he should. Hasn't he a policy of physical examination for all employees? Does he think social disease is prevalent only among minority peoples? Does he insist on periodical re-examination of all employees? He should. A qualifying examination at the beginning of employment is not good enough protection.

f. If the employer says he doesn't know where to start, tell him about the work of the Urban League. Get him to read the article in the Spring, 1944, issue of *Opportunity* which explains the way Negroes were introduced into one plant. Tell him no Negro organization wants him to accept a man who is a poor industrial risk. The War Relocation Authority has an excellent staff to help with placing

Japanese-Americans. There are Jewish Councils to help with their problems.

g. If the employer thinks that a business is wholly his own and that he has no responsibility to society, get him to read Donald Richberg's *Government and Business Tomorrow.* Get him to think about citizen pressure groups that might be brought if his company operates under a franchise — they were brought in Los Angeles this summer and the courts upheld the doctrine that a street transportation system serves all citizens and that therefore all citizens should be eligible for employment.

h. Ask him finally if it isn't cheaper for him and for society to hire than to keep on relief.

If you are, or can influence, an employee

a. Find out whether minority groups are employed and in what capacity.

b. If they are, go out of your way to make them feel accepted. Don't be surprised if this policy seems to please no one, either your own group or the minority group; somebody has to start.

c. If they are not, get an opportunity to talk quietly with the personnel manager. Find out whether his policy is set by the firm or whether it is personal whimsy. Find out if he thinks the other workers "wouldn't stand it."

d. Feel out your fellow employees. Try to find where they stand. Single out the ones who seem to have the most violent prejudices. Try to find out why: whether they come from ignorance; from an alleged unfortunate experience; from a feeling of personal insecurity. . . . You always have to know why a particular person is violently prejudiced before you can know what remedies to apply. Make a point of trying privately to help individuals out of their special prejudices. *Don't* make the person over-rate his importance by singling him out for public argument.

e. Find out the stand of the Union about minority groups. Talk quietly with the shop steward. See if you can get the Union to take a stand in favor of a democratic employment policy.

f. Buy a few of the pamphlets which are interesting and helpful. Leave them around in the rest rooms where they can be seen. Do it without fuss. Don't be discouraged if no immediate results follow. You cannot tell when a mind begins to grow.

g. Don't let anyone tell you you are only "doing yourself out of a job." We are going to lose much more than jobs if we don't get this settled in the right way.

If you are a member of the public

a. Make it your business to find out the employment policies of local

government agencies and all companies operating under a franchise. Are minority groups represented in the public schools, on the police force, in the fire departments, in the welfare agencies, in the libraries, in the street car company, the gas and electric companies, the telephone companies? If not, why not? Minority groups are paying taxes and being served by them.

b. Talk to your city government about the problem. Talk to the School Board and all the other special agencies. Make them know you consider this a part of the business of being a citizen.

c. When you see a company running repeated advertisements for "Help Wanted," call them up and ask them if they've taken on minority members. If not, why not, when they need help? Make it plain that you are not prepared to sympathize with employment difficulties if they are overlooking such a possibility.

d. When you see an advertisement for rentals or sales headed: "Attention, Colored People," call up the advertiser and ask him what he means: does he think "Colored People" want more than anyone else? Or does he think they should be content with less? Call the newspaper and tell them you believe such advertisments to be contrary to the welfare of the community.

e. Commend every forward step that you see taken by the newspapers, by business, by your town officials. Let them know you approve the stand and applaud the courage.

These are suggestions only. Talk over the problem in your group. Work out specific lines of action and remember: everybody, all the time, everywhere, must be "on the job" until we have won this home-front battle for democracy.

Topic VI, Section 4
14th meeting

CLEARING THE ROAD TO DEMOCRACY

Things to Do

Section 4 Within the Union

Long before we have reached this place in our study we have agreed that the first and most vital necessity for all groups is job opportunities. Any road that does not include full employment for all citizens is not a road to democracy, but to disaster.

Organized labor in the United States should, by definition, be more concerned with the employment opportunities of all minority groups than any other organization in the country. And, indeed, *in principle*, organized labor recognizes this fact:

In its constitution, the CIO states that "the objectives of the organization . . . are to bring about the effective organization of the working men and women of America, regardless of race, creed, color, or nationality, and to unite them with common action into labor units for their mutual aid and protection."

In its recent annual convention the AFL passed a series of resolutions which included the statement that they were resolved "that the unions affiliated with the American Federation of Labor be urged to wage an unrelenting struggle against the groups responsible for the spreading of the poison of anti-Catholicism, anti-Protestantism, anti-Semitism, anti-Negroism and other forms of racial prejudice, and that the Executive Council give all possible support to the international and local unions in the undertaking and carrying out of an educational program calculated to promote tolerance, understanding, and amity among the various groups comprising the family of American organized labor."

In practice, there are CIO locals which do not live up to the national charter, and there are AFL internationals which carry discriminatory racial clauses in their constitutions and rituals.

So, within the unions — as everywhere else in the United States — the question becomes one of reconciling practice to principle. And this meeting becomes an opportunity for exploring various possible lines of thought and action.

Probably the first step is to ask yourself whether you are playing the good old game of "passing the buck." There are two forms of it involved here: 1. organized labor is inclined to say upon occasion that *they* would not discriminate, if the employers did not; and employers say *they* would not discriminate, if organized labor did not. There is only one thing to do in a case like this: stop discriminating. 2. Within the union, business agents and executives say *they* would like to incorporate minority groups, but "the rank and file wouldn't stand for it." This writer is not sure whether anybody

has ever taken the trouble to make a systematic poll of what the "rank and file" think about discrimination. She suspects, however, that the "rank and file" are much like "the man in the street" — a thoroughly normal kind of fellow with a lot that is good and some that is bad and with a strong predilection in favor of doing the decent thing, once he understands its importance.

To take the next steps, let us assume that your group is the Education Committee of a local AFL union. You have gone through all of the materials of this study outline. But you doubt, from the comments you hear in the plant, whether the majority of your union brothers share your convictions. Yet you genuinely want to bring your union into line with the resolutions of the national convention and with what you believe to be better union practice. What can you do?

A. Try to find out *why* other union members condone discrimination.

This is not as simple as it sounds. If there were just *one* reason for racial and cultural discrimination, we would be out playing golf and not worrying our heads about "democracy for all." The compulsion to discriminate is tangled up with jobs, grandfathers, garlic, toilets, marriage, backyards, front doors, fish, pork, and original sin. . . . Here are a few questions you might ask yourselves:

1. Do some union members favor exclusions on the basis of race, color, or creed because it is a way of limiting the supply of labor? Do they think their own jobs are more secure thereby?
   Some night when there is to be a general meeting, have the diagrams on pages 72–3 copied on posters. Display them prominently. Have some one prepared to explain why *one unemployed man* is a threat to *all employed men*. Don't let the subject rest until EVERY UNION MEMBER KNOWS THAT FULL EMPLOYMENT MEANS EMPLOYMENT FOR EVERY MAN AND WOMAN OF WHATEVER COLOR OR CREED OR NATIONALITY BACKGROUND.
2. Do some union members favor exclusions on the basis of race, color, or creed because they are inclined to be afraid of anything or any person who seems strange and unfamiliar?

   In common with most of us, union men are often provincially minded. Many times they have not seen much of the rest of the United States. Sometimes one finds men who seldom, if ever, read anything except the daily newspaper.

   When the war is over, try urging union men to travel more. Vacations-with-pay are a necessity. The Russian government regards providing workers with vacation trips through the country as an obligation. In the United States, most of us would prefer to plan our own trips, but we should plan them.

   Meanwhile, start a book club. Any local union can start one. Two ambitious projects are the ones organized by the United Automobile

Customers X and Y Lose Their Jobs. Does It Matter to Me?

Let us look at the diagram on the opposite page:

After X and Y lost their jobs, they went on relief. They could not buy as much at General Store A as formerly. Store A had to reduce its orders as a result of lost business.

Losses to related businesses, which resulted when X and Y lost their jobs, are shown by the shaded portions of business-circles. Losses in employment are shown by shaded portions of labor-squares.
n. b. This diagram shows *causal*, not *proportional* relationships.

But these losses — great as they would be if X and Y represented thousands of employees from one plant — are not the whole story of the losses which followed from X's and Y's losing their jobs.

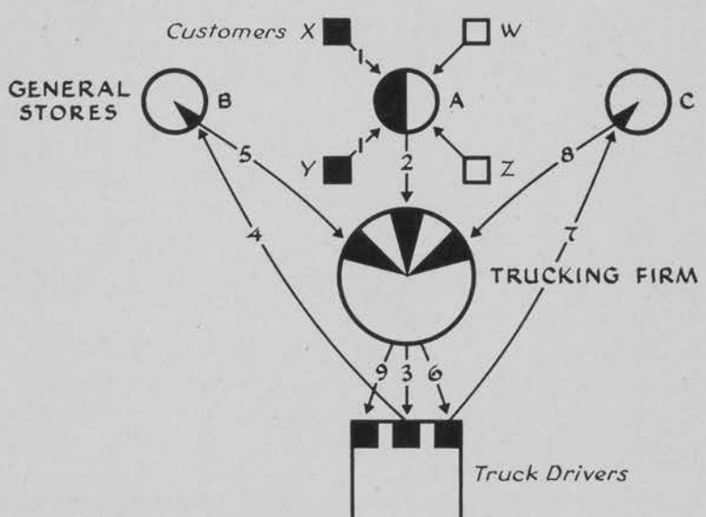
Let us now look at the diagram below. The figures on the diagram correspond with the following explanation:

1. Unemployment of X and Y means loss of business to Store A
2. Loss of business to Store A means loss of business to Trucking firm
3. Loss of business to Trucking firm means lay-off of drivers
4. Lay-off of drivers means loss of business to Store B
5. Loss of business to Store B means 2nd business loss to Trucking firm
6. 2nd business loss to Trucking firm means 2nd lay-off of drivers
7. 2nd lay-off of drivers means loss of business to Store C
8. Loss of business to Store C means 3rd loss of business to Trucking firm
9. 3rd business loss to Trucking firm means 3rd lay-off of drivers, etc.

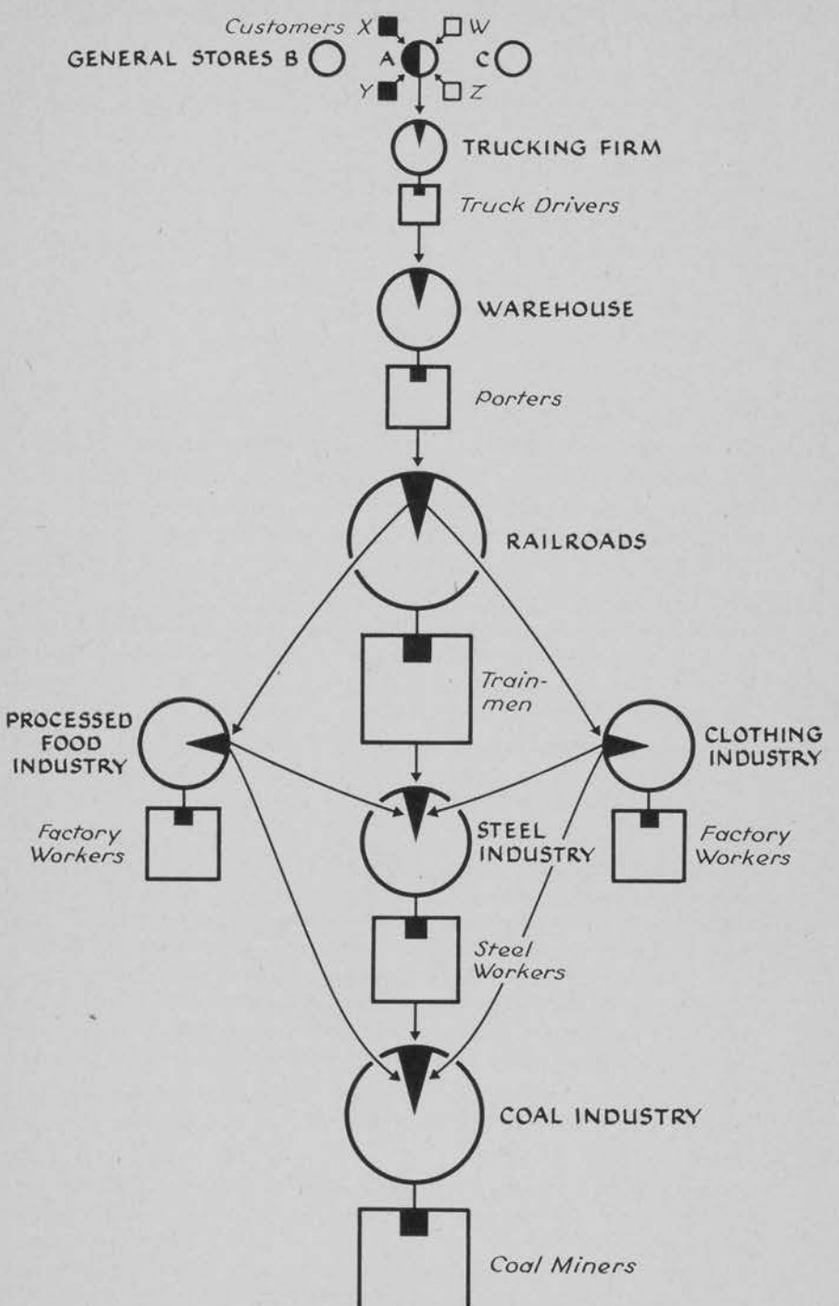
Following the same procedure, draw for yourself a diagram showing how the lost jobs of X and Y are reflected in ever increasing losses. Note the way all forms of transportation will be affected. Note the way in which all industrial losses culminate in the basic coal and steel industries.

The chart does not know the race or creed of X and Y

NEITHER WILL YOUR DINNER PAIL!



Drawings by Jean Hirsch



Workers and the National Maritime Union. The Automobile Workers have launched a Labor Book Club which intends to furnish reprints of important books at a modest price. The Maritime Union provides a Ship's Library of the best of the recent books for the use of men on board and in the home offices.

Set a fire under the membership. Get them out to lectures, labor classes. There isn't a man alive who can measure up to the challenge of today's world unless he makes constant and continued efforts to improve himself *mentally*. An old almanac carried this statement:

He who does not read
sees in the World
only
Himself

Help your union brothers to see the *world!*

3. Do some union members feel unwilling to admit Negroes to membership because they still cling to the belief in a class and caste society?

   This is a disagreeable question, but don't neglect it. First, ask yourself whether you derive some personal comfort from the thought that, no matter what you do, you are still "better than" the Negro. Ask yourself whether you like to feel that there is a class *under you.*

   You will, I am sure, wish to repudiate the implications of both questions: it is a pretty poor man who has to achieve his sense of personal worth by having somebody worse off than himself; it's a poorer man who measures his value by the color of his skin.

4. Do some union members favor exclusion of certain groups for social reasons? Do they say: "The wife wouldn't want me to bring him home to supper"? Do they say: "Would you want him to marry your daughter"?

   As a matter of fact, how much interchange of social engagements goes on among union members? This writer does not know. She does know, however, that out of eleven staff members on her corridor she has been in the homes of three: in one home only once; in one home possibly four times; and in only one is she a frequent guest. And yet some of these people have worked together on this same corridor for fifteen years. To her knowledge, there are no feuds or ill-will. It is simply that the complexities of urban life create their own social patterns.

   "But," say some union men, "even if we don't take him home to supper, we would have to ask him to union meetings." You have one excellent reply: "So what?"

   The preoccupation with intermarriage runs through the whole story of race and culture contacts. It is occasionally a wholesome exercise to reflect upon this fact: if one must assume that every white woman who sees a Negro is going to want to marry him in preference to any white man, then one must conclude that there are going to be many

broken hearts because — there are no where near enough Negroes to go round.

B. After having satisfied yourselves (if you can) that you know *why* there has been discrimination against some groups, start a definite campaign to eliminate it.

   1. Work to remove exclusion clauses from constitution and ritual. *Don't let southern delegates at the internationals make you feel inferior because you are trying to give every man a chance.* Recently an AFL business agent told the writer that he went to every annual meeting prepared to fight for the abolition of the restrictive clause but that when he got there he felt foolish trying to tell Southerners what to do about Negroes when "obviously they know Negroes better than we."

      That business agent was the victim of a kind of argument that goes like this: we have more of something than you, therefore we know more about it than you, and therefore we know better what to do with it. It may sound logical when applied to Negroes, but substitute illiteracy, of which the South also has more than the North: "We have more illiterates than you, therefore we know more about them than you, and therefore we know better what to do with them. . . ."

   2. Lie awake nights thinking up ways in which to convince union brothers that the unemployment of one group is a menace to the employment of all groups.

      After studying the chart on page 72 ask the union whether they think *their* jobs are going to be secure if any substantial part of the four and one-half million Negroes, now employed, lose their jobs after the war?

   3. Make it easy for the members to welcome newcomers who may differ in race or creed from the majority. Talk over some of the facts about race. Explain to them the danger of anti-Semitism. Help them to travel the road you have traveled which leads to opportunity for all, regardless of birth. Make them see it can be a pleasant road, as well as a wise and expedient one.

   4. Work out a program to integrate the work of your educational committee with other unions and civic groups in the community. Here is a suggestion of one possible set-up:

      a. Form an inter-group council within your union. Your Educational Committee has too many other tasks to take on this highly specialized one. Moreover you point up the importance of the problem by having a separate council.
      b. Urge the formation of an all-city inter-group Council.
      c. Integrate the work of all city-councils into a state council.
      d. Let there be one inter-group council which includes AFL, CIO and RR Brotherhoods. (The particular phrasing of this recommen-

dation is to avoid the necessity of urging upon any one of the three the task of being the first to extend the olive branch.)

e. Give the active support of your union to all the other organizations in your community which are interested and working in the field of improved community relationships.

Reading Materials

Faulkner, H. U., and Starr, M., *Labor in America*
A short, recent history of organized labor. It could be profitably read by all, even by those who think they know their trade unionism very well.

Northrup, H., *Organized Labor and the Negro*
The most complete, recent account of the subject.

Working and Fighting Together, CIO Committee to Abolish Racial Discrimination. Order from Publicity Department, CIO, 718 Jackson Place, N. W., Washington 6, D. C. Nominal charge, $3/100.

Paull, I., *Joe Paszak . . . American*, Labor Coordinating Committee, Minneapolis Defense Committee, Room 125 City Hall, Minneapolis, Minn. An excellent little pamphlet. No charge.

Can You Hold Your Job When the War Ends? New Jersey Urban League. Distributed by Pittsburgh Courier, 2628 Centre Avenue, Pittsburgh 19. Although directed at Negro workers could well serve as a model for many groups. An excellent job.

Labor Reports, 175 East Broadway, New York 2.
Published monthly in the interests of organized labor. Keeps one abreast of latest developments in the field.

Gilligan, Rev. Francis, *Negro Workers in Free America*, Foundation of Catholics for Human Brotherhood, 384 E. 149th Street, New York 55. No charge.

Intolerance Your Greatest Enemy, two leaflets published by Jewish Labor Committee, 175 East Broadway, New York 2. Contain resolutions passed by the 64th Annual Convention of the AFL and by the 7th Constitutional Convention of the CIO. No charge.

Weaver, R. C., *The Negro Comes of Age in Industry*, reprint from *Atlantic*, September, 1943. Obtainable free of charge from CIO Committee to Abolish Racial Discrimination.

It might be said that materials on organized labor are plentiful. Material showing organized labor working constructively in the field of intergroup relationships is considerably less. Any suggestions which you may have in this field would be welcome. Welcome too would be an account of your own experience with this study outline.

To AFL men, in closing: (It wouldn't be sporting for any CIO man to read this page!)

Sometimes you say: "The CIO *had* to take everybody into their union." The implication is that no virtue can attend a necessity. Yet history teaches something very different. History teaches that over and over again men *have* made a virtue of necessity: what looked to contemporaries like an undesirable, but necessary, compromise has often been proved to have been "the logic of events."

The "logic of events" may seem at first a difficult, even meaningless phrase. It is, however, worth your study. There *is* a logic in the events of this present world, horrible as many of them are. We *are* moving toward a better, wider appreciation of human rights and human dignity. Men, or organizations, who put themselves in opposition to this movement do so at their peril.

The AFL unions have a job to do. They have special equipment for that job. They are an older organization. They have learned much about the techniques of handling men and situations. They have often shown themselves adroit manipulators of both men and events. They have a reputation for conservatism . . . indeed, they sometimes seem to out-conserve chambers of commerce . . . and such a reputation gives them great prestige among certain elements in the population.

In the field of employment, AFL sponsorship of inter-group activities would have inestimable value. Give your community that sponsorship. Do it now.

CLEARING THE ROAD TO DEMOCRACY

Things to Do

Section 5 At School

In this meeting we are going to raise a few questions which concern the relationship between school and parents. We cannot go into the techniques used by the schools for the furthering of better inter-racial and inter-cultural understanding, but we can examine some of the ways in which we, as parents and lay-members of society, can cooperate with the schools.

The reading suggestions for this meeting are meant to be indicative of the kind of materials being used by progressive teachers and school systems. It would help take you to the nub of school-community relationships if you spent some time looking through these references. In the light of them, talk over with your group these questions:

1. The forward-looking teachers say, time and time again, that all their efforts toward better race and cultural understanding are undone at home.

   Could a teacher say that of you?

2. The backward-looking teacher says that she will not try to teach something that parents do not understand or approve; she dare not or she'll lose her job.

   Are you giving a teacher an excuse for her own backwardness?

3. The active, conscientious PTA president says that she cannot get the cooperation of some parents because they are glad to have their children "out from under foot" during most of the day and do not intend to fill any leisure hours with work that is the "school's job."

   Has any PTA president had you in mind when she said that?

4. The shy, little woman who has only been in this country a few years feels "out of place" in PTA meetings; she feels unwanted.

   What have you done to make her comfortable?

5. That dark-skinned man who moved into the long-vacant house next door is a remarkable 'cellist. But his hair is a little long, and his children wear stockings instead of anklets. He tried going to one PTA meeting, but he never went again.

   Have you thought — you've heard him playing so you know he's a musician — about asking him to give a short recital at the next PTA meeting?

6. Your school had "open house" last week. The teachers and pupils worked hard on an exhibit in "Democracy for ALL."

   Did you study it carefully and ask intelligent questions about it, or did you tell the teacher you thought you would have to move Johnny to another school where there weren't so many —, naming the very group that the teacher was trying to incorporate in the community? Did you tell Johnny next morning that you though the school was doing a grand job and that you were glad he had a part in it?

7. Have you asked a school board to change your school district because you didn't want your child to associate with Negroes, Jews, Catholics, Irish, Polish, Portuguese, Italians, Mexicans, etc., etc.?

   Have you? Have you put an obstacle in the path of your child's growth toward citizenship in his country and in his world?

This is the point: No school system is better than the parents; no teacher can rise much higher than the level of her community. If she does not perform miracles with little Johnny, little Johnny's father and mother must share the blame with her.

Talk seriously about what you can do to help schools and teachers work out this problem. If you have a courageous school principal or superintendent, support him. If you have a timid one, encourage him. If you have a prejudiced one, fire him: he is doing your child and your country incalculable harm.

Reading Materials

These are suggestions for use in connection with classroom activities. They could be multiplied many times. They are listed as indicative of possible lines of approach.

Vickery, Wm. E., and Cole, S. G., *Intercultural Education in American Schools*
(Indispensable)

Out of the Many-One, published by the Bureau for Intercultural Education, 221 West 57th St., New York. No charge.

Smith, H. H., "Your Town Could Do It Too," *Woman's Home Companion*, June, 1944.
For copies send three cents postage to *Woman's Home Companion*, 250 Park Avenue, New York 17.

American Unity, published by the Council Against Intolerance in America.
A monthly which can be obtained free of charge by writing the above Council at 17 East 42nd St., New York 17.

The American Teacher, April, 1944, entire issue devoted to race and culture subjects. Excellent. Single copies 35 cents. Write 506 So. Wabash Avenue, Chicago.

Limbert, P. M., "Education at Grips with Intolerance," *Opportunity*, Spring, 1944. Write National Urban League, 1133 Broadway, New York. 25 cents. An excellent periodical. Year's subscription, $1.50.

CLEARING THE ROAD TO DEMOCRACY

Things to Do

Section 6 In Church

This meeting could well begin with a reading of Reverend John W. Houck's sermon preached on the 20th anniversary of his pastorate at the Pilgrim Church of New York. One sentence is quoted here to illustrate the quality of this sermon and its pertinence to our problem:

"Viewing in retrospect these 20 years of service as a Protestant minister in the Borough of the Bronx, and conscious of the aloofness and disinterest of Christian leaders and people toward mounting racial prejudice, I am forced to an admission of deep shame and humiliation at the apparent inadequacy of Christian thought and action . . ."

In comment on Reverend Houck's phrase, "aloofness and disinterest," let it be stated that it is known that some northern clergy have opposed non-segregated federal housing projects; have asked for the transfer of their children from public schools which had Negroes and Jews enrolled; have prevented the admission to church membership of various minority groups.

Let it also be said that some clergymen are doing everything in their power to make a reality of Christian ethical principles. For example:

Recently a woman said to the writer: "Of course, I'll allow a Japanese-American family to rent my property; my Church (she was a Roman Catholic) doesn't believe in racial discrimination." The writer felt grateful to the priest, whoever he may have been, who had managed to make so clear the practical implications of the brotherhood of man. There should be more priests and more ministers who feel free to make close the connection between the church doctrine of human brotherhood and its practical application in everyday affairs.

In St. Louis, "convinced that present race relations in the Church constitute a real and serious problem, a number of Lutherans . . . have organized the St. Louis Lutheran Society for Better Race Relations." (Reported in *The American Lutheran,* May, 1944.)

The National Conference of Christians and Jews have issued a proclamation called, "Pattern for Peace," in which they state: "National governments and international organization must respect the rights of ethnic, religious, and cultural minorities to economic livelihood, to equal opportunity for educational and cultural development, and to political equality." The declaration is signed by many Catholic, Protestant, and Jewish clergymen. Copies can be obtained by writing the Cleveland office of the National Conference of Christians and Jews at 864 Union Commerce Building or Church Peace Union, Room 1005, 70 Fifth Avenue, New York 11.

The Council of Protestant Churches have drawn up a code proclaiming that their Founder committed them to a policy of racial equality; that no person living in an area that is served by a church should be excluded from membership on the basis of color. (Reported in *Christian Century,* June 7, 1944.)

Some churches have undertaken to make a thorough investigation of the Sunday School lesson material with an end to eliminating portions which might tend to give rise to prejudice against Jews. Some Sunday Schools are introducing new materials which will point to the brotherhood of man, regardless of race.

In the minds of all, ministers and congregation, should be the fact that he who greatly dares in a righteous cause may win immortality, but he who seeks only for the expedient will find a deserved oblivion.

Suggestions for Action

1. The group should re-examine its own policy with respect to its ministers: do you want leadership from your minister? Or do you try, overtly or covertly, to limit his sphere of usefulness by compelling him to take into account the dominant economic, social, political, nationality, or racial bias of the congregation?

   It may be that you have never thought that the congregation exercised, or attempted to exercise, any kind of control. If this be the case it would be well to read the following chapters; reading an expert analysis of another town will help to show you how to analyze your own.

   Middletown, H. and R. Lynd, chs. 20, 21, 22, 23.
   Middletown in Transition, H. and R. Lynd, ch. 8.

   If you have time for only one, read the second citation.

2. If you satisfy yourselves that you are ready to follow vigorous leadership on the part of your clergyman, let him know that he has your support. Perhaps he will even need your encouragement. It might be that you will have to prod him a bit. . . . He may have grown too used to the idea of limits set upon his fields of activity.

3. If you cannot satisfy yourselves that you want Church leadership to pattern itself after the Christian ethic, . . . think of it! THERE IS NO CONCLUSION WHICH CAN BE WRITTEN TO THE FOREGOING SENTENCE. WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF CHRISTIANITY YOU HAVE NO CHOICE EXCEPT TO ACCEPT THE PRINCIPLE OF THE BROTHERHOOD OF MAN.

4. After having investigated the policies and practices which underlie your relationship to the minister of your church, turn to the rules governing admission to membership: is there any kind of discriminatory clause which automatically bars any man or woman? If there is, remove it.

   If there is no written clause barring any individual, find out the unwritten practices. Bring them into line with the written principle.

5. Examine all your Sunday School lesson materials. Discard those which tend to breed hate and fear of any group. Introduce some of the new, better oriented materials. Examine your Sunday School teachers. Make sure that they understand and are in sympathy with your new policy.
6. Find out if your church subscribed to the Code mentioned above. Bring it up for consideration in church meeting.
7. See that, every year, Inter-racial Sunday is observed in your church. Work out a series of programs of which that will be the culmination.
8. Let it be known that you and your minister are part of today's crusade for democracy at home.

Topic VII
17th meeting

THE RIGHT TO BE PROUD

We have come a long way together. Sometimes it may have seemed that the road was rough with obstacles and that thorns pricked the spirit at every turn. It may have seemed too that the road demanded a surrender of almost every cherished belief and rightful pride.

Such seeming would not have been the reality. The road asks that you give up just one thing: the belief that birth entitles you to more than the right to grow.

In return for the surrender of this belief, the road widens before you into a broad avenue made bright with the hope reflected on a hundred million faces.

It might be that you would enter on this road with more eager feet if you had thought what kind of person you are as you start out and what kind of adjustments you personally need. It can be said that there are three kinds of people:

1. Those who know something of their family background and are proud of it. On such people rests a special kind of responsibility; *noblesse oblige*, we often call it, meaning that much is expected of him to whom much has been given. Every day they can be grateful for the accident which made some things easier for them than for their neighbors. Every day they can be proud if they themselves are carrying on a worthy tradition. But their pride must come from what they contribute to a tradition, not from what the tradition contributes to them.

Moreover, it is always a very wholesome kind of restraint to remember that with family backgrounds, as with periods of history, the more that is known the more it becomes apparent that good has been mixed with the bad in every one, and in every period. For example, this writer was chastened to discover recently that one of her ancestors had been among the Salem witch-hunters!

2. Those who know something of their family background and regret it. In a very real sense, these people have the challenge of today always before them. When they have reversed family traditions and behavior patterns they have the right to be proud indeed. Somebody has said that you "may have to ride in the wagon with your ancestors but you don't have to let them drive." There is much in that which is worth thinking about, not only as it touches our immediate problem, but as it concerns every detail of our lives and behavior.

3. Those who know little of their background. There are many such in this country. There will be many more following this war. We have hardly begun to realize the immensity of the problems of lost homes, lost families, and lost personal identifications which will result from the past ten years.

All such people who build satisfactory new lives without the help of a rooted past can be the proudest of all.

One thing more might be said on this subject: there is one deep and permanent source of pride which we all share equally, that is pride in our humanity. A very wise social worker said recently that we must build on the strengths of people. He said that for some groups it was easy to find strengths; for others it was not so easy. But actually it is. Each of us has the strength of our humanity.

The history of man is an amazing records of courage and endurance. From the time when he shared the earth with monsters bigger and stronger than himself until this day of toil and suffering for most of the earth's people, man has survived the hardships of the way. He has survived the monsters of the early ages. He has survived disasters. He will continue to survive them.

That is the strength on which each of us builds today. That is our common source of pride.

»·«

Let this last meeting be a time when you make plans for both broadening and lengthening your activities in the field of inter-group relations. Perhaps some of the following suggestions will help you plan:

I. To broaden your activities

a. Find out whether there are other groups in your community, using this program and ask them to join you. (Write us for the names of such groups. Though our files may not be complete, we will try to secure the information for you.)

b. Ask the International Institute (if there is a chapter in your community), the education committees of your local unions, the school board, the inter-racial committees of the YWCA, and any other local group interested in the field to join you.

c. Then see if you cannot work out one all-community program which demonstrates working together. Let it be music, dancing, one-act skits, or anything especially adapted to your locality.

d. If you would like outside assistance, there is one organization pre-eminently fitted to help you: The National Recreation Association, 315 4th Avenue, New York 10. Dramatic Director, Miss Grace Walker. Write Miss Walker for a description of intercultural programs, planned and executed on a city-wide basis.

II. To lengthen your activities.
(The assumption here is that you will wish to make this study program just the beginning of your active participation in inter-group affairs.)

a. Having learned the composition of your community from the *Census*, you can plan a series of meetings devoted to each of your major population groups. In these meetings you will attempt to discover

the contributions each group has made both in the country of its origin and in the United States. Have no fear that you cannot find contributions for each group; you can. Try to work with the schools so that a united front of school and community can be made.

b. Plan another series of meetings to study racial groups and nationality groups which are *not* represented in your community. This is in some ways an even more important project because through such study you are equipping yourselves and your children to be ready to go outside the limits of your community and your country. You are getting ready for world citizenship. You are preparing to meet people of a different race or culture with eager anticipation, instead of suspicion and dread.

Don't neglect this kind of preparation. Don't let your child, if you happen to live in a small town, go to college unprepared to meet students from other parts of the country, other parts of the world, other nationality, racial, and religious groups.

Don't let your daughter go away to work unprepared to make friends among her new associates, however much they (and their homes) may differ from what she has known.

Don't let your son feel a stranger in this citizen army of ours.

c. Make a committee responsible for working with the public library to procure the needed books on various nationality and racial groups. As a kind of starting point, consult the bibliography in Vickery and Cole, *Intercultural Education in American Schools*. If you want information on specific groups, ask your International Institute to help, or write us.

d. Don't be content with books. Study the music of other groups. Use their music in school assemblies, on church programs, at PTA meetings. Study their art; try to get examples for exhibit purposes. You will be surprised at the wealth hidden away in boxes from "the old country." Study their cookery. Read their poetry, their novels.

We here in the United States can draw on all the talents of the world. We can make the richest civilization ever seen. When, into one great people, we have blended all that is good in very race and every culture, we shall have the right to be proud.

CONSULTANT SERVICE ON THIS PAMPHLET

Any group which is using this pamphlet as the basis of a program of study may obtain consultant service from the University of Minnesota for a fee of $2. Such service might include answers to questions, additional bibliographical aids, advice on programs of action, and other suggestions involved in putting into practice the principles set forth in this pamphlet.

QUANTITY RATES FOR THIS PAMPHLET:

1– 14 copies	50¢ each
15– 49 copies	45¢ each
50– 99 copies	40¢ each
100–499 copies	35¢ each
500–999 copies	30¢ each
1000 copies	25¢ each

Transportation Charges Extra

Order from:

GENERAL EXTENSION DIVISION

University of Minnesota

Minneapolis 14, Minnesota

American Friends Service Committee

20 South Twelfth Street Philadelphia, Penna.

BULLETIN ON MINORITIES IN THE UNITED STATES

JAPANESE AND JAPANESE-AMERICANS

Bulletin #2 For the Use of Editorial Comment and Re-publication November 25, 1942

Now, more than four months since all Japanese and Japanese Americans were evacuated from their homes on the West Coast, the task of transferring these men, women, and children from the temporary Assembly Centers to more permanent Relocation Centers is virtually completed. The Relocation Centers are under the War Relocation Authority, a civilian administrative agency of the Federal Government.

These 112,000 persons, 71,000 of whom are American-born citizens, have been assigned to the following Centers:

Manzanar, California	capacity	10,000
Poston, Arizona	"	20,000
Tule Lake, California	"	16,000
Minedoka, Idaho	"	10,000
Gila, Arizona	"	15,000
Heart Mountain, Cody, Wyoming	"	10,000
Granada, Colorado	"	8,000
Central Utah, Delta, Utah	"	10,000
Rohere, Arkansas	"	10,000
Jerome, Arkansas	"	10,000
Otwell, Arkansas	"	5,000

PHYSICAL CONDITIONS IMPROVING

The move to Relocation Centers is an improvement since the evacuees are no longer living in the very cramped quarters which had been hastily provided for them at race tracks and fair grounds where the Assembly Centers were located.

Although every effort is being made to improve the living conditions in the new Centers, "internment" implies certain restrictions of personal liberty. These restrictions will continue to create problems for the evacuees so long as they are in the Relocation Centers.

Overcrowding and lack of privacy work great hardships on everyone. With housework reduced to a minimum, since all meals are served in the barrack dining room, and no regular occupation for most individuals, too much leisure time increases the tensions brought about by overcrowding. Discipline and training of children under such conditions becomes nearly impossible. Normal family life and relationships are exceedingly difficult.

The implication that those of Japanese ancestry are racially inferior, and having one's loyalty as a citizen doubted are much harder for the evacuees to bear than any of the physical inconveniences.

EVACUEES CAN LEAVE CENTERS

Regulations are now in effect which make it possible for all evacuees to leave the Centers if they fulfill certain requirements. There are three types of leave; thirty days leave to attend affairs outside the Center; leave to participate in work groups of Center residents while continuing to reside in the Center; indefinite leaves for work, student relocation or indefinite residence outside Relocation Centers.

REQUIREMENTS FOR INDEFINITE LEAVE

In order to receive permission for indefinite leave, all persons must give evidence that they have employment or other means of support; be investigated by both the project director and regional director; have clearance from the FBI.

The War Relocation Authority requires that community acceptance be shown before either a Japanese or a Japanese American goes to live in a community. Since the evacuee, being in a Relocation Center, cannot secure such assurance by himself, volunteer agencies and interested friends will have to assist in determining community reaction and to make sure there will be no serious opposition. Some responsible persons or organization within the community must make this assurance in writing to the War Relocation Authority.

The American Friends Service Committee is one of the agencies which has now set up a definite procedure for helping to find employment outside the forbidden areas for evacuees.

NOW IS THE TIME FOR RELOCATION

From all points of view, now is the best time for relocation outside the Centers. If Japanese and Japanese Americans are held until after the war, they will be forced to find employment at a time when there will necessarily be great competition from returning soldiers and from persons who leave war industries to go back into peace time occupations. Long time inactivity will have reduced their competence and skills. If thousands of them are released at the same time after the war, they will quite naturally return to the densely populated areas from which they were evacuated. They will live in close knit communities made up of Japanese and Japanese Americans.

If they leave the Centers now when there is such great need for their skills and services because of the labor shortage, they will be going into average American communities where they can become economically and socially established.

A community which would be perfectly willing to accept a few Japanese families now that labor is needed would soon come to know the new residents and respect them; this has been the case in Colorado, Utah, and Nebraska communities where Japanese have already re-settled. In post war economic conditions, the reaction would be very different, thus making it nearly impossible for the families of Japanese ancestry ever to find satisfactory living conditions.

SIGNIFICANCE OF RELOCATION OUTSIDE CENTERS

The sooner these individuals can be relocated <u>outside</u> camps, the better it will be for the evacuees, for the country as a whole and for all other minority groups.

Cost to Evacuees. It has been estimated by the Japanese American Citizens League that, through forced sales, relinquishing of property to creditors, and liquidation of businesses, about 60% of the total value of property owned by persons affected by this enforced evacuation has been permanently lost. Cash reserves of the Japanese are being steadily depleted by making purchases of necessities which are not provided at the camps.

Cost to Government. It has been estimated that the evacuation program during the first year will cost the Government about $10,000 per family. This includes the expenses of the Army during evacuation, housing and development for Assembly and Relocation Centers and the W.R.A. budget.

Meaning to Minority Groups. Since the original evacuation of these people from their homes included all persons of Japanese ancestry, whether United States citizen or not, many have felt that this was a purely racial discrimination -- particularly since other "enemy aliens" were not affected. This feeling has been intensified since the recent announcement that the 600,000 un-naturalized Italians in this country are being freed from their status as enemy aliens.

Other minority groups fear this precedent which may pave the way for the suspension of their rights at some time in the future. CRISIS, a publication of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, carried the statement: "And if native born Americans of Asiatic descent can be denied all civil liberties, what about Americans of African descent? This is an integral part of the struggle for human and racial equality. It concerns every believer in democracy."

Speed in getting the Relocation Centers completely vacated can do much to wipe out the bitterness and injustices which were inevitable in a project of such magnitude which had to be carried out in so short a time.

STUDENT RELOCATION

The National Japanese American Student Relocation Council has been endeavoring since June, 1942, to secure the release of college students from the camps to attend colleges and universities which were approved by the Army. Difficulty in obtaining such clearance made it impossible to relocate more than 300 students for the fall semester. However, with procedures set up, it is hoped that many more will be able to enter for the next semester.

* * * * * * *

THE CASE OF THE JAPANESE AMERICAN

I. Historical Background of Japanese migration to North America.

Records in history show that from the beginning up to the present that migration from Europe to North America has been an escape from the undesirable to the promising.

Louis Adamic in his book "Two Way Passage" emphasizes "The Pilgrims left a homeland which was no longer home to seek in the New World a freer, more rewarding and abundant life.....many of the Jamestown Colonists and the subsequent Colonial settlers, English, Dutch, Scotch, Scotch Irish, the Germans, French and Irish. For three centuries now individuals and groups that migrated to America have been getting away from something to come to something they hoped would be better. Early waves of the New Immigration 1840's show this to be true. South Irish came over in that decade, they were running away from famine. Germans who arrived in 1840's and 50's getting away from consequences of collapse of revolutionary movements. Hollanders came because they were not free to believe and preach their particular kind of religion. Finns emigrated here because they did not like where birth and fate had placed them. During the last seventy years also the same reasons hold true....the vast majority were running away from one thing or another that rendered their existence in the Old World.

Japanese came to this country because of these reasons

1. Conditions in Japan at the time.
2. Traditional compulsory army service, militarism and wars
3. actual or potential economic, social, cultural or personal frustration Class system, limited educational opportunities, traditional customs
4. America lured them, she needed manpower just beginning of material empire.....building of railroads, timber industry, sugar beets, this adventurous fever seized in general the poor, discontented, The well to do were immune and content they had more security either through wealth, family or class.

America encouraged them to immigrate here because they offered a splendid source of cheap easily controlled common labor.

In presenting the case of the Japanese American, I would like to state a few historical facts to give you a little background of the settlement of the first generation (Nisei--second generation) Japanese in the U.S.

From 1638 to 1854 Japan was trying to preserve her policy of isolation and opposed the emigration of the Japanese. It was an offense punishible by death for any Japanese to emigrate....the building of ocean going vessels was forbidden by imperial decree. After the Open Door Policy and the increasing need of laborers for the sugar plantations in Hawaii Japan legalized emigration of laborers in 1885. The majority during this period emigrated to Hawaii, but in 1900 there were 24,236 Japanese immigrants in the U.S. 1910 figures show there were 72,157, some coming by way of Hawaii.

Carey McWilliams brings out the point in his book "Brothers Under the Skin" that the Japanese immigrants settled in America under the most adverse conditions." They came at the most unfortunate time, the immigrants arrived in the U.S. in large numbers just at the time when Japan was emerging from its youthful period. These people were associated with Japanese nationalism and her policies of aggression. They came to the wrong place. Out of the 126,947 Japanese in the U.S. 88% resided in Oregon, Washington and California, and 73% of this group resided in California. (93,000). They also arrived in the state at a time when its resources were being rapidly monopolized, an area of closed rather than open resources. 1940 census

For centuries records in history show that from the beginning to present that migrations from Europe to North America has been an escape from the undesirable to the promising.....getting away from something to something they hoped would be better. Pilgrims left a homeland which was no longer home, to seek in the New World a freer, more rewarding and abundant life. The Japanese came for the following reasons:

1. Conditions in Japan at that time was not normal. After the Russo Japanese War, the homeland was poor, taxes were high, incomes inadequate to social positions, overpopulation, and heavy economic burdens.
2. Many wanted to get away from the traditional compulsory military service, militarism.

Joe Grant Masaoka's Column:

Parent Generation Leaves Heritage of Fortitude to Nisei

Relive for a brief moment the raw experiences of your fathers. At the turn of the century, thousands of Japanese laborers were lured from their homeland as contract workers for the railroads and mines and lumber mills and farms. They were herded about almost as droves of cattle. Since few, if any, in the various gangs of workers understood English, all had to take it and like it.

As construction gangs on the railroads, they were shunted about in cattle cars. Sometimes in winter on a forgotten siding, the pitifully huddled group of men almost froze to death. Isolated in railroad shacks, far from their kind, many subsisted sometimes for weeks on a dumpling made of flour, water, and salt. Until they made their wants known to their Japanese boss, provisions were not forthcoming. Many were victimized by racketeering methods and prices.

Generally, they wore shoes several sizes larger than their fit—they didn't know how to exchange them via mail order. Not being able to talk or understand the customs of their foster land, their entertainment was almost nil. When it came to tending to their aches and pains, they were perforce obliged to bear through their ailments, since no country doctor could understand their strange gibberish. Even today, the Issei tongue can scarcely roll out the simple medicines and remedies they need. When they try to pronounce Mentholatum, the ending result sounds like "lantern." To indicate any article they wanted in a store or drugstore, they either brought back a part of the used item or searched among the stock of the store until they came across the merchandise they needed.

The traveler who wanted a round trip ticket called for a "come back -te-ketsu." Sometimes, when a gang of workers had been gathered together on a farm, the aroused farmers roundabout pounded on their bunkhouse door in the middle of the night. Under the light of lanterns and the menacing barrels of shotguns, they escorted them out of town.

When they lived in town, they were still being annoyed. The favorite trick of town hoodlums was to taunt and throw rocks at them. Another bit of petty mischief was to knock on the door and when it was opened and an Issei head peered out, the trouble-maker would poke his fist into the other's face.

Many of our mothers came over as picture brides. Many a maiden's dreams were shattered by the reality of unremitting toil. Uncomplaining they have raised families and have found happiness in their stalwart children and the more congenial lives of their progeny. It's common knowledge that in the agonies of childbirth seldom have Issei women ever cried out in pain or terror. In their trial of enduring labor pains, as in their rigorous daily living, our mothers kept their hardships unto themselves and bore their lot with fortitude.

Our Ancestors Had the Stuff in Them—It's In Us, Too.

There aren't any monuments raised to our pioneer fathers in token of their struggles and guts to hang on in an alien country where people and customs were so strange. But their heritage of fortitude lives within us. Some Nisei may be cynical but the proof is already history.

Amid screeching shells and sudden death, the Nisei have set high standards of valor. Put a Nisei in the tail turret of a Liberator bomber, give him prowess, send him through bursting flack on the most dangerous of missions, and he'll crawl out of his plane as Sgt. Ben Kuroki with an award of the distinguished flying cross and air medal with oak leaf clusters.

Let a Nisei clamber down the side of a troop transport, board a landing craft and nearing the beach, dash ashore in the third attacking wave invading the hostile territory of Nazi-held North Africa. He'll be Sgt. Paul Sakai.

Look down toward the Phillipinues. Among the prisoners the Japanese took on Bataan is a Nisei soldier. Take a Nisei from the grape ranches of Parlier, garb him in a jungle camouflage outfit, put him down on Guadalcanal or New Georgia, give him the intrepidity of his pioneer people, and when he limps back after a foray against the concealed enemy, it'll be with a terse "mission accomplished." Wipe away the grime and mud from his face and it'll be Sgt. Kazuo Komoto, who'll have won the purple heart award.

The wise guys said the volunteer Japanese American Combat Team, 442nd Infantry now training in Camp Shelby, Miss., would be a washout. Mainland Nisei and those from Hawaiian couldn't mix, they speak a different language, they had utterly differing backgrounds—so 'twas said. Infuse the Nisei with a common purpose and they raise their slogan, "GO FOR BROKE" (Shoot The Works). Fire them with a common resolve and they set the highest marks in the Third Army — performance that gets other commanders and officers dreamy-eyed and wistful.

Listen to the score of the JA Combat Team. The highest IQ of any unit—the sharpest shooting and marksmanship of the whole team is the tops of any unit . . . physical condition of the Team at such a peak that Army doctors swoon with delight . . . the fast and accurate firing of the Nisei artillery group out-pointing all others by a superiority of ten seconds . . . the highest literacy percentage of any group. Is it any wonder that a fierce pride and Esprit De Corps is growing even before actual combat? Maybe, you can see why nobody calls them "Hey, Jap"! but addresses them respectfully "Hey, soldier!" The 442nd Infantry knows they are a task force and they're going to do an ace-high job without sparing sweat, blood or even life itself.

One hears that at times Nisei soldiers on furlough visit the relocation centers and are jeered with "sucker!" When the books of America's war effort are balanced, the credit side of the statement is going to show amazing results by this comparatively handful in the Army.

Whenever a jaunty, tanned, black-haired, slant-eyed Nisei soldier is swinging along the street, that man symbolizes US. The least the highest of us can do is to render that boy some measure of homage and gratitude. And in the privacy of our homes, get down on your knees and thank God that there are such as he, Nisei so consecrated.

Courage for him is our salvation for the New Year.

Tsutomu Abo Will Head Magic Valley Chapter of JACL

TWIN FALLS, Idaho — President Tsutomu Abo will head the Magic Valley JACL chapter during 1944, it was announced following elections held December 16.

He will be aided by the following cabinet: James Gikiu, vice-president; Nobue Shimizu, recording secretary; George Makabe, corresponding secretary; George Abo, treasurer; Tishi Saito, social chairman, assisted by Jack Yoshikawa; Frank Yamagata, Jerome representative; Mary Onishi, Burley-Rupert representative; Shig Morita, Twin Falls representative. Tsutomu Abo and George Shibuya were elected official delegates for the chapter.

A special officers' dinner meeting will be held January 2 from 2 to 5 p. m. at the Rogerson hotel.

Greetings

JOSEPH SHINODA

DR. MEGUMI Y. SHINODA

Route 4

AND JUNCTION

COLORADO

HAPPY NEW YEAR

from

HANASONO

PHOT

Pacific Citizen, Jan. 1, 1944

Nisei and Race Prejudice:

Jim Crow Tendencies Among Japanese American Evacuees May Hamper Resettlement

By MARIE HARLOWE PULLEY

(Editorial Comment on page 4)

There is a dangerous factor working in the American Nisei scene today which may make any future for these Japanese Americans impractical, except as they find themselves on a reservation similar to that of the American Indian. During the depression one often heard the statement, "Business isn't bad; there isn't any." Unless the American Nisei changes, and quickly, one of his approaches to his problem, he will find no futher wide-spread cooperation in the alleviation of that problem.

I speak from a long and intimate association with many types of Orientals both at home and abroad. I speak of this dangerous factor from close and immediate experience with it.

We have a large house in an old neighborhood in Chicago which is now composed of colored and white home-owners and tenants, most of whom have lived for years in the same houses. There exists a neighborhood organization which functions to keep the neighborhood clean and decent. We have a most interesting and liberal household, with visitors of every race and nation coming and going, and our parties have long since been named "international parties" as they are usually attended by Jews and Germans, Japanese and Chinese, Hindus and native Africans, and so on.

Recently we decided to offer rooms in our home to four people, and although many from among our acquaintances desired these rooms, we held them especially for Nisei, feeling that they might be finding difficulty in securing housing, and feeling that we could offer these unhappy people more than a mere place to stay.

The War Relocation Authority co-operated with us, placing our accommodations high on the list of such offerings, but to my amazement, which led me to look into the matter beyond our own experience, it was discovered that the Nisei maintain an extremely rigid and well-developed racial prejudice against brother Americans who are Negroes. When they came to our street, for instance, and saw children of Negro professional people (all of them of higher cultural status than the ordinary Nisei) playing quietly in some of the yards in the neighborhood, they looked no further for our welcome home.

In that racial antagonism of one abused minority against another injured minority, especially when the Nisei group have added to the prejudice against them as a colored minority in a country where Jim Crow is widely practiced, the unfortunate fact of war they are also psychological enemies, lies the grave danger that Nisei children in future will not even have a home yard for their children to play in in as good a place as our [illegible] American, mixed neighborhood between [illegible]

velops among them. The very fact that foreign colored peoples have not had the prejudices of color of skin as found in America makes for no particular unity of feeling with other colored peoples merely because they were all of dark skin. Foreign colored peoples simply do not think of the color of their skins, and hence there is no basic point of their union because of this.

There are doubtless two reasons for the strong Nisei prejudice against associating themselves with American Negroes. The first is that of expediency. They do not, as a group already meeting with racial prejudices, wish to align themselves with another minority group; they cannot see that this would but strengthen both minority groups. But let it here be said to the eternal glory of the American Negro, that while he has been the most segregated and abused minority group in this country, and while many white Americans have shown their displeasure of any who have been friendly with the Nisei, the American Negro has, with kindly understanding, courageously offered his home as a haven to Niseis coming out of the camps. In fact, a majority of homes offered to the WRA Housing Department have been from Negroes on Chicago's South Side.

This reaction of expediency of the Nisei is, however, a minor one. I have found upon intense and wide investigation among the Nisei an actual feeling of superiority of themselves over the American Negro citizen.

It has long been claimed that Japanese peoples are highly imitative. Certainly they have demonstrated a quickness in accepting Western methods in many fields and phases of life. At the same time, missionaries on the scene in Japan have pointed out what Japan has so readily appropriated from the West has always been the more superficial and least desirable aspects of Western culture.

This trait of the Japanese of grasping at the superficial seems to have carried over into the American-born Nisei, and to account for his racial prejudices against fellow citizens, the American Negroes. Niseis of the ordinary mass level, have quickly accepted Amer[illegible]an ways, but largely in superfi[illegible]al aspects. Before [illegible]

CALLING All Chapters!

By Hito Okada

With the New Year just around the clock we send a reminder to our 1943 Associated members to renew their membership directly with National Headquarters. The membership dues are $3.50 and includes one year's subscription to the Pacific Citizen. If you are already a subscriber to the Pacific Citizen the dues are $1.50, and the same rate applies in the event a member of the family is already taking the Pacific Citizen. The rates for membership from the Relocation Centers are $3.00 and 50 cents respectively. Those who are living in a district near an active chapter are urged to join the JACL through its affiliated chapters.

The 1944 Membership Card for the Associated Membership Division went out of the states to Mr. Suenobu Makino, 925B Cooolidge Street, Honolulu 36, Hawaii. The No. 1 Active Membership Division card was issued to Tetsuko Mary Toda, 1941 Larimer St., Denver 2, Colorado.

We wish to acknowledge a total contribution of $8.00 this week from the following persons: Mary Sato, Denver; Tom Shimasaki; Sam Fujita, Chicago; and Albert D. Bonus, Seattle.

NISEI U.S.O.

The total contributions for the Nisei USO took a jump this week to $222.00 with two substantial contributions from our chapters. S. Tanaka, Ft. Lupton Chapter treasurer, remitted $75.00 and George Ogata, representing the Jerome District of the Magic Valley Chapter remitted $25.00 from the following individuals: Ine Saito, Tsuchi Saito, Nobue Shimizu, Ayako Yamanaka, Sue Yaguchi, Kay Chihara, Chieko Oyama, August Hondo, Tom Morimoto, Tadashi Abo, Tsutomu Abo, Terumi Nishizaki, Eddie Tanaka, Ray Tanaka, Shizue Nakata, Yoshio Aizawa, Frank Yamagata, George Ogata. This last remittance from the Magic Valley Chapter makes a total contributed by them towards the Nisei USO of $51.00.

A letter was received from Mr. Melvin Harter, Director of the Japanese American Unit of the USO, acknowledging the contributions and also telling us that the money came at a very opportune time as they were making preparations for a Christmas party and a formal New Year dance.

have not as yet comprehende[illegible]fully themselves, the power of t[illegible] American Nisei to find a g[illegible] world for himself in the Ameri[illegible] scene, must of necessity lie in[illegible] region of his manifesting a [illegible] Americanism devoid of racia[illegible] judices, else the American g[illegible] ly will have none of him[illegible] to give him the advice, "P[illegible] heal thyself."

The people who are m[illegible] ly disposed towards t[illegible] and who will do all[illegible] power to aid him per[illegible] well as socially, poli[illegible] nomically, are thos[illegible] liberal souls who have[illegible] working for better[illegible]

PORTION OF ADDRESS BY ATTORNEY GENERAL FRANCIS BIDDLE BEFORE THE WEST VIRGINIA BAR ASSOCIATION, OCTOBER 9, 1943

One of the most difficult and delicate problems presented by the war is that presented by the situation of American citizens of Japanese descent. Over 100,000 persons have been evacuted by the military authorities from the West Coast to relocation centers established by the War Relocation Authority. Roughly two-thirds of these people are American citizens by reason of their birth within the United States. The remaining one-third are aliens not considered sufficiently dangerous to be interned as enemy aliens under the procedure established for that purpose.

I suppose that no group in the history of the country has ever been confronted with the degree of antipathy visited upon these Japanese--in terms which draw little distinction between citizens and aliens or between those who are loyal and disloyal to the United States.

The first problem confronted by the Government was to provide a sanctuary for all evacuees, citizen and alien alike, establishing so far as possible under such adverse circumstances the conditions of civilized life. Once this was accomplished, the problem was to distinguish so far as practicable between the loyal and the disloyal, segregrating the disloyal in separate centers. This program has been under development for a long time and is now well under way. Finally, the problem is to assist the loyal Japanese, and especially those of United States citizenship, to accommodate themselves to the exceptional sacrifice exacted by conditions of war and to help them to re-establish themselves outside the centers in places where they may gain understanding and sympathetic acceptance.

Theoretically persons at relocation centers are not interned; subject to prescribed regulations, loyal citizens and law-abiding aliens may apply for temporary or indefinite leave. The theory of the relocation program is that it is designed to assist rather than to restrict re-establishment in normal life. So far as Japanese citizens of the United States are concerned, this theoretical basis of the program is probably essential to sustain its validity. Detention of citizens on the sole ground of their race for a longer period than is necessary to separate the loyal from the disloyal and to facilitate re-settlement in new communities is difficult to reconcile with the constitutional rights of citizens. The War Relocation Authority strongly pressed as it is to intern all persons of Japanese descent for the duration of the war, has no such power under the President's Executive Order, under which the Authority was set up. There are, moreover, strong indications in the decision of the Supreme Court in the Hirabayashi case that no such authority could constitutionally be conferred. The only question decided by the Court, as the opinion of the Chief Justice makes clear, was the validity of the curfew orders applied by the military authorities prior to the evacuation of all Japanese on the West Coast. The Court did not consider the validity of the evacuation orders and certainly not the more difficult problem of detention. But even the curfew order was said by Mr. Justice Murphy in his concurring opinion to go "to the very brink of constitutional power." And Mr. Justice Douglas, speaking in passing of the problem of detention, was carful to observe: "Detention for reasonable cause is one thing. Detention on account of ancestry is another."

UNITED WE STAND



American-Born Jap Troops Take Part in Italy Fighting

WITH THE FIFTH ARMY IN ITALY, Sept. 25 (Delayed.) (AP)—The first unit of American-born Japanese troops to enter the overseas combat zone went into action in the mountains above the Gulf of Salerno today—and every one of them was smiling with satisfaction.

Their smiles brought expressions of blank amazement from veterans and officers accustomed to seeing men enter combat with tense, drawn faces. These troops acted like they were going to a baseball game which, incidentally, is their favorite pastime.

The unit was recruited from Hawaii and most of its officers are Regular Army men who served there. They have taken for their motto "Remember Pearl Harbor." And their smiles of anticipation were not forced today.

Anxious for Action

"They're really anxious to get into action," their commander said. "I've been with them since this outfit was organized and I wouldn't trade my command for any other in the Army.

"They feel they've got a chance to prove they're real Americans and demonstrate their loyalty.

"They laugh and joke incessantly, exchanging remarks in that patois peculiar to Hawaii. Very few of them speak to people. They've got something extra to fight for."

Actually, he said, the men would rather be in the Pacific fighting the Japanese than the Germans, "but we're saving that for later."

Officers' Tribute

The officers are unanimously enthusiastic about the quality and spirit of the men. They said they never had seen any troops train harder and more assiduously and never had any doubt as to what to expect from them in combat.

They were ashore in Italy only one day and had just finished organizing their encampment when a German prisoner was brought past the site. He gaped with surprise when he saw their faces and asked if they were Japanese. An interpreter explained that they were Americans of Japanese parentage.

The German shook his head in wonder and said:

"Ach! That's American."

Los Angeles Times** SATURDAY, OCT. 2, 1943—Part I

SAYS THE ARMY

★ SAYS President Roosevelt
Americanism is not and never was a matter of race or ancestry. . . . The proposal of the War Department to organize a combat team consisting of loyal Americans of Japanese descent has my full approval.

★ SAYS our last Ambassador to Japan - Joseph C. Grew
These Americans of Japanese origin are to Japan what you and I are to England, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, France and other European countries. They are Americans. . . . an invaluable element in our population . . . . I applaud the action of the army in setting up facilities whereby those Americans will be able to show the world . . . . We show the rest of mankind what men of diverse races and cultures can accomplish with a common good will.

★ SAYS Sgt. Takayama at Ft. Leavenworth
Yes, it's a small world after all and when we all come to realize that "man is man, one to another" we shall all be free, forever.

★ SAYS a California-Born Navy Officer
The present hatred and misunderstanding against them in California is unfair, and the claims are unsupported by evidence. I have twice fought against the Japs and hope to do so again, but our own loyal citizens of any race or color I will never stoop to persecute.



What Hitler Wants Us to Believe

Hitler propaganda wears a thousand false faces. It never announces itself as "Nazi." It appears where least expected, and under the most innocent auspices, often turning up as the latest funny story told during lunch.

To destroy our national unity, create unrest in all groups of the population, and deflect us from our major purpose—the defeat of the Axis—Hitler is trying to set capital against labor, white against Negro, Catholic against Protestant, Christian against Jew. He knows that prejudice, in any form, plays his game.

From

DIVIDE AND CONQUER

For additional copies, write Office of Facts and Figures, Washington, D. C.

* "Commanders serving in the combat zones having Japanese American soldiers under their control in all instances report that they perform highly important missions in a very loyal manner. In fact, these officers report
* no single occasion for having the slightest concern about their loyalty and trustworthiness. - - - the majority of those serving overseas are in the Southwest Pacific theater." Three have received the Medal of Merit.
* (From July 28, 1943 letter by COLONEL WILLIAM P. SCOBEY, written prior to the entry of the Nisei Combat Team on the Italian front.)

★ "Rancor and bigotry, racial animosities and intolerance, are . . . more dangerous than any external force because they undermine the very foundations of democratic effort."
Chief Justice Charles Evans Hughes

While on furlough, "What I saw in Los Angeles made my blood boil. The evacuation was necessary to protect our people from the state's un-Americans. . . . I got to Manzanar at four in the morning. Everyone was still sound asleep. I could almost cry, Mom and Dad had gotten so thin and tired looking." (From October 3, 1943 letter by Sgt. Bill Ikeda) ★

New National Legion Commander Wants To Deport Japanese

SAN FRANCISCO — Warren H. Atherton of Stockton, Calif., newly elected national commander of the American Legion said in an interview in the San Francisco Chronicle last week that the legion favors repatriation of all alien Japanese immediately following the war.

Atherton, a California native son, declared:

"I feel that such action without question would reduce future problems by removing an unassimilable group."

"PREJUDICE IN ANY FORM PLAYS HIS GAME"

Brutal threats of banishing their aged mothers and fathers torment our citizens, make for national disunity, and hinder the war effort. "Boring from within", Hitler calls it. Does Atherton know that:

It is our naturalization laws that bar these old people from citizenship;

* In spite of being objects of American racial discrimination, these aliens-by-necessity have raised sons to be soldiers of intense loyalty;
* In Hawaii on December 7th one of these sons captured our first Japanese prisoner;
* Staff Sgt. Ben Kuroki received the air medal with oak leaf and was presented to the king and queen of England;
* Recently Kuzo Komoto received the Order of the Purple Heart medal for combat injuries received in the South Pacific;
* Other men of their face, together with blonds of German ancestry, are fighting a good fight for us on all fronts;

Does Atherton remember what we are fighting for?

From courageous resolution of the Minnesota Department of the American Legion August 21, 1943

"Whereas, at its national convention in 1942, the American Legion accepted as one of its war aims the following statement: 'We condemn religious prejudices, racial or national antagonisms as weapons of our enemies;' and

"Whereas there appeared in the official publication, the American Legion magazine, for June, 1943, an article entitled 'Japs in Our Yard,' by one Frederick G. Murray, M. D. which urged, among other proposals, that native-born American citizens of Japonese descent, without regard of proved loyalty or good character, be relocated on islands in the Pacific Ocean—in direct violation of our constitutional guarantees—and urged this, not as a military measure but as a social, political, and economic policy; Therefore be it

"Resolved, that we, the Department of Minnesota, the American Legion, do vigorously protest against our national magazine being used to foster race discrimination and hatred, in violation of the Constitution of the American Legion and the Constitution of the United States; be it further

President Roosevelt Commends Role of Japanese Americans In National War Effort

Chief Executive's Letter to Senate Asks For Considerate Treatment of Minority as "Vindication Of Ideals For Which We Are Fighting This War"

WASHINGTON — Loyal Japanese Americans have received presidential commendation for the role they have played to date in the nation's war effort.

In his letter to the Senate on September 14, President Roosevelt declared that "Americans of Japanese ancestry, like those of many other ancestries, have shown that they can, and want to, accept our institutions and work loyally with the rest of us."

The President said that Japanese Americans were "making their own valuable c... tional wea...

The P... the loya... to retur... as soo... tion m... Touc... Japane... Harbo...

"I... idea... this... ma... co... fo... as...

Do Commander Atherton The American Legion Magazine and Lechner wish to ...ord as

The Combat Unit is the baby of the "War Department's swivel chair boys who don't know what they're talking about . . . I should like to have you oppose the formation of Japanese combat units."
Said by John R. Lechner, LL.D., chairman of the American Legion District Americanization Committee on June 30, 1943 program of the Altadena Area War Council.

"We Must Remember What We Are Defending"

October 8, 1943

The National Executive Committee
The American Legion
Indianapolis, Indiana

Gentlemen:

I am one of the fortunate marines who have recently returned to this country after serving in the offensive against the Japanese on Guadacanal. After being in the States a while we find ourselves bewildered by a condition behind our backs that stuns us. We find that our American citizens, those of Japanese ancestry, are being persecuted, yes persecuted as though Adolph Hitler himself were in charge.

We find that the California American Legion is promoting a racial purge. I'm putting it mildly when I say it makes our blood boil. We are fighting for freedom for all Americans regardless of their ancestry. Yes, we believe in those things for which we fight and we believe in fighting until we get those inalienable rights, liberty and justice for all, no matter how long it takes to secure them.

Does the National American Legion endorse the California Legion's policy of persecuting loyal American citizens? We have a right to know.

Our buddies who are still in the war zone write and ask, "How are things at home?" What can we tell them. They will return some day to form a new and greater legion, - an AMERICAN legion. We shall fight this injustice, intolerance and un-Americanism at home! We will not break faith with those who died.

It is our understanding that the real reasons behind this un-American abuse of American citizens of Japanese ancestry are not for military security, but just ugly hatred and lust for economic and political gain. What can be closer to fascism?

We have fought the Japanese and are recuperating to fight again. We can endure the hell of battle, but we are resolved not to be sold out at home.

Yours sincerely,

Robert E. Borchers

Pfc R. E. Borchers, U.S.M.C.R.
Field Signal Bn, T.C. 13-B-4
Camp Pendleton
Oceanside, California

For additional copies, write Office of Facts and Figures, Washington, D. C.

Copies of this leaflet fifteen cents per dozen, one dollar per hundred.

Like Will Rogers, almost all we know is what we read in the papers. If you suspect yours of prejudice, write us for a free copy of JAPANESE IN OUR MIDST — 1943.— Pasadena Chapter, Pacific Coast Committee on American Principles and Fair Play, 2045 LeDroit Drive, South Pasadena, California.

★ "Commanders serving in the combat zo
under their control in all instances
important missions in a very loyal m
★ no single occasion for having the sl
and trustworthiness. - - - the major
the Southwest Pacific theater." Thre
★ (From July 28, 1943 letter by COLONE
to the entry of the Nisei Combat Tea

★ "Rancor and bigotry, racial animosities
any external force because they under

★ ★ ★

"Patriotism is the will to serve one's country, to make one's country better worth serving. It is a course of action rather than a sentiment."

—David Starr Jordan

★ ★ ★

Outcasts!

The Story of America's Treatment of Her Japanese-American Minority

BY CALEB FOOTE



15c

Foreword

THE question naturally arises, Why is this booklet worth printing, when paper and time are both so precious? The answer is, Because it strikes a body blow to keep the Constitution valid for all, and takes square issue with those who would expurgate it for persons of Japanese descent. It is not an appeal for sympathy for the evacuees, but an argument for justice, and that is what the evacuees themselves want. Facts are arrayed about the whole gamut of evacuation and resettlement, but the emphasis on the deeper issues affecting our American democracy is the core of the booklet. Not the least impressive point about it is that it was written by a descendant of immigrants of three hundred years ago on behalf of immigrants of thirty or forty years ago. That it goes to press while the writer is serving a term in prison as a conscientious objector has no bearing on the validity of his argument, but it does show that he is ready to suffer for constitutional principles as he understands them.

These lines may be read by some citizens who think the Western Defense Command was fully justified in uprooting all West Coast residents of one racial group, without hearings or other due process, and by other citizens who think that, even if the action was unnecessary and legally questionable, nevertheless, it is treasonable to press the issue during a desperate war. But as Mr. Foote makes clear, it is because we profess to be fighting for the American Way that it would be hampering the war effort not to criticize a violation of that Way. For he quotes the Japanese propaganda as broadcasting to all Asia the stinging charge that the evacuation was "the most dastardly act ever carried out by a so-called Christian nation." That this charge is false does not erase the fact that the indiscriminate mass evacuation does give the Axis plausible ground for undermining the confidence of our colored allies in America's sincerity.

We have been hearing so much from the Dies Committee and others about subversive activities that it is in place to ask what "subversive" means. All would agree that it means to try to upset our government or the American Way. But if the American Way rests upon the hard-won rights proclaimed in the Bill of Rights and the Declaration of Independence, then are not those who would deny those rights to fellow citizens of whatever race the real subversives? The "patriots" who are trying to disfranchise or to keep in concentration camps some 100,000 persons who are as much entitled as the patriots themselves to the privileges of the American Way must be either ignorant of that Way or traitors to it. It is to be hoped that they, and many others, will read these pages with open mind and sensitive civic conscience.

GALEN M. FISHER.

PHOTO CREDITS

Most of the photographs used in this booklet are published through the courtesy of the War Relocation Authority, and were made by the following photographers: *Dorothea Lange:* pages 1, 3, 5, 6; *Clem Albers:* page 7; *Francis Stewart:* pages 5, 9, 13, 14, 17; *Joe McClelland:* page 8; *Tom Parker:* cover and pages 10, 12, 15, 16, 19, 20, 22. The photograph on page 23 is by courtesy of the Los Angeles *Times*.



The TYRANNY of a WORD

SHORTLY after Pearl Harbor, the *San Francisco Chronicle* said of the persons of Japanese ancestry in the state, "Americans called them Japanese, though the great majority of them had every right to be called Americans."

Here was a peculiar thing. American citizens were labeling certain other American citizens with the name that they also applied to their enemies. No newspaper or politician referred to citizens of German ancestry as "Germans," but almost every newspaper or politician used the word "Japs" when speaking of American citizens whose ancestors came from Japan.

The President of the University of Arizona, speaking of these American citizens, said, "We are at war, and these people are our enemies." A United States district attorney talked about loading up "our 127,000 Japs and shipping them back to Japan." Since Pearl Harbor, in the public mind, the word "Jap" had become synonymous with "enemy." Thus American citizens of Japanese ancestry had two strikes against them from the start. People no longer thought of them as the Americans they are. They have been victims of the tyranny of a word.

EVACUATION

Biography of a People

PERSONS of Japanese ancestry in the United States form a tiny minority. There are about a thousand of the rest of us to each one of them. Most of them were concentrated on the Pacific Coast, where some 112,000 had been living before the war, but even there they formed only about one per cent. of the Pacific Coast states' population. About two-thirds of them were American citizens, and of the Japanese aliens, who are aliens because we have denied them citizenship, two-thirds have been here at least seventeen years. One-quarter of the entire group are children under fifteen years of age. On the West Coast they had an extremely low delinquency rate, very few persons on relief, and a birth rate slightly lower than the average for the population as a whole.

The first Japanese to come to our shores, in the middle of the last century, were shipwrecked sailors or occasional stowaways. Aside from them, almost none came prior to 1884, as emigration from Japan was prohibited before that year. Hawaiian sugar interests were instrumental in starting the stream of Japanese across the Pacific, and between 1890 and 1910 their number in the United States rose from 2,039 to 72,157.

Arriving in California, these immigrants stepped almost immediately into anti-Oriental prejudice. The Chinese had preceded them, and had been subject to violent persecution both before and after passage of the Chinese Exclusion Act, in 1882. An attack upon fifteen Japanese cobblers in San Francisco in 1890 marked the beginning of an anti-Japanese prejudice that has been present in the life of the West ever since. By 1900 mass meetings were urging their exclusion and an attempt was made to segregate Japanese-American school children in San Francisco. The California legislature had before it seventeen anti-Japanese bills in 1909, some of which failed only after Theodore Roosevelt's direct intervention. The Japanese Exclusion League and the economically motivated Anti-Jap Laundry League fanned race prejudice and obtained discriminatory "alien land laws" that prevented alien Japanese from owning or operating agricultural land. Although only 185 Japanese a year would have been admitted under the quota system, race-conscious Americans forced passage in 1924 of a clause barring any Japanese immigrants. The ambassadors of both nations resigned in protest against this action.

Feeling against those of Japanese ancestry did not die after the exclusion. In the thirties, mobs in Oregon and Arizona forced them out of homes and jobs; a "Committee of 1,000" in Southern California worked to boycott all things Japanese; the Hearst press blamed the nation's slow recovery from the depression on the Orientals. Like the Negro, Chinese, and Jew, the young Japanese-American has always had to buck irrational race prejudice, and it is against this sordid background that the unprecedented discrimination of the last two years has been brought about.

Reasons for the Evacuation

Four explanations have been advanced for the evacuation: military necessity, the protection of those evacuated, political and economic pressures, and racial prejudice. While the war continues, it will be impossible to give final evaluation of the relative significance of these explanations, for many of the facts necessary for such evaluation are either unavailable or have not been uncovered due to lack of adequate research. Nonetheless, there is already sufficient evidence to back up Roger Baldwin's assertion that "military necessity had less to do with their unprecedented treatment than race prejudice" — *Asia*, September, 1942.

Evacuation's Timetable

December 7, 1941—Pearl Harbor.

December 8, 1941—Attorney-General Biddle calls for tolerance in dealings with many Japanese here "of unquestioned loyalty."

December 27, 1941—Japanese-Filipino trouble in Stockton, Calif.

January 22, 1942 — Congressman Ford (Calif.) urges total evacuation of all persons of Japanese ancestry.

February 13, 1942—Pacific Coast Congressional group recommends evacuation.

February 15, 1942—Fall of Singapore.

February 19, 1942—President Roosevelt authorizes evacuation from military zones.

February 23, 1942—Submarine shells California coast.

March 2, 1942—General DeWitt orders evacuation from most of California, western Oregon and Washington, and southern Arizona. A few Germans, Italians, and other Caucasians were evacuated, but only the people of Japanese ancestry were moved en masse.

March 18, 1942—War Relocation Authority established.

March 24, 1942—First exclusion order under which those of Japanese ancestry were evacuated from a specific locality. Followed by 108 subsequent orders.

March 29, 1942—"Voluntary evacuation" of people of Japanese ancestry from Pacific Coast area prohibited. Before this date 10,231 moved out of restricted area on their own initiative after Army and newspapers requested this.

June 5, 1942—First evacuation completed. Subsequently the remaining parts of California were evacuated, this being completed August 7, 1942.

Summer-Fall, 1942 — Transfer of people from temporary, Army-controlled Assembly Centers to ten permanent inland Relocation Centers in seven Western states, under control of the WRA.

Briefly, the justification of the evacuation as military necessity is as follows: the Pacific Coast Congressional delegation on February 13, 1942, recommended to the President "the immediate evacuation of all persons of Japanese lineage, and all others, aliens or citizens alike, whose presence shall be deemed dangerous or inimical to the defense of the United States, from all strategic areas." The wording is significant, suggesting immediate removal of those of Japanese lineage *as a racial group,* but asking treatment of others on the basis of danger. Six days later the President authorized military commanders designated by the secretary of war to establish military areas "from which any or all persons may be excluded." The result of this Executive Order was group exclusion of



By their industry and skill the Japanese-Americans were able to supply a large part of the West Coast's fruits and vegetables. Evacuation left these fertile fields untilled when food was badly needed, so that farmhands had to be imported from Mexico to work them

Americans of Japanese ancestry and, subsequently, a few Caucasian-American citizens, but the latter have been given individual hearings and have not been interned.

Protection against sabotage and fifth-columnism were the announced military reasons for the exclusion of those of Japanese ancestry. But there is cause to believe that these reasons did not give the total picture. Colonel Karl R. Bendetson,



Under armed guard, like criminals, American-born citizens were marched to the trains that carried them from their homes to crowded "assembly centers"

Western Defense Command assistant chief of staff, who directed the removal, in a San Francisco speech on May 20, 1942, said:

"The Japanese community presented a group with a high potential for action against the national interest." This statement shows the tendency of both Army and political groups incorrectly to label a group two-thirds of whom are American citizens as "Japanese," and to refer to a racial group as a "community," without regard for individual differences within that group. Such thinking is the basis of race prejudice. Furthermore, the statement itself is open to serious question. Bendetson never mentioned the experience in Hawaii, a more dangerous spot than the West Coast, with a far higher proportion of persons of Japanese ancestry. Instead of displaying a "high potential for action" against us, the Hawaiians of Japanese descent have, in the words of Lieutenant General Delos C. Emmons, Army commander there, "added materially to the strength of the Hawaiian area" and "have behaved themselves admirably under most trying conditions."

On April 13, 1943, Lieutenant General John L. DeWitt, the man who ordered the evacuation, told a House Committee: "It makes no difference whether the Japanese is theoretically a citizen. He is still a Japanese. Giving him a scrap of paper won't change him. I don't care what they do with the Japs so long as they don't send them back here. A Jap is a Jap."

Such statements lead clearly to the conclusion that racial prejudice played a large part in determining the "military necessity" of the evacuation. Racial thinking of this kind not only is inaccurate and unscientific, but it runs directly counter to President Roosevelt's statement, referring to Japanese-Americans, that "Americanism is a matter of the mind and heart; Americanism is not, and never was, a matter of race or ancestry."

No one denies the need to protect the West Coast against unlawful acts of sabotage and fifth-columnism. Nor does anyone deny that this is primarily the responsibility of the Army. But if, as the evidence indicates, the Army acted because of racial prejudice, democracy loving Americans have the right and obligation to challenge that action.

How the Demand for Evacuation Developed

Two months before Pearl Harbor a significant statement was made by Jim Marshall in an article in the October 11, 1941, issue of *Collier's*. In case of war, he pointed out, there would be some demand in California for concentration camps for those of Japanese ancestry, but the Army, Navy, and FBI "opinion, based on intensive and continuous investigation, is that the situation is not dangerous and that, whatever happens, there is not likely to be any trouble. With this opinion

Soldiers with fixed bayonets symbolized our tragic lack of faith in the processes of democracy





Fortunate, wrote Oliver Goldsmith, is he who crowns a "youth of labor with an age of ease." Many an evacuee watched with stricken eyes as a lifetime of labor was crowned with financial ruin

West Coast newspapermen, in touch with the problem for years, agree almost unanimously."

Contrary to widely held beliefs, this attitude of calmness and tolerance dominated the early weeks of the war. The day after Pearl Harbor, Attorney-General Biddle declared:

> "There are in the United States many persons of Japanese extraction whose loyalty to the country, even in the present emergency, is unquestioned. It would therefore be a serious mistake to take any action against these people"—*San Francisco Chronicle*, December 9, 1941.

Such pleas for tolerance were echoed by Governor Olson of California, General David P. Barrows, the presidents of the University of California, Stanford University, and Mills College, defense authorities, national and local churchmen, state government officials, and San Francisco's police chief.

The feeling back of this tolerance was not complacency, but a confidence in the ability of public officials, especially the FBI, to handle the situation. Thus by December 21, 1941, the FBI had taken into custody 1,460 Japanese aliens, with a three-man board being set up to hear the cases. (They also arrested 1,204 Germans and twenty-two Italians in this period.) Restrictions on aliens were slowly tightened as time went on. Early in January, 1942, their right to travel was restricted, and about the middle of the month all Axis aliens were ordered to register. At the end of the month, the Department of Justice ordered Axis aliens out of vital West Coast areas, the FBI to handle the removal. These early restrictions applied to *all Axis aliens;* none applied to citizens of American birth.

Thus during the first weeks of the war the dominant tenor of news stories was for fairness and tolerance, restrictions applied equally to all enemy aliens, and *there was no mention of total evacuation!* If the military had sound reasons for it, they were not apparent nor put forward in the weeks immediately following Pearl Harbor. The first vehicle of anti-Japanese-American propaganda was the fifth-column rumor. In late December evacuees from Pearl Harbor were quoted in the press, telling the familiar fifth-column stories. These were given apparent authenticity by Navy Secretary Frank Knox's statement on December 30 that the attack was aided by the "most effective fifth-column activity since Norway." Despite Hawaiian Delegate King's denial on January 27, these slanderous stories ran unchecked until after the evacuation was ordered. Then official denials were made. Why Knox helped circulate these untrue rumors and why the government did not officially deny them earlier has never been explained.

Stories about mainland Japanese-Americans were also widespread. One in particular, quoted in Herb Caen's *Chronicle* column early in January, described the Japanese gardener who "snarls" to his white employer: "After the war you'll be cutting the lawn for me." Variations of this story ran up and down the Coast, and, typical of such

Many of the loved little possessions that make a home were heaped on the junk wagon when evacuation came



tales, details and locations changed. (I heard it as a true incident occurring in Oakland, San Francisco, San Jose, Santa Barbara, Beverley Hills, and Los Angeles.) But the basic story was always the same, and the Japanese always "snarled."

On January 22, 1942, Congressman Leland Ford of California launched the campaign "to move all Japanese, native born and alien, to concentration camps." It was quickly taken up, and pressures against these people increased. Los Angeles County dismissed its Japanese-American civil service employees, and the County Board of Supervisors urged evacuation. Hearst columnist Henry McLemore wrote on January 29:

> "Why treat the Japs well here? They take the parking positions. They get ahead of you in the stamp line at the post office. They have their share of seats on the bus and streetcar lines. . . . I am for immediate removal of every Japanese on the West Coast to a point deep in the interior. I don't mean a nice part of the interior, either. . . . Let 'em be pinched, hurt, hungry, and dead up against it. . . . Personally I hate the Japanese. And that goes for all of them."

Following these leads, demands for evacuation of this tiny group of defenseless people spread like wildfire among political groups. During the last three days in January demands for evacuation came from the Los Angeles American Legion, the Alameda and Fresno County Boards of Supervisors, the Seattle American Legion, California "agricultural officials," and Pacific Coast congressmen. This continued in increasing volume until on February 16 the *San Francisco Chronicle* reported "a tidal wave of demands" for evacuation. But a *Chronicle* editorial also pointed out on February 6, 1942:

> "The supposed 'hysteria' over enemy aliens and their descendants scarcely exists among the people themselves . . . the excitement is visible almost entirely in political and journalistic quarters. . . . They are seeking to capitalize on the supposed excitement of others, which is mostly a figment of their own imaginations."

Southern congressmen like Senator Stewart (Tenn.) and Representatives Rankin (Miss.) and Dies (Tex.) joined West Coast political groups in this campaign. Thus the same coalition of Western and Southern political pressure which for more than sixty years has been violently anti-Oriental was responsible for the rising "demand" for evacuation. For them it was the logical culmination of decades of anti-Chinese and anti-Japanese agitation and legislation. With the willing help of some newspapers and radio commentators, they played upon the public fears that accompanied the fall of Bataan, Malaya, and Singapore by making the 112,000 Japanese-Americans their scapegoat.

The "Protection" Reason for Evacuation

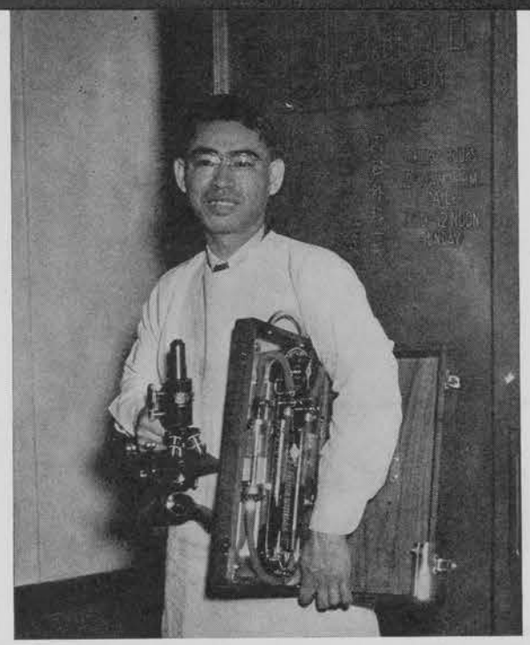
Floyd Schmoe, recently of the University of Washington, has pointed out the perversion of American justice involved in this idea of "protective custody":

> "The reason for evacuation considered most valid by many persons is that of 'protective custody'—the Japanese must be taken into camps and guarded for their own protection. But what a breakdown of the Anglo-Saxon conception of justice in a democracy such thinking betokens. . . . The very words 'protective custody' *(Schutzhaft)* were 'made in Germany,' not here. How could it accord with American justice that if a man were dangerous to his neighbors they should be put into custody rather than he?"—*Fellowship*, July, 1942.

Moreover, the danger of violence to these people appears to have been greatly exaggerated. The study of every story on the subject in two San Francisco newspapers reveals only seven instances of violence on the Pacific Coast between Pearl Harbor and the order for evacuation. Undoubtedly there were some unreported incidents, but the amount in any case is remarkably low considering a Japanese-American population of 112,000. The evidence indicates that most of the few murders were motivated by causes having nothing to do with the war.

"Treacherous . . . faithless . . . depraved. . . ." The little boy on the right is one of those thus described by a West Coast hate-group. One-fourth of the evacuees are children under fifteen years of age





The evacuees included many farmers, gardeners, and domestic workers . . . included also physicians and surgeons

Economic Pressures as a Cause of Evacuation

Racial prejudice and political pressure were dominant causes of evacuation, and Carey McWilliams, an authority on California economics, says that the pressures for evacuation "cut across ordinary economic alignments." Nonetheless, economic greed played a part. The Japanese-American group in California alone controlled farm acreage valued at some $72,000,000; played a part in fishing; owned and operated many hotels, laundries, and restaurants; dominated Los Angeles fresh fruit and vegetable distribution, and captured some of the best bazaar trade in San Francisco's Chinatown. Their commercial interests along the Coast were valued at from $55,000,000 to $75,000,000.

It is known that economic groups which would gain by removal of this Japanese-American competition urged evacuation, and they probably were back of much of the political pressure. The Salinas Vegetable Growers Association, for example, is composed of white farmers and shippers in a valley where there was much Japanese-American farming. Its managing secretary, Austin E. Anson, was quoted in the *Saturday Evening Post* as declaring:

> "We're charged with wanting to get rid of the Japs for selfish reasons. We might as well be honest. We do. It's a question of whether the white man lives on the Pacific Coast or the brown man . . . and we don't want them back when the war ends, either."

Reliable evidence on this phase of the evacuation is still not available. But it is estimated that the Japanese-Americans suffered a total loss of at least one-half of their resources on the Coast, and the total may be much higher. The groups who gained from their loss, and the individuals who have inherited their farms, homes, and businesses, create a special problem that will require careful handling as the urgent resettlement of Japanese-Americans outside the Centers progresses.

The Press and Evacuation

Newspaper pressure for evacuation increased steadily after January 24. Inflammatory headlines aroused the public, but they did not put in an appearance until more than six weeks after Pearl Harbor. A study of the demands for evacuation appearing in two San Francisco papers shows the significant fact that there was no mention of evacuation in December, and only two demands (both letters to the editor) before January 22. The real pressure came in February, most of it from political groups that have always been anti-Oriental. According to the San Francisco *Chronicle* and trained observers like Louis Fischer and Richard Neuberger, ace West Coast newspapermen, the public at large was not aroused. From church and school quarters, where the Japanese-Americans were known best, not one demand for evacuation was recorded by these newspapers.



Granada Relocation Center, Amache, Colorado

"RELOCATION"

What Are the Relocation Centers Like?

THE Granada Relocation Center at Amache, Colo., is typical of the ten camps in seven Western states in which evacuated Japanese-Americans are living. The Centers are managed by a civilian agency, the War Relocation Authority, appointed by the President for this job. A company of military police is stationed at each Center to control entrance and exits. The total cost of maintenance of the evacuees in the Centers and administration of the Centers is borne by the Federal Government.

The buildings are of a temporary type of construction described as "so very cheap that, frankly, if it stands up for the duration we are going to be lucky." They are grouped in blocks, each composed of twelve residential barracks, a recreation hall (usually used for offices), and two large community buildings containing latrines, laundry, showers, kitchen, and mess hall. Thirty or more such blocks make up a Center, usually surrounded by a barbed-wire fence, with military guard towers at intervals.

Residential barracks are 120 by 20 feet, divided up into six one-room apartments, ranging in size from 16 by 20 feet to 20 by 24 feet, with from two to seven people housed in each room. They come equipped only with bed, blankets, and stove. Population at the Granada Center, smallest of the ten, was 7,620 in April, 1943, of whom more than two-thirds are American citizens—born and reared in this country. Most of the 2,123 aliens came here as laborers and merchants in the early 1900's, and have not been allowed to become citizens. About half the population came from rural areas, the other half is urban, and their occupations before evacuation embraced practically every phase of American life.

School children make up one-quarter of the population, with 1,909 persons registered from nursery school through high school. Classes taught by both Caucasian and Japanese-American teachers are held in barracks, with meager equipment. School buildings are now going up at some Centers.

Food is served in community mess halls, cafeteria style. Cost of meals for all Relocation Centers has averaged not more than forty-five cents per person, and there is rationing just as there is outside. Describing the food in one Center, a California newsman wrote: "It is substantial, healthy, and not very appetizing. It is a combination of American and Japanese dishes, and tastes like something bought for about thirty-eight cents a day—which is what it happens to cost. They have no butter, but apparently plenty of margarine, and enough tea to serve it twice a day. Meatless days come at least three times a week."

Employment is offered about half of Granada's population in twenty-five different departments, and the pay ranges from $12 to $19 a month even for the highest skills, with the government bearing the brunt of maintenance. There are farms at all the Centers, employing many people. This typical Relocation Center has a 150-bed hospital, a biweekly newspaper, fire and police departments, and an elected community council to handle minor governmental functions. Cooperative stores, with 2,387 members, gross more than $40,000 per month.

For What Are These Centers Planned?

Set up to receive people evacuated from Pacific Coast areas, the ten Relocation Centers were to have been self-supporting paternalistic democracies. As nearly half of the evacuees of working age had agricultural experience, it was hoped that they would raise all their own food and a surplus as well, with some industries thrown in to make the communities as self-sufficient as possible. Plans were formulated for limited self-government, for schools under advanced educational methods, for stores cooperatively operated by and for the community. In short, far-sighted War Relocation Authority policy sought to undo as much of the harm caused by the evacuation as possible.

Actual practice has fallen short of these ideals. The inhospitable locations of the Relocation Centers, the low wage scale, the rising demand for resettlement outside the Centers, the paradox of a theoretical liberty denied in practice, political pressures against the WRA, and deep psychological factors have all worked to modify original plans and ideals. It is now realized that no matter how well planned and administered, a camp in which one racial group is segregated is an un-American and unhealthy thing. Thus the WRA is now bending its policy toward resettlement outside the Centers.

Location of the Centers

The location of the Centers alone has been enough to deny any possibility that they might speedily become self-supporting. The Hearst columnist who in the early days of the war wanted these people moved into the interior — "and I don't mean a nice part of the interior, either" — certainly got his wish. At Poston, Ariz., site of the largest Center (population 20,000), the three sections of the camp were nicknamed Roaston, Toaston, and Duston, and the names tell the truth about most of the Centers, where desert heat and dust are bywords in summer. The camps have the hardships of the typical frontier community — mud, inadequate housing, physical hardship, and subjugation of desert land, but without the zest and self-interest of voluntary pioneering.

Factors beyond control of the War Relocation Authority probably forced these locations, for a Center had to be away from military zones but near adequate transportation and power, had to have agricultural possibilities on land owned or controlled by the government (to prevent speculation), but could not displace already existing white settlers. Coupled with these restrictions was vigorous local opposition wherever the War Relocation Authority went. Typical of the ignorant prejudice of every Western state was Idaho Governor Clark's statement: "Japs live like rats, breed like rats, and act like rats. We don't want them buying or leasing land and becoming permanently located in our state." The result was that with limited exceptions the Relocation Centers were established where nobody else wanted to live: Western desert, arid Great Plains, or cut-over parts of Arkansas.

What About Low Wage Standards?

Resentment at the low wage scales is another factor that has disrupted Relocation Center life. The evacuees employed at the Centers receive $19 a month for skilled or professional labor, $12 for "apprentices," with the great majority getting $16 a month. In addition, all those in the Centers receive meals costing not over forty-five cents a day and minimum housing. It is natural that American citizens and aliens convicted of no crime should resent such sub-standard pay. This feeling is accentuated because Caucasians working within the Centers receive standard pay. Thus many white school teachers receive in the neighborhood of $2,000 a year, but an accredited Japanese-American teacher, doing the same job, will get but $19 a month. These low wage scales mean that many families are using up their reserves and that many others face destitution. The drabness of much of the work, coupled with these small allow-



Housing quarters in Relocation Centers are cheap, crowded, bare. They are equipped only with stove, bed, and blankets

ances, offers no individual incentive, and many persons find time hanging heavily on their hands.

What Are These Outcasts Thinking?

In the early days of detention, a little girl saw a dog trying to climb through the barbed-wire fence into an Assembly Center. "Don't come in here, little dog," she cried. "You won't be able to go back to America." That thought more than anything else explains the failure of the Relocation Center as a way of life. Evacuation has created or accentuated psychological and mental attitudes that do far more harm than physical suffering or hardship. "It seems that we are alone against a world of persecution," a Japanese-American student wrote. "It is evident that the average American has such prejudice against those of yellow skin that we can never hope to be placed on a parity with the so-called fellow Americans. But we are loyal in spite of being deprived of friendship and tolerance."

Evacuation effectively smashed the hopes and dreams of both old and young. The older, alien Japanese, although themselves denied the right to become American citizens, have helped build America and have sacrificed their lives so that their children might enjoy the fruits of American citizenship. Evacuation has meant for them a bitter realization of failure. The discrimination against their children has caused them intense suffering; and for themselves, separated from the homes and jobs of a lifetime, they know they are too old to start again.

For the younger American citizen of Japanese ancestry the disappointment has been as sharp.

Relocation high school students, thoroughly Americanized in West Coast schools, become disillusioned and cynical at evacuation's denial of democracy





Is this the American Way? Does this crowded dining-hall represent our future treatment of racial minorities? America must decide this burning question

These Nisei had the lowest delinquency of any racial group, oversubscribed their quotas to community chests, made outstanding records in both school and college, and formed a Japanese-American Citizens League to ease their participation in normal American life. In the evacuation they see the negation of much of this effort. As Rep. Clifton A. Woodrum of Virginia observed, "there has been a terrific dislocation for those who are American citizens. They were picked up body and baggage and moved out, and I imagine it would have a severe psychological effect upon a man who was really a loyal American citizen."

"What Will Happen to Us?"

The insecurity of not knowing what will happen next is the most pronounced characteristic of both aliens and citizens in the Relocation Centers. Property losses before and during the evacuation, the sense of constantly being pushed about, changes of official policy, government promises freely given and freely broken — all these have bred a fear and a cynicism that bodes no good for the future. There is ample basis for this insecurity. A young American-born farmer who lived on the California coast was urged by the Army to move voluntarily out of the zone that was to be evacuated. He moved to an inland part of the state, bought a farm, put in his crops, and sent for his family. Then the Army changed its mind, the remaining part of California was frozen, and he was evacuated. "I figure we've lost that boy," a War Relocation Authority official observed. "He was a good American when the war started. He hated Japan. Now he still hates Japan, but he hates us, too." Many thousands like this young man moved

in accordance with requests only to be caught by later changes of policy.

Scores of American citizens received a form letter from the Western Defense Command beginning: "Certain Japanese persons are currently being considered for repatriation to Japan. You, and those members of your family listed above, are being so considered." The recipients of this letter, many of them boys and girls born here who had never set foot in Japan, were justly perplexed. "What do they mean, Japanese persons?" they asked. "Doesn't being born and brought up here make us Americans? And that phrase, 'repatriation to Japan.' The only country we could be repatriated to is the United States of America! To send us to Japan would be to expatriate us!" These Americans wondered if the government were deliberately trying to force them into the arms of Japan, and their minds ran again on that thing they most fear: deportation to Japan after the war.

What About the Future of the Camps?

"I don't like Relocation Centers." That statement came from Dillon S. Myer, director of the War Relocation Authority, in a speech in which he also said that "the major emphasis now in the War Relocation Authority is the relocation of people outside of the Centers." Thus the best future for the Relocation Centers would be their abolition. Myer points out that "serious damage could be done if they went on for very long," and thus the faster these innocent people can be brought back into normal life the better. Two programs are now under way to effect this. One is enlistment in the Army; the other releasing individuals on "indefinite leave," which amounts to permanent resettlement in everyday life. While difficulties are being encountered, owing to the segregation of the men into "combat units" of the Army and difficulties in the housing and job situations in many cities, considerable progress is being made, although a great deal depends on the public's response and action.

The alternative to such resettlement is the continuation of these camps into the indefinite future. An observer in one Center points out that they are "far from being typical American communities. The children hear more Japanese and less English than they ever have in their lives before, and with every month their Japanese improves and their English deteriorates. The tide in the Centers inevitably will turn increasingly toward the older cultural pattern. For the first time in their lives these independent people are learning to accept government aid. This is a habit easily acquired and not easily lost. Thirty thousand boys and girls are growing up in a situation of government dependency which undermines family solidarity and destroys initiative, ambition, and self-respect. To call the Centers de-Americanizing institutions is not criticism of the very excellent work of the WRA. It is simply to point out the end inherent in the system of mass segregation and dependency."

The cry of one of the children in the camps, "Mother, I don't like Japan. Let's go back to America," needs to be answered. The following pages show why it should be answered, because of the loyalty and assimilation of the people, and because of the future well-being of American democracy and the relations between the white and colored peoples.

AFTER watching thousands of Americans of Japanese ancestry who were uprooted from their homes adapt themselves to crowded life behind barbed wire, the manager of the Tulare Assembly Center paid them this remarkable tribute:

"It has been a revelation to me to see how you have adapted yourselves to this strange and difficult life, and to watch the many ingenious ways in which you have found outlet for your energies. I have admired your willingness to do the menial tasks as well as those that brought ready recognition. I have marveled at the educational system you have developed in the face of innumerable obstacles so that you might make yourselves more useful. Through it all, in your work and in your play, you have maintained your dignity and your happy disposition.

"In this way I have learned from you how to become a better American, and for that I shall remember you always in humble gratitude."

LOYALTY

Are Japanese-Americans Racially Different?

PEOPLE are divided into many races by their physical differences. Some have white skins, some black; more brown or yellow. Americans of Oriental ancestry, though with different skin, different noses, different eyes from most Americans, think, feel, and act about the same way. Scientists have proved beyond question that underneath these physical differences all humans are basically the same. Yet the myth that Japanese-Americans, because they look different, *are* different, is believed by many people. They are, according to Rodney Brink, *Christian Science Monitor* reporter, "members of a race whose loyalties to the United States have not been fully established." Al Dingeman, campaigning for Congress in California, told his constituents that Japanese-Americans "have proved to be treacherous and untrustworthy as a race." The United States Circuit Court of Appeals in San Francisco was told early this year that "dishonesty, deceit, and hypocrisy are racial characteristics." This was given as a reason why residents of Japanese ancestry should be denied United States citizenship.

Adolf Hitler also believes that people are basically different according to race. Much of the horror he has inflicted on the world is because of his ignorance on this question. In 1932 he told the Dusseldorf Industry Club: "It is beyond question that certain traits of character, certain virtues, and certain vices always recur in people so long as their inner nature—their blood-conditioned composition—has not essentially altered."

Hitler and those Americans who have adopted similar race doctrines are wrong. Men inherit physical characteristics from their parents, but cultural traits such as honesty, loyalty, integrity, and bravery are not inherited. They are acquired through environment and education. Thus many whites brought up in American homes and educated in our schools are honest, love democracy, and hate war. But other people brought up in Germany—or America—who are also white, may think dishonesty necessary, despise democracy, and call war noble.

Ruth Benedict, of Columbia University, points out that "all over the world, since the beginning of human history, it can be shown that peoples have been able to adopt the culture of people of another blood. There is nothing in the biological structure of man that makes it even difficult." And Lawrence Guy Brown, in his exhaustive study, *Immigration*, says, "An individual of any race has the capacity to acquire the culture of any group if the process of socialization begins early enough."

In times of stress and crisis, it is easy to be swept away by the delusion that people are different because they look different. But this ignorance is our greatest danger. As Supreme Court Justice James F. Byrnes said in 1942, Americans must avoid this "Hitler-like contempt for other groups and creeds and races." A Naval Intelligence officer who studied the whole question of Americans of Japanese ancestry reported: "The entire 'Japanese problem' has been magnified out of its true proportion, largely because of the physical characteristics of the people. It should be handled on the basis of the *individual*, regardless of citizenship, and *not* on a racial basis."

Sunday afternoon at Granada Relocation Center, Amache, Colorado. Furniture and decorations were made by the girls from scrap lumber and wallboard





LIFE *asserted that you can tell "Japs" because they "show humorless intensity of ruthless mystics." These youngsters, typical sixth-graders, belie such nonsense*

Have the Japanese-Americans Been Assimilated?

The strongest practical evidence that Japanese are not different as a race is the remarkable degree to which children born in this country have been assimilated into the American way of life. That this is so true is convincing evidence of the strength of American democracy. Milton S. Eisenhower, as first director of the War Relocation Authority, had access to information that makes him uniquely able to judge how well they have been assimilated. He told a Congressional committee that the second generation born in this country "have attended only American schools with other American children. They have learned the democratic way. They know no other way. Many of them are in the American Army. . . . Most of them can speak no other language but ours. They are thoroughly Americanized."

Paying tribute to the degree of social assimilation that had taken place, Carey McWilliams, in his new book, *Brothers Under the Skin*, points out that "they showed, from the outset, great eagerness to adopt American ways. . . . In every way they tried to deport themselves in a creditable manner. There was no crime problem among them (nor has there ever been one); and they paid their debts. Even during depressions, they were never dependent upon public relief or assistance."

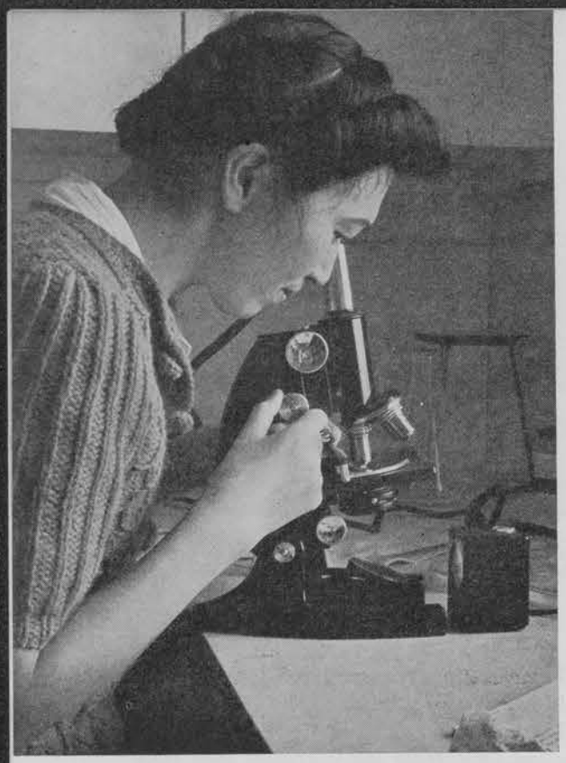
Ignorance of this fact has been in good measure responsible for the evacuation. There have been many statements, some from high government sources, asserting that Japanese-Americans have not been assimilated. Colonel Bendetsen, for example, in outlining the reasons for the military necessity of the evacuation, included Japanese-Americans as part of a "national group almost wholly unassimilated and which has preserved in large measure to itself its customs and traditions." Colonel Bendetsen, like the many others who make such assertions, must be unaware of the facts.

Research on this problem was carried on for many years at Stanford University under Professor E. K. Strong, following a Carnegie grant in 1929. Here are a few of his findings:

> "Mentally and morally the Japanese-Americans are similar to whites. . . . Morally, the Japanese-Americans are possibly superior to the whites; at least their record in delinquency and crime is better. . . .
>
> "The vocational interests of Japanese and whites are very similar.
>
> "There is little or nothing in the data in this section to warrant the statement that Japanese as a class are tricky, deceitful, and dishonest. Their credit ratings are so nearly equal to those of the whites as to warrant the belief that they behave in practically the same way as their white competitors.
>
> "On the basis of an adaptation of Voelker's honesty test, twelve-year-old Japanese children obtained an almost perfect score (99.9), with Chinese second (87), in comparison with the score of 50 for Anglo-Saxons."

Assimilation is a process of give and take. Thus many Japanese-Americans have adopted our main religious pattern, the Stanford study finding that "the United States born second generation are predominantly Christian." Those who remained Buddhists have westernized that religion. And like other national groups new to America, they have contributed much to our way of life. In agriculture their industry, thrift, and efficiency helped make possible a continuous supply of fresh vegetables; they improved or introduced our techniques of cultivation, drainage, fertilization, and cooperative marketing. Their methods resulted in higher standards for our vegetable markets, in improved quality and artistic display of merchandise, in courtesy, and in sanitary precautions.

So strong was their Americanization that when members of the American born and raised second generation visited Japan, they found themselves in a strange land, unhappy and unwelcome. A



Miss May Kumasaka, chief laboratory technician at Minidoka, was a laboratory technician in Seattle before the evacuation

Japanese manufacturer indicated his disgust for them in these words:

> "They're too individualistic. They can't learn filial piety and loyalty to the Emperor. I do not hire Nisei. The food doesn't suit them. The winter doesn't suit them, they expect central heating. And they don't suit me. My employees must do only what they're literally told to do. Nisei want to learn everything that's going on and make suggestions about what they think they've learned in the States. They may look Japanese to you. They don't to me"—Randau and Zugsmith, *The Setting Sun of Japan*, Random House, 1942, p. 99.

The feeling was mutual. Japanese-Americans in Japan wrote back to America that "the customs and manners of these people are very peculiar," or, "I feel out of place in Japan. Everything seems too strange to me." This deep chasm between Japan and Americans of Japanese ancestry shows how far the latter had been Americanized.

Assimilation was not complete. It never is with any second generation. Children of immigrants have to be the bridge between their parents and America, an experience not only of the Japanese-Americans but common to second-generation Americans of Italian, French, Irish and many other backgrounds. Thus Japanese-Americans lived with their parents, adding the best of that culture to our rich life, and taking American life and ideas into the Japanese environment.

But the most powerful force slowing up the Americanization of these people stemmed from us; it was the economic and social discrimination to which the Japanese-Americans were subjected on the Pacific Coast. Because many jobs, many residential areas, many social contacts were denied them, they were forced back again and again into the first-generation environment. But despite home environment and outside discrimination, assimilation had proceeded so rapidly that, in the words of the Naval Intelligence officer mentioned above, "in another ten or fifteen years there would have been no Japanese problem, for the Issei (Japanese-born first generation) would have passed on, and the Nisei (American-born second generation) taken their place naturally in American community and national life."

Are Japanese-Americans Loyal?

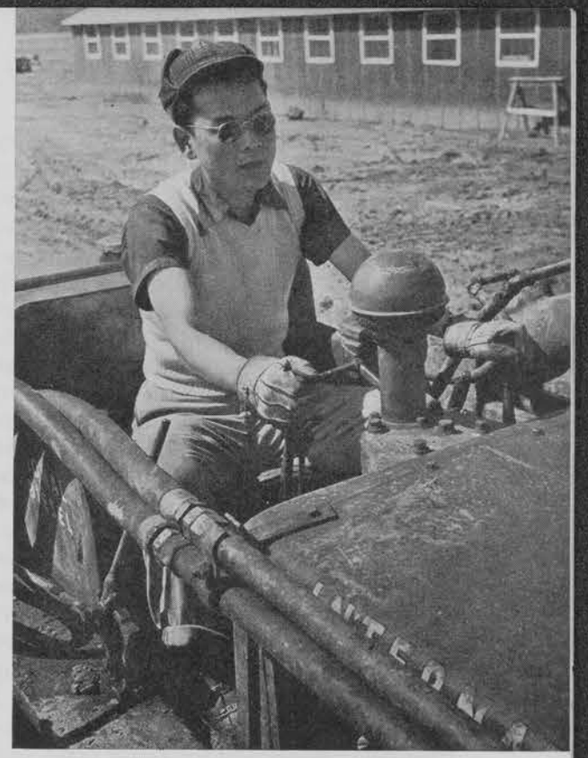
Pick at random any cross section of 110,000 people in the United States. You will find men, women, and children of varying kinds and occupations, some aliens, most citizens, the greatest majority loyal, some lukewarm, a few actively disloyal. Those of Japanese ancestry in the United States are such a group. No one doubts some of them may be passively or actively pro-Japanese. The Department of Justice has interned 1,974 such suspected individuals for the duration, along with 1,448 Germans and 210 Italians.

But for the group as a whole, "the loyalty of the overwhelming majority . . . has not been seriously questioned by informed persons." So stated the director of the Alien Enemy Control Unit of the Department of Justice. The Congressional Committee Investigating National Defense Migrations, chaired by Rep. John Tolan, after hearing all sides, corroborated this: "We cannot doubt, and everyone is agreed, that the majority of Japanese citizens and aliens are loyal to this country." The War Relocation Authority's former director, Milton S. Eisenhower, brother of the United Nations' commander in North Africa, reported on June 15, 1942: "I would say that from 80 to 85 per cent. of the Nisei, who are American-born citizens of Japanese descent and who have never been out of the United States, are loyal to the United States." Of course, persons such as Congressmen Martin Dies, Leland Ford, and John Rankin have questioned the loyalty of the Americans of Japanese descent. So have many sincere citizens misled by racial propaganda. But against this ill-informed opinion is the word of President Roosevelt, Secretary of War Stimson, the War Relocation Authority's present director, Dillon S. Myer; James C. Baker, bishop of the Methodist Church for the California area; Lieutenant General Delos C. Emmons, commanding general, Hawaiian Department, United States Army; Ray Lyman Wilbur, chancellor of Stanford University; W. C. Sawyer, former national vice-commander of the American Legion; August Vollmer, noted criminologist and professor of police administration at the Universities of Chicago and California; Monroe E. Deutsch, vice-president and provost of the University of California; John Dewey, philosopher; Professor Reinhold Niebuhr, of Union Theological Seminary; Chester Rowell, distinguished San Francisco newspaperman; Frederick J. Koster, chairman, San Francisco Chapter of the Red Cross. All these and many more testify to the loyalty of the typical Japanese-American.

A number of these Japanese-Americans are working in war industries, including two in factories making bombsights and others in airplane plants. As volunteer farm workers last fall, nine thousand of them harvested enough sugar beets for some 260,000,000 pounds of sugar. Thousands are in the armed forces, the commander of a battalion of Japanese-Americans reporting, "I've never had more whole-hearted, serious-minded cooperation from any troops." This statement is typical, according to a War Department release, which adds: "Americans of Japanese blood . . . are wanted because the government and the Army are convinced of their loyalty."

Fiction: *Evacuees eat better food than the rest of us, blared press and hate-groups;* Fact: *Food is "adequate but plain," averages forty cents per day per person*





Maintaining Jerome Relocation Center roadways in Denson, Arkansas, is a man-sized job. A former Californian of Japanese ancestry operates a bulldozer

Can We Separate the Loyal from the Disloyal?

In most cases we certainly can, but only if we give up the misleading habit of judging men wholesale on the basis of race or color. Instead, we must deal with them individually on the basis of their past records and by means of objective, carefully prepared tests. It is not the American way to assume that a man is guilty until he is so proved beyond reasonable doubt. The alleged danger of subversive activity does not stand up against the statement of the director of WRA that not a single act of sabotage or other subversive conduct has been charged against any of the 14,000 evacuees so far released from the Centers to resettle or take short-term jobs (June 1, 1943). The United States Army has accepted some thousands of Japanese-Americans and the FBI has been engaged for months in checking up the records of the evacuees. The present WRA program calls for the removal from all the camps to a single center of all evacuees whose loyalty is questioned by the governmental authorities. Such a plan will need to be administered very carefully to guard

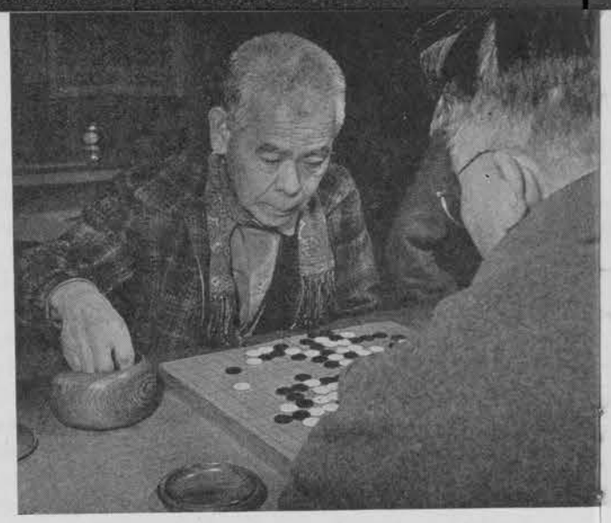
against injustice to individuals, but the authorities are confident that such separation is feasible.

The War Relocation Authority has discovered how difficult it is to undo a great wrong or to make good come out of evil. It is honestly and intelligently trying, against the opposition of crackpots, sensationalists, racists, and the Dies Committee school of patriots, to resettle Japanese-Americans as normal citizens anywhere in this country except on the Pacific Coast from which they have come. It is making some progress, about 9,000 persons having been more or less permanently resettled, but rapid progress is blocked in part by the argument, "If these people are dangerous in Iowa or Illinois?" It has also been blocked by the attitude of many of the evacuees themselves who, under the impact of fear and discouragement, are willing to accept the low order of security of the Relocation Centers. Their fears are exaggerated, but not groundless, because of the discriminatory laws enacted in some states against them and the constant talk, especially on the Pacific Coast, of their deportation to Japan, or at least of the complete and permanent removal of the rights of citizens from them.

There has been a great deal of deliberate falsehood told about the number of Japanese-Americans who are "disloyal," and who proved disloyalty by their answers to the WRA questionnaire asking if they would forswear allegiance to the Emperor of Japan. Some thought the question an insult. Some were afraid that to answer in the affirmative might mean death for them after their deportation to Japan. Some may be actively disloyal. It is profoundly to be hoped that any tests of disloyalty will be much more fair and far more searching than those of the Dies Committee and the Hearst press, and that every individual will receive a careful hearing *as an individual.*

Treatment of enemy aliens on an individual rather than a group basis is an American tradition. To treat the whole group as disloyal because of a few disloyal ones does tremendous injustice, and is inconsistent with democracy. Justice Hugo L. Black, speaking for a unanimous Supreme Court decision, said:

> "The policy of severity toward alien enemies was clearly impossible for a country whose life blood came from an immigrant stream. . . . Harshness toward immigrants was inconsistent with that national knowledge, present then as now, of the contributions made in peace and war of immigrants who have learned to love the country of their adoption more than the country of their birth" — Kawato Case, 1942.



Old-timers pit their wits in the game of "Goh" at Heart Mountain Relocation Center, Wyoming

Did Japanese-Americans Engage in Fifth-Column Activities?

Three days after Pearl Harbor, Attorney-General Biddle declared that "there has been absolutely no evidence of fifth-column or sabotage activities." A month later Hawaiian Delegate King reported that "despite statements to the contrary, I am assured . . . that no fifth-column activities have taken place." This statement was given nation-wide coverage in the Washington Merry-Go-Round column.

Nonetheless, the untruth, first started by returning civilians from Honolulu, that there had been fifth columnism and sabotage gained such wide credence that *Time* reported early in January, "The Jap fifth column had done its job fiendishly well—and had not yet been stamped out." Even the liberal *Nation* was sucked in, an article by Howard Costigan in the February 14 issue carrying the two most popular stories: that roads were blocked by stalled trucks and that "directing arrows were discovered cut in the sugar cane."

How these tales got going will be one of the best stories of the post-war era. Robert J. Casey, of the *Chicago Daily News,* arriving in Honolulu with other reporters a week after the attack, was still on the dock when he heard the one about the Japanese pilots who were shot down wearing Hawaiian high-school rings and carrying Honolulu streetcar tokens. The reporters were skeptical. "What did they want the tokens for?" one wanted to know. "Did they figure on taking the bus in from Pearl Harbor?" So they looked up the Navy surgeon in charge of all enemy wounded and who had examined some eight Japanese corpses taken from plane wreckage. "I've heard that story," he said. "But I never saw any rings. I never saw any streetcar tokens. None of the pilots had much of anything in his pockets. None wore any jewelry. Only one had a watch."

The tales of radio transmitters in milk cans, of maids and cooks who failed to show up for work the morning of December 7 (it was always somebody else's maid, the reporters found) were equally baseless. Here is some of the unpublicized truth:

> "You can say without fear of contradiction that there has not been a single act of sabotage" — Hawaii Chief Agent of the FBI to Blake Clark, summer of 1942.
>
> "Mr. John Edgar Hoover, director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, has informed me that there was no sabotage committed there (Hawaii) prior to December 7, on December 7, or subsequent to that time" — Assistant Attorney-General Rowe, April 20, 1942.
>
> ". . . We have had no sabotage and no fifth-column activities in this state (California) since the beginning of the war"—California Attorney-General Warren, February 21, 1942.

Why Were People of Japanese Ancestry Living Near West Coast Defense Areas?

"Many Japanese had taken up residence adjacent to highly important defense plants," the Dies Committee reported, reflecting the sentiment of many people. The statement is correct except for its order; it should read: "Many important defense plants were established in areas where Japanese already were living. Most major defense installations on the Pacific Coast are comparatively new; the Japanese settlement dates back over decades."

The major reason for the coincidence is economic. Because of discrimination, first-generation Japanese were driven into agriculture, and many of them took up truck gardening. Truck gardening in turn meant that they came as close to city markets as possible. The defense industries that usually followed them also were drawn to the city to get labor supply, so the conjunction of the two was natural.

Radio Repair Shop, Minidoka Center, Hunt, Idaho. These Americans have skills for which the country is pleading



What About Other Minority Groups?

The same type of political and newspaper pressure groups that trumpeted for evacuation and now oppose resettlement outside the Centers have in the past led the fight for discriminatory legislation against all Orientals. They used every kind of illegal and violent methods to frighten "Dust Bowl migrants" out of California in the middle of the last decade. They are the same people who lead in maintaining an elaborate caste system to keep Mexican-Americans "in their place." They use the adjective "alarming" as they view the rapidly increasing Negro population in California. In large part they are opposing present efforts to repeal Chinese exclusion legislation.

The most vocal of these groups, the Joint Immigration Committee, has stated openly that its purpose is "the determination of the Caucasians to keep their blood white." This group feels that "a grave mistake was the granting of citizenship to the Negroes after the Civil War." In *Brothers Under the Skin,* Carey McWilliams shows that anti-Japanese feeling on the Pacific Coast was but one part of a racial prejudice that opposed every non-white group that tried to come into the area. McWilliams links this prejudice with discrimination against the Negro in the South, and points out that "without exception these (anti-Chinese) measures were passed by the vote of representatives from the Pacific Coast and the Deep South. Again and again, Southern senators and congressmen lined up with representatives of the Pacific Coast . . ."

The implication of what is happening has not been lost upon Negroes. George Schuyler, out-

standing Negro newspaperman, writing in the *Pittsburgh Courier,* said:

> "The drive to take away the citizenship of native-born Americans simply because of 'race' is in full swing. . . . There is talk of sending these citizens back to Japan (where most of them have never been) after the war. This is exactly what Senator Bilbo has been contending for the Afro-American citizens. We should get out of our heads immediately the idea that this program cannot and will not be carried out. . . . Once the precedent is established with 70,000 Japanese-American citizens, it will be easy to denationalize millions of Afro-American citizens. So whether or not we care anything about the fate of the Japanese-American citizens, we must champion their cause as ours."

The Cost Is Too High

The cost in money and manpower has been high. The first year of evacuation cost some $210,000,000, plus the services of many soldiers and thousands of workers, including skilled administrators, needed elsewhere in a time of manpower shortage. In addition, close to 50,000 of those evacuated had been employed at useful labor, nearly half of them in agriculture, where they are so desperately needed today.

But more serious is the long-run cost of this policy; its effect on the ideals for which America stands. On January 2, 1942, President Roosevelt said that discrimination against aliens "engenders the very distrust and disunity on which our enemies are counting to defeat us. Remember the Nazi technique: 'pit race against race, religion against religion, prejudice against prejudice. Divide and conquer.' We must not let that happen here. We must remember what we are defending: liberty, decency, justice."

Continued discrimination against Japanese-Americans by holding them in Relocation Centers or keeping them off the Pacific Coast or out of other states *does* pit race against race, and *does* divide by creating suspicions among Negroes, Chinese, and Jews that treatment like this may one day be meted out to them. Liberty and justice are menaced for all of us in imprisoning American citizens without trial or charge of misconduct, and in denying them the right to live in any state they choose!

Prof. Paul Taylor, of the University of California, noted that "we may wish to resolve our attitudes . . . with some long thoughts for our grandchildren." He was referring to the plain common sense that says that discrimination against colored peoples is a luxury we cannot afford. In the United States, colored minorities number about 17,000,000; in the Western Hemisphere, where we talk so much about being "good neighbors," colored and "mixed breed" peoples probably outnumber the whites, and in the world as a whole there is no doubt whatever that the whites are in the minority, comprising not more than thirty-five per cent. (probably less) of the total world population.

Will China, Burma, Africa, Latin America—all watching our attitude toward colored people—believe our lofty statements about democracy and freedom if actions like discrimination against Japanese-American belie them? For the sake of the future we had best mend our ways. Besides, at this moment the Axis war propaganda is using our discrimination to try to show other races that America's talk of racial justice (as in the Atlantic Charter) is insincere. The Japanese radio has publicized the evacuation as "the most dastardly act ever carried out by a so-called Christian nation."

THE charge that Americans of Japanese ancestry are unassimilated is false. The accompanying charge that, because of race, they cannot be assimilated, is a denial of democracy. That idea will shut us off from two-thirds of the world by limiting democracy to white men. That idea attacks the very thing that made America, taking and blending in her melting-pot the many nationalities and races of men. That idea corrupts the ideals which are inscribed at the base of the Statue of Liberty in New York Harbor:

> **"Give me your tired, your poor, your huddled masses yearning to be free; the wretched refuse of your teeming shores. Send these, the homeless, the tempest tossed, to me. I lift my lamp beside the Golden Door."**

RESETTLEMENT

The Present Policy of Resettlement

LOYAL persons of Japanese ancestry are being individually resettled in increasing numbers outside of Relocation Centers. Over a period of a year regulations have been simplified, and persons who in a registration last winter indicated loyalty to this country, against whom the FBI has no record, and who have been assured a job outside may now get a leave clearance to go to points in the interior. In addition, the National Student Relocation Council (1201 Chestnut St., Phila., Pa.) has sent about one thousand students of Japanese ancestry to colleges approved by the government. The latter program is privately operated and financed by a coalition of religious groups. Church groups are also assisting general resettlement by establishing hostels to which persons may go directly from a Relocation Center to get a job.

The reaction to this program in the areas to which persons of Japanese ancestry are going can be summed up by two incidents. In March a member of the Iowa legislature opposed the relocation of Japanese-American students in colleges and universities in that state. Answering this attack, the Grinnell College student paper said:

> "The Japanese students in Grinnell have become an integral valuable, enjoyable part of our student body. Semester grades came out a month ago. Every one of our Japanese students was on the president's list of honor students. They live in our dorms and we like them. They are part of our social life and we don't want to lose them."

This was typical of the attitude in the nearly three hundred colleges and universities where Japanese-Americans went. The second incident occurred in Marengo, Ill., a city of some two thousand population northwest of Chicago. The Curtiss Candy Company planned to use Japanese-American labor on its farms there, and three young men, all former University of California students, were sent there as truck farmers. Late in April, following execution of American airmen in Japan, resentment grew and the three men were withdrawn. The City Council called a special meeting on the subject. The Protestant ministers in the town supported the proposed resettlement, and the Kiwanis Club declared, "All citizens of this country are entitled to the privileges of citizenship without respect to color, creed, or antecedents." It was pointed out that the laborers were American citizens who had nothing to do with Japan's war policies. The special citizens' meeting voted 62 to 21 to allow Japanese-Americans to work and live in the community.

Japanese-American students at the University of Nebraska. These boys were released from relocation centers. Left to right: G. J. Furutani, senior in mechanical engineering; Sukio Oji, sophomore in civil engineering, and Joe Nichimura, sophomore in mechanical engineering



Who Is Supporting this Resettlement Program?

Christian church groups have been the most active supporters of individual resettlement of those of Japanese ancestry in both word and deed. At the time of the evacuation, the Tolan Committee found that "every spokesman for religious organizations who testified on the West Coast advocated individual treatment of the Japanese." This belief has been translated into support of resettlement. Three of the largest interdenominational groups of the country, The Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, the Home Missions Council of North America, and the Foreign Missions Conference of North America, have jointly sponsored the Committee on Resettlement of Japanese-Americans, which is actively at work in a number of ways. Particular denominations are also working. Thus the Presbyterian General Assembly on May 31, 1943, declared "its active support of the government's program for the resettlement of American citizens of Japanese parentage and for their reabsorption into the normal processes of American community life; and that for this purpose General Assembly calls upon the people of our churches to sponsor in their communities those of Japanese parentage who are certified by the government."



Japanese-American boys being sworn into the Army. A Nisei combat team fought in the invasion of Italy. Their commanders speak of their "whole-hearted, serious-minded cooperation." Yet their parents and friends are held in Relocation Centers

On the West Coast, where religious groups were closely acquainted with those of Japanese ancestry, there is similar support. A group of San Francisco clergymen, in a statement to the press, recommended that "American citizens of Japanese ancestry be reestablished in normal community life" and "that church members begin building an attitude of public fairness." W. Bertrand Stevens, Episcopal bishop of Los Angeles, James C. Baker, Methodist bishop of California, Rabbis Edgar E. Magnin and Irving H. Reichert, and Fathers Joseph P. Mulkern and Edward J. Whelan, Roman Catholics, are among the clergy on a West Coast committee that urges resettlement. The Baptists, Friends, and Church of the Brethren are among those who are operating hostels in the Middle West, where Japanese-Americans can live while obtaining jobs and housing.

Both the Department of Justice and the War Department have examined and approved methods of resettlement that are being carried out by the War Relocation Authority, and Assistant Secretary of War John McCloy recently said, "I feel confident that there is a place in California and elsewhere for loyal Japanese" — *Los Angeles Times,* May 3, 1943.

Chairman Paul McNutt of the War Manpower Commission feels that the resettlement program "should have the dual effect of benefiting the evacuees, many of whom are American citizens, and of making available to the country several thousand people for employment on farms and in industry." A Senate subcommittee of the Military Affairs Committee, with Senator Albert B. Chandler of Kentucky as chairman, has likewise advocated that Japanese-Americans who are loyal be allowed to leave Centers for jobs and to serve in the armed forces. Dillon Myer, director of the WRA, has stated: "Detention within a relocation center . . . is not intended to be more than a temporary stage in the process of relocating the evacuees into new homes and jobs." Thus there is full government support for a resettlement program of a broad and extensive kind.

There has been such widely publicized opposition to any better treatment of Japanese-Americans from some California politicians and patriotic groups that it is important to realize that also from California has come much support for a resettlement program. In addition to the leading West Coast clergymen listed above, an eminently distinguished group of California citizens supports government policy for resettlement. Some of the members of the Pacific Coast Committee on American Principles and Fair Play are President Robert Gordon Sproul of the University of California; General David P. Barrows; Ray Lyman Wilbur, former secretary of the interior and chancellor of Stanford University; President Robert A. Millikan of the California Institute of Technology; President Aurelia Henry Reinhardt of Mills College; President Tully C. Knowles of the College of the Pacific; Maurice E. Harrison, former chairman of the Democratic State Committee; Former Governor C. C. Young; famed police authority August Vollmer, and many others.

What About the Future?

Two courses are open. One is to continue and expand the individual resettlement program already started, with the end of getting all those who are loyal out of Relocation Centers and back into American life. It would involve eventual return of some of the people to the Pacific Coast as soon as the military considers that safe, but for economic reasons most of the people probably will not return to the Coast. Such a resettlement policy, coupled with adequate government protection and the economic means to start life again, would be a fair and sensible solution to the problem. The net result would be the distribution of this tiny minority of one-tenth of one per cent. of our population throughout the country, where reabsorption into American life would be rapidly completed.

The alternative is seen in the vigorous anti-Japanese campaign now in full swing in California and its repercussions, which are being felt throughout the country. This movement has three objectives: (1) to return control of Japanese-Americans from the WRA to the Army, apparently with the hope that Americans of Japanese parentage can then be used as forced labor gangs at low cost; (2) to deprive American citizens of Japanese ancestry of their citizenship; (3) to prevent Japanese-Americans from reentering California. It is generally recognized that the last two are unconstitutional, and would thus require constitutional amendment.

The consequences of success for this anti-Japanese-American effort for those people would be catastrophic both for the Japanese-Americans and for Americans generally. Former Governor Carr of Colorado has accurately described the situation in these words:

> "If we do not extend humanity's kindness and understanding to these people [the evacuees], if we deny them the protection of the Bill of Rights, if we say they may be denied the privilege of living in any of the forty-eight states, and force them into concentration camps without hearing or charge of misconduct, then we are tearing down the whole American system. If these people are not to be accorded all the rights and privileges which the Constitution gives them, then those same rights and privileges may be denied to you and me six months from now for another just as poor reason as the one which is now offered against the Japanese."

They Know the Japanese-Americans

"I HAVE known intimately many Japanese-American citizens. I am proud of them as fellow citizens and should count it a privilege to have them as my neighbors. They are persons of character and are devoted to the ideals of American democracy."—JAMES C. BAKER, *Bishop, Methodist Church, California area.*

•

"I HAVE had considerable experience with the Japanese, both foreign and native born, during the past fifty years. . . . I have found these students dependable, reasonable, always willing to abide by the regulations and the laws, industrious, loyal to the United States, and having as much university spirit or public spirit as their fellow students."—RAY LYMAN WILBUR, *chancellor of Stanford University, and former secretary of the interior (September 22, 1942).*

•

"MOST of the native-born persons of Japanese parentage are undoubtedly good citizens and will not give the government any trouble if released."—AUGUST VOLLMER, *professor of police administration, University of California (October 12, 1942).*

LAW AND LIBERTY

THE President's order of February 19, 1942, which initiated the evacuation, should be carefully pondered by all good Americans. It read:

> *"Now, therefore, by virtue of the authority vested in me as President of the United States and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, I hereby authorize and direct the Secretary of War and the military commanders whom he may from time to time designate, whenever he or any designated commander deems such action necessary or desirable, to prescribe military areas, in such places and of such extent as he or the appropriate military commander may determine, from which any or all persons may be excluded, and with respect to which the right of any person to enter, remain in or leave, shall be subject to whatever restrictions the Secretary of War or the appropriate military commander may impose in his discretion."*

This order of the President, the subsequent orders of Lieutenant General DeWitt, commander of the West Coast area, under the authority granted by it, and various court actions culminating in the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, June 21, 1943, in the case of Gordon Hirabayashi, constitute a record of complete reversal of the slow evolution of the Anglo-American law in the direction of justice to each individual on the basis of his deeds, in favor of the totalitarian concept. That concept is that the interest of the state, as interpreted by the Executive, is the first and last commandment. The record in the case of the Japanese-Americans, together with the rapid drift of the country toward total conscription, refutes the optimistic conclusion that civil liberties have been very much better protected in this war than in the First World War. Some are, but in that war there was no parallel to the legal treatment of the Japanese-Americans and, what is worse, to the way in which that treatment has been ignored or actually supported by public opinion, including the opinion of many so-called liberals.

The hysteria based on false reports of what happened in Hawaii, the race feeling on the Pacific Coast, general conviction of danger of invasion and fifth-column activity, politicians capitalizing on public bias, greed for land made fertile by labor of the Japanese, and pressure by the Army led the President to issue his proclamation, for which it was reported that neither the FBI nor the Department of Justice was, to put it mildly, enthusiastic.

The result was the evacuation process that we have described, and the continuing existence of ten concentration camps called Relocation Centers. It is true that first the Army, and later the War Relocation Authority, have acted "humanely." But the essence of tyranny and slavery has never been the cruelty which very often accompanies them. It is the denial of justice that is the basic wrong, and the destruction of liberty.

The immediate sufferers from the program inaugurated by the Presidential order of February 19 were, of course, the Japanese and the Japanese-Americans. American citizens whose skins were "yellow" instead of "white" were treated far worse than Italian or German aliens. But it did not take long for the logic of the Presidential proclamation to be extended to Caucasians. Several scores

Joe Satsuda went from Los Angeles to this Denver hardware store via Poston Relocation Center. America's job won't be finished until all evacuees are resettled



of them, all of them American citizens, have now been removed by Army order from their homes and businesses on the East and West Coasts after secret hearings before Army boards—a reversion to the Star Chamber trials of the Stuart kings. As this is written, there comes the welcome news that the United States District Court for Eastern Pennsylvania has voided such an order against Olga Schueller, a naturalized American of Philadelphia. Judge Ganey ruled that the Presidential order upon which the military exclusion of Mrs. Schueller was based cannot interfere with a citizen's liberty or property, or abridge constitutional guarantees of freedom unless the danger to the government is "real, impending, and imminent." The court held that Mrs. Schueller's continued residence in Philadelphia constituted no such danger. If this decision can be upheld on appeal, some brake will have been set on our rapid descent to totalitarian "justice." It will be interesting to see what the Supreme Court will say when the victim is a Causasian.

For the plain truth is that the court decision in the Hirabayashi case smacked of racism. Gordon Hirabayashi, an American citizen of Japanese ancestry, was an outstanding student in the senior class of the University of Washington when he chose to challenge, first, the Army curfew order as discriminating between citizens and therefore unconstitutional; and secondly, the whole evacuation order which came later. His was the particular case of several that had been brought to challenge the law, which finally became the outstanding test case before the Supreme Court. The court unanimously held that Mr. Hirabayashi had been properly convicted for disobeying the curfew order. It did not pass on the evacuation matter, but its reasoning would seem to sustain it.

In non-technical language, Mr. Hirabayashi's lawyers held that the Presidential order itself was an unconstitutional exercise of power, and that the Army orders under it were certainly unconstitutional because they discriminated between American citizens on the grounds of *race*. The American Civil Liberties Union, which refused to support the first point, supported the second in a brief *amicus curiæ*. The court's decision was cautious. Through Chief Justice Stone it said that it had "no occasion to consider whether the President, acting alone, could lawfully have made the curfew order in question." It was able thus to rule because Congress, on March 21, 1942, passed a blanket law, itself, as Senator Taft argued, of doubtful constitutionality—and more doubtful wisdom—making disobedience to all military orders a crime. The court went on to say that it "did not now attempt to define the ultimate boun-



Chinese-American Girl Scouts (above) sent packet of scouting materials to Japanese-American Girl Scouts in the Heart Mountain (Wyo.) Center. "We felt that in this way we could best express our conviction that in Girl Scouting there are no racial barriers," explained Troop Leader Julia Chung (third from left)

daries of war power," but that there were reasonable grounds for the Army's judgment of military necessity, and that "in time of war" citizens of certain "ethnic affiliations" may be "a greater source of danger than others." (That is where the dangerous racism comes in.)

Justices Douglas, Rutledge, and Murphy were enough worried by the case to file concurring opinions to emphasize their belief that there may be judicial restraint on the exercise of this enormous emergency power. Mr. Justice Murphy said: "Today is the first time, so far as I am aware, that we have sustained a substantial restriction on liberty of persons of the United States upon the accident of race or ancestry." He found in the special ban "a melancholy resemblance to treatment accorded members of the Jewish race in Germany and other parts of Europe." And he added that "in my opinion, this goes to the very brink of constitutional power."

That a court as able and liberal as this Supreme Court should thus have ruled shows two things: (1) our constitutional protections in time of total war are very weak against an insistent demand from the Army—we must get rid of the war system if we are to keep true freedom; (2) the doctrine of racism which inspires mob action and Jim Crow laws in America and Nazi race laws in Europe has infected even our highest court when on such weak evidence it can enunciate its doctrine of ethnic affiliations as a basis for discrimination in America.

This opinion of the court went almost unnoticed. It now seems doubtful that any legal case involving Japanese-Americans can successfully be

brought. The government can avoid a further test that it does not want by the simple process of discharging the person who brings it from the Relocation Center so that, in legal terminology, the case will become "moot," and will not be considered by the court. The best chance of further judicial decision concerning the absolute power of the President to permit his military agents to order any of us out of our homes may have to come in connection with the Schueller case or some other case brought by a Caucasian. Any rectification of the injustice done to the Japanese-Americans probably will require legislative action, such as the repeal of the Congressional act of March 21, 1942, compelling absolute obedience to all Army orders, or a grant of some compensation to the evacuees for the enormous property losses that they have sustained.

Meanwhile, the anti-Semitic demagogue, along with the defender of Jim Crow laws, has high legal precedent for discrimination. To the anti-Semite, the Jew is as dangerous as the Japanese-Americans seem to General DeWitt, and it can hardly be said that General DeWitt's evidence was very much better than the evidence of the anti-Semitic demagogue. Some day a government will hold that there can be a domestic emergency as grave as an emergency of war. Then a Supreme Court that would resist such totalitarianism as the Presidential order of February 19 involves will be handicapped by the precedent this court has set in admitting that the military, at their discretion, can distinguish between citizens, not on any basis of any individual acts, but only their ethnic affiliations. What is freedom but an empty word if this sort of thing is possible?

Norman Thomas, writing a year before the Supreme Court decision, concluded his pamphlet on *Democracy and Japanese-Americans* (Post-War World Council) with these words: "For all of us there is a task of educating American public opinion and the American Government on the significance of the issues raised by the evacuation of citizens into concentration camps. The greatest victim of our procedure against the Japanese is not the Japanese themselves; it is our whole concept of liberty, our standards of justice, and the appeal which American democracy ought to be making to the oppressed peoples of the world." The events of the year have fully borne out this statement. The Japanese Government has used our evacuation policy in propaganda against us in Asia. On several occasions, Chinese-Americans have gone out of their way to express sympathy with the evacuees. They realize the issues involved. When will the rest of us learn them in the interest of justice and freedom and peace? It is good that so many Americans are awakening to the importance of cooperating with the War Relocation Authority in relocating the evacuees. But that, of itself, will not be enough. Our liberties and the sincerity of our repudiation of the monstrous doctrine of a master race depends upon our success in removing from our legal system the possibility that under any circumstances any Executive can have the awful power asserted by the President in the order of February 19, 1942, a power intended to be used against the members of one particular race, but nonetheless applicable in stormy years to any unpopular minority. That way lies death to our democracy.

For More Information

Brothers Under the Skin, by Carey McWilliams (Little, Brown, 1943, $3.00) is an invaluable study of racial minorities in the United States. Discussing Indians, Chinese, Mexicans, Japanese, and Negroes in the United States, he points out the long history of racial prejudice on the West Coast out of which the evacuation came, shows how this prejudice hurts the war effort, jeopardizes our future. The best popular book on racial minorities.

Democracy and Japanese-Americans, by Norman Thomas (Post-War World Council, 112 East 19th Street, New York, N. Y.).

The Pacific Citizen, weekly newspaper (published at 415 Beason Building, 25 East Second South Street, Salt Lake City, Utah) is best source of current news about Japanese-Americans.

Magazine Articles. Outstanding among hundreds of articles published on the subject are the following:

Series of four articles by Galen M. Fisher in *Christian Century,* August 18 and 25, September 1 and 8, 1943.

"Our 100,000 New Boarders," in *Reader's Digest,* March, 1943.

"U. S. Soldiers with Japanese Faces," *Reader's Digest,* February, 1943.

A Program for Action

1. Welcome and resettle Japanese-Americans throughout the land.

The evacuation was authorized by one man, the President; but he cannot by a reverse fiat restore these outcasts to their homes. Only the American people, or a considerable part of them, can restore to the evacuees the opportunity to live among us as the Constitution and our democratic liberties provide. It is now the government's policy that this be done, but it cannot empty the Relocation Centers if the residents have no place to go. To resettle all loyal individuals and families in homes and jobs throughout the land requires the voluntary active cooperation of good neighbors everywhere. Information and assistance can be obtained from one or more of the following agencies:

War Relocation Offices:

Chicago, Ill.	226 West Jackson Boulevard
Cleveland, Ohio	Union Commerce Building
Denver, Colo.	Midland Savings Building
Salt Lake City, Utah	318 Atlas Building
Kansas City, Mo.	1509 Fidelity Building
Little Rock, Ark.	Pyramid Building
New York, N. Y.	350 Fifth Ave.
Washington, D. C.	Barr Building

Committee on Resettlement of Japanese-Americans, 297 Fourth Avenue, New York 10, N. Y.

American Friends Service Committee, 20 South 12th Street, Philadelphia 7, Pa.

Fellowship of Reconciliation, 2929 Broadway, New York 25, N. Y.

2. Prevent further discrimination against Japanese-Americans.

There is popular agitation, particularly in the West, to prevent American citizens of Japanese ancestry from having equal rights in ownership of land, in job opportunities, in civil service posts, and in citizenship. Watch for these attempts in your state or community and defeat them.

3. Obtain government protection of rights of persons of Japanese ancestry.

Persons of Japanese ancestry who are resettled can and must be given adequate protection from possible mob violence. As many have lost most of their economic resources through no fault of their own by evacuation and detention, the government has the moral obligation to give them the means with which to start again. We should therefore press the government to make restitution for the severe property losses suffered by evacuees as a direct consequence of the President's evacuation order.

4. Pending complete resettlement, preserve the War Relocation Authority.

As soon as possible the Relocation Centers should be abolished with their inhabitants returned to normal, everyday life. But it will necessarily take some time to do this and, in the meantime, control of the Centers should remain in the hands of the War Relocation Authority. To return them to Army control would be a long step backward, one which the Army itself has publicly opposed. The welfare of these men, women, and children is a civilian and not a military concern.

5. Help those who remain in the Centers.

Ask the American Friends Service Committee or one of the other organizations listed above for information about how you can help. The AFSC folder, *Dispossessed,* tells of the physical needs of these people. Also urge the WRA to pay adequate wages to Japanese-Americans in the Centers, bringing their pay up to the level of that given Caucasians. Also to eliminate the practice of racial segregation in the dining halls and throughout the Centers.

6. Educate the American public.

The misinformation that is being actively circulated by groups opposed to the Japanese-Americans, as well as general race prejudice, must be countered with truth. Use literature, such as this pamphlet, to inform your neighbors and friends. Get informed discussion going in your church, labor union, club, or other groups. Write letters to your local newspaper or go to see the editor and try to enlist his help. Education and the practice of truthfulness, tolerance, and fair play for all minorities form the foundation stone of our republic.

"The War Relocation Authority proposes now to redouble its efforts to accomplish the relocation into normal homes and jobs in communities throughout the United States, but outside the evacuated areas, of those Americans of Japanese ancestry whose loyalty to this country has remained unshaken through the hardships of the evacuation which military necessity made unavoidable. We shall restore to the loyal evacuees the right to return to the evacuated areas as soon as the military situation will make such restoration feasible. Americans of Japanese ancestry, like those of many other ancestries, have shown that they can, and want to, accept our institutions and work loyally with the rest of us, making their own valuable contribution to the national wealth and well-being. In vindication of the very ideals for which we are fighting this war it is important to us to maintain a high standard of fair, considerate, and equal treatment for the people of this minority as of all other minorities."

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT,
in a Message to the U. S. Senate,
September 14, 1943.

FELLOWSHIP OF RECONCILIATION
2929 Broadway
New York 25, N. Y.

Administrative Highlights of the WRA Program

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY

Administrative Highlights of the WRA Program

United States Department of the Interior
J. A. KRUG, *Secretary*
War Relocation Authority
D. S. MYER, *Director*

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents
U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington 25, D. C.
Price 30 cents

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER—

I. INTRODUCTION 1

II. THE PLACE OF ADMINISTRATIVE MANAGEMENT IN THE PROGRAM 3

III. GRADUAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE MANAGEMENT FUNCTION 6

IV. PROGRAM DEVELOPMENTS THAT AFFECTED ADMINISTRATION 11

V. THE ORGANIZATIONAL PATTERN 15

VI. THE WRA MANUAL 23

VII. THE BUDGET MAKING PROCESS 29

VIII. PERSONNEL MANAGEMENT 32

IX. FISCAL MANAGEMENT 41

X. SUPPLY OPERATIONS 45

XI. MESS OPERATIONS 53

XII. RECORDS MANAGEMENT 60

XIII. OTHER FUNCTIONS OF ADMINISTRATIVE MANAGEMENT 64

XIV. MASS TRANSPORTATION OPERATIONS 67

XV. CENTER CLOSURE 72

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

The major goal in the administration of the War Relocation Authority was twofold: (1) the adequate management of temporary living facilities for persons of Japanese ancestry evacuated from the Pacific Coast, and (2) the complete relocation of these people into normal private life. The Authority was responsible for the management of the relocation centers as temporary homes, and for returning these people to civilian life with a maximum of speed and individual consideration, yet with a minimum of social disruption and economic dislocation. The administration of the Authority set its policies and goals, and attained them within time limits calculated as necessary. Probably no governmental agency has ever before worked as hard as did WRA to get itself liquidated and out of business.

There were five basic characteristics of the administrative management of the War Relocation Authority which were in some respects unique:

1. From the very beginning of the program, the Agency attempted to recruit people with Government experience for its principal positions.

2. Administrative management was always recognized as an equal to all of the operational phases of the program, and was adequately represented at the top of the organization. Nearly all planning activities were a joint function, with administrative management participating to an equal extent with the operating divisions.

3. Procedures and organization were kept flexible and current. This meant cooperation among the several divisions of the Agency at all levels, and a persistent effort to keep all units advised as to what was going on in the various divisions and at various locations.

4. Administrative management was constantly growing. It did more than the normal "housekeeping" functions. In

---

Note: This report prepared by Malcolm E. Pitts, Assistant Director, in charge of administrative management.

some respects, it was as much an operational division as any other in the Authority.

5. There was a constant necessity on the part of all in the Authority to act decisively, and not quibble at every turn of events. There was the ever present problem of thousands of persons who must be fed, housed, and taken care of in all respects 24 hours a day, and 365 days a year.

Some of the functions and operations which came under the purview of administrative management in the War Relocation Authority were unusual or possibly unique. Other administrative management functions and operations of the Authority have not been appreciably different from those same functions in other Government agencies or large organizations. No attempt will be made here to chronicle in detail the minute operations of the administration of the War Relocation Authority, or to describe extensively its routine procedures. Rather, the intent here will be to give only such background as appears essential to understanding the administrative management problems of the Authority, and to present examples of some unusual, unique, or extremely difficult administrative management problems encountered.

CHAPTER II

THE PLACE OF ADMINISTRATIVE MANAGEMENT IN THE PROGRAM

The story of the administration of the War Relocation Authority is a story of pressures; and the policies, functions, techniques and organization developed to handle these pressures. There were pressures from without--public, governmental and private; there were pressures from the evacuees from within; there were pressures from top levels within the Authority and also from levels in the field. Frequently, pressures came from several different directions at once on the same issue, but each demanding different solutions. There were pressures to get the War Relocation Authority established and receive 112,000 people in the newly created, isolated cities; pressures of a war-hysterical public to maintain these people in self-maintained establishments in complete isolation and continued detention; pressures from labor-short, war-producing agricultural and industrial groups for cheap labor--or just labor at any price--from this apparent labor pool; pressures on center management to establish and set in motion an adequate administration of center facilities and functions along lines enunciated nationally to care for the needs of the 112,000 center residents, from the cradle to the grave, for living, eating, education, recreation, medical and hospital care, fire protection, internal security, fuel, essential maintenance and sanitation; pressures to set in motion an orderly program of relocation--places to go from the centers with jobs and housing; pressures regarding loyalty determinations and mass segregation; pressures of resistance by the evacuees to relocation, and objections to curtailing center facilities; pressures against the closing of relocation centers and relocation offices; and even pressures to stop the War Relocation Authority from liquidating its functions and going out of business.

As a counterpart to these sundry pressures, there were developed policies and procedures to handle each major problem, and all of the details attendant to that problem. Many of these had to grow, initially, from emergency situations; and then, as rapidly as possible, they were made uniform on a national basis. Policies were worked out on agency organization, seasonal leave for evacuees, and center management operations. The latter included a gamut of operations equivalent to all of the functions and duties which a large city and all of its residents perform together as a group, or as individuals, with the additional requirements of governmental regulations and "red tape" added on. Policies were developed in line with wartime requirements along security lines, and the segregation of those who believed the United States was not the place in which they desired to live.

For a time it was contemplated within WRA that the entire group evacuated from the Pacific Coast might have to remain in WRA centers for the major part of the war period. On this basis, a policy for an extensive center work program was developed. Later, the policy was changed to one of individual relocation to any point within the United States where the individual was eligible to travel. This relocation policy necessitated the adjustment of the center work program to a marked degree, leaving only a program of those functions which materially contributed to center living and maintenance operations.

With the revocation of the Exclusion Orders, when the termination of the war was in prospect, policies were developed regarding the final relocation of all persons still resident in the centers, and the orderly liquidation and closing of the relocation centers, relocation offices, and the entire work of the Authority.

Because of foresight and extensive previous experience, WRA officials very early developed a method of advance planning which was a reality, conditioned against possible future changes in the program, or possible emergencies which would require quick changes or modifications in existing policies and procedures, or the expeditious enactment of new ones.

For all policies on whatever subject, carefully worked out procedures had to be developed. In nearly all of these procedures, administrative management principles and practices were involved, since every operation in some way or another involved compliance with legal and governmental requirements in regard to civil-service appointive personnel, evacuee employment, finances, Government property, mess operations, or transportation. Administrative management officials of the WRA at all times shared an equal position with others in the Authority in advance planning, and in the enactment of policies and procedures, or any changes made thereto.

A very important aspect of the administration of the War Relocation Authority was the excellent esprit de corps which was developed in the staff at all levels. The very implications raised by the fact of physical evacuation of the persons of Japanese ancestry from the Pacific Coast immediately created an impression among the public at large that the evacuees were a dangerous, untrustworthy people, un-American in thought and desire. The appointive staff of the Authority very soon learned that such was not the case; in fact, quite the opposite was true. These were peace-loving people, two-thirds of them American by birthright, and they thought in American ways and wanted to live American lives. And although these implications, which were a part of the evacuation, continued to be prevalent in many areas for a considerable period of time, they were eventually dispelled in almost every area through public relations work.

One normally thinks of public relations as being a function of a specified division or section of an organization, but in the War Relocation Authority the entire staff was engaged in public relations in its true sense. Every staff member who traveled from his official station on business or pleasure, who paid a bill or tried to buy something, or who attended a business, recreational or church gathering was immediately besieged with questions which represented the rumors, mostly false, that were rife. The procurement officers, the teachers, the accountants and the stewards were engaged in public relations work of a constructive sort--even though this was not a part of their prescribed functions--just as truly as were the project directors, the reports officers and the relocation officers whose duties explicitly included public relations activity. This situation, together with the fact that the channels of communication for getting factual information regarding the program to the field had been quite well established, brought about in each employee's mind a better understanding of what had happened, and what the true facts were. Each employee had an understanding of the program, and believed in it, or he would not stay with it. The raison d'etre in the War Relocation Authority was probably better understood by its employees than in nearly any other Government agency. The objectives of the program tended to attract high-type personnel for employment and this again contributed to the good working relationships and excellent spirit.

700507 O—46—2

CHAPTER III

GRADUAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE MANAGEMENT FUNCTION

The War Relocation Authority was created by Executive order on March 18, 1942. It will complete all of its work, with the exception of a small amount of fiscal and record liquidation, by June 30, 1946. The headquarters office was located in Washington, D. C. However, the major portion of the Agency's work initially was at the opposite side of the country, extending first from all of California, western parts of Oregon and Washington, and the southern part of Arizona, where the evacuation took place, into the States of California, Idaho, Utah, Arizona, Wyoming, Colorado, and Arkansas where the 10 relocation centers, to which the evacuees were taken, were located.

In order to provide adequate field supervision in the establishment of the centers and provide for the staffing and supplying functions at these centers in a very quick manner, regional offices were established during 1942 in San Francisco, Denver, and Little Rock. The regional offices, although only short-lived, performed very essential and useful functions in the initial stages of the program in expediting the establishment of centers and handling public relations activities. Since the War Relocation Authority was considered a war agency, it was originally arranged to have its service functions performed almost entirely by the Office for Emergency Management, or as it was known later, Central Administrative Services. Initially, then, the scope of the administrative management activities at the Washington, regional, and center levels in the War Relocation Authority was to be that of control primarily, with Central Administrative Services keeping all of the accounts, effecting nearly all procurement upon requisition (except subsistence), handling all personnel transactions and payrolls, and discharging the other multitudinous details usually considered as management "housekeeping" functions.

The 10 relocation centers were located in isolated localities where all transactions had to be handled by mail through second and third intermediaries, the regional offices and the Central Administrative Services. The tempo of operations necessary at the centers at that time could not be maintained on the basis of the slowness with which mail deliveries took place. Further, the scope and experience of the procurement officers of CAS was not extensive enough to handle the very large variety of supplies necessary for all the evacuees in the situation given. The problem of breaking the bottleneck in these operations was just becoming acute, when, in the fall of 1942, as the relocation centers were really just getting established, the Authority for a number of reasons decided to discontinue the operation of regional offices. The Authority at that time established its own administrative

functions at the centers for the centers themselves. CAS continued to handle only the functions for the central office and the few WRA offices and warehouses that were located in metropolitan areas. This led to a complete decentralization of management functions to the centers with the exception of controls which were maintained at the Washington level. The elimination of the regional office operation was certainly a milestone in WRA's administrative job, and made a more clean-cut operation for the rest of the program, although the regional offices had definitely been a help during the initial stages.

As a part of the heritage of the program of evacuation, the War Relocation Authority had turned over to it, for custody and handling, a large amount of personal property belonging to the evacuees which had been deposited with the Government for safekeeping by the evacuees at the time of departure from their homes. This property was originally received by the Federal Reserve Bank which had that responsibility as a participating agency in the Wartime Civil Control Administration, the over-all agency charged with the responsibility of conducting the evacuation. The property was located in warehouses at various points up and down the West Coast. After the property was turned over to the War Relocation Authority by the Federal Reserve Bank, it was consolidated into 10 large warehouses. The Authority continued a service function for the evacuees upon requests in regard to matters pertaining to their personal property during its entire existence.

As time went on, up to the closing of the Authority in 1946, the relocation program developed, and offices were opened and operated as an assistance to the evacuees with their relocation plans, problems and travel. At the peak, 58 such offices were in operation in major cities throughout the country. These offices are contrasted to the 10 relocation centers in respect to administrative management services, in that a highly centralized administration process was used for these offices as compared with the decentralization method of organization used at the relocation centers.

Three field procurement offices were established at Chicago, Denver and Los Angeles, under the direction of the national office, but to act in a service capacity to the centers and later to the relocation offices. The material and supply requirements of the 10 relocation centers were at all times very large, and a major portion of the budget requirements of the Authority were for materials and supplies for carrying on center operations. Probably a much larger portion of WRA money and energy went into procurement requirements and supplies than any other governmental agency outside of the armed forces. Certain types of materials and supplies seemed to have a greater concentration at some points than others. Because of the isolation of the centers, it proved expedient and efficient to establish these field procurement offices at these strategic locations. By law, the Authority was exempt

from some requirements applicable to Government purchasing. By agreement, nearly all of the procurement facilities of the Army were available to the Authority, and very extensive use was made of these facilities, particularly for items of subsistence. The field procurement offices performed a very useful liaison function for the centers with the Army Quartermaster facilities, which were usually located at the same places as the procurement offices.

Central Administrative Services continued to handle, through its appropriate office for a given district, the administrative management functions for all offices of the Authority, with the exception of the centers, until June 30, 1944. On July 1, 1944, the Authority took over the complete responsibility for handling all of its own management functions for these offices. This change followed the placing of the War Relocation Authority in the Department of the Interior in February 1944. The operation of CAS was liquidated shortly after July 1, 1944.

In the summer of 1944, the War Relocation Authority acquired another operation at Fort Ontario, Oswego, N. Y., where an emergency shelter was established for nearly 1,000 refugees from war-torn Europe. From a management point of view, this operation was handled by a combination of the methods used for other phases of the program. The accounting was handled on a centralized basis at the Washington office, whereas all other administrative management processes and responsibility were handled on a decentralized basis at the refugee shelter. Because of the nature of the problems involved and the fact that a different source of funds was used, the policies and administration at the shelter differed in many respects from those at the relocation centers.

Although nearly all of the relocation centers had a similarity in appearance, there was no typical center, as each differed in local respects brought about by physical lay-out, climate, availability of land and water for agricultural purposes, and similar considerations. But for a better understanding of the facilities that were being operated, a brief description is given of one of the relocation centers.

The Gila River Relocation Center was located approximately 45 miles southeast of Phoenix, Ariz., on desert land leased from the Pima Indian Tribe. At its peak in residence, the Gila center had over 14,000 evacuees. The center area covered approximately 17,000 acres. The community was divided into two camps, one approximately twice the size of the other. The total of the two camps approximated 67 blocks of buildings for evacuee residence with 20 buildings in each block. Each block had a messhall where all persons in that block ate. In addition, there were areas for administrative personnel housing, military guard barracks, warehouses, administration buildings, and buildings for various operations.

In all, there were approximately 1,400 buildings in the center. Water was provided by deep wells with storage tanks and standpipes. A sewage system and disposal beds were in operation. The system was connected with the latrines and wash-houses located in the center of each block of evacuee residence, and with other appropriate buildings, but not with each barrack or evacuee living quarters. All buildings were serviced with electricity. There were no individual water connections or cooking facilities in the rooms and apartments in the evacuee block area. The fuel used at Gila River, Colorado River and Manzanar for heating purposes was oil, whereas at the other centers coal was used. The buildings at all centers were one story, frame, theatre-of-operations-type of construction, built by the Army Engineers. The Gila River Relocation Center used plaster board as outside sheathing, whereas most other centers used wood sheathing covered with tarpaper. The Gila and Colorado River centers were distinctive in that they had double roofs as a protection from the hot sun in summer time. The barracks in the northern centers were lined on the inside. There were approximately 4,100 individual stoves in the barracks at Gila for heating purposes. The estimated cost of the Gila River Relocation Center for its fixed plant was $7,300,000.

At the peak of center operations, the Gila center farmed approximately 7,000 acres, with almost 3,000 of this in intensive cultivation of vegetable crops. Because of the early and long growing season, several crops a year were raised, and vegetables were shipped from Gila to other relocation centers to reduce feeding costs and reduce purchasing requirements from an already overburdened market. There were over 2,000 head of cattle at Gila, raised for beef purposes and center consumption. Between 2,500 and 3,000 head of hogs were constantly in the pens, fed principally from the garbage disposal from the messhalls. This added materially to the meat supply. A total of 25,000 chickens and 110 dairy cows completed the livestock program at Gila. Although none of the other centers had quite as extensive an agricultural program as Gila, all of the centers had as adequate a farming and livestock program as local circumstances and climate would permit.

The relative size of these cities, the relocation centers, in respect to other communities in the region, is interesting. The Colorado River center, with a peak population of over 18,000, was the third largest city in the State of Arizona; and the Gila River Relocation Center, with a peak population of over 14,000, was the fourth largest city in that State. The Heart Mountain Relocation Center, with over 11,000 evacuees, was the third largest city in the State of Wyoming. The Central Utah Relocation Center, with 8,600 evacuees, was fifth in the State of Utah; and the Minidoka Center, with over 9,000 evacuees, was seventh in the State of Idaho.

Although each of the centers differed in many respects, all of them had in common the fact that they were isolated. In many instances, evacuees, personnel, mail, materials and supplies would arrive at railheads some distance away from the installation. In the case of the Colorado River and the Central Utah centers, all mail, people, equipment, materials and supplies had to be transported nearly 20 miles from railhead to the installation, or the reverse. At the Gila center, there were about 350 vehicles of all kinds, over 225 of them trucks.

The entire fixed plant of the Authority in the 10 relocation centers was valued at approximately $65,000,000. The major portion of all the construction of the installations was done by the Army Engineers under contract, from funds made available from the President's Emergency Fund of 1942. The centers had movable property in the form of equipment, materials and supplies to the amount of approximately $35,000,000. This represented approximately 10,000 different kinds of items at each center.

CHAPTER IV

PROGRAM DEVELOPMENTS THAT AFFECTED ADMINISTRATION

There were seven major events which very definitely affected the main policies, procedures and organization of the War Relocation Authority. These events made themselves evident in all branches of the organization, and colored much of the planning and operations after each took place. These events were:

1. Within 10 days after the creation of the War Relocation Authority by Executive order on March 18, 1942, the Bureau of the Budget requested a detailed budget for the next year's operations. Although prepared in a short time, a great amount of thought and good planning went into it. There were set forth in that budget the basic policies and goals of the Authority, and it was some time before adequate policy statements and procedures could be developed that covered the same scope as that budget. The material contained in the budget served as the criteria upon which WRA relationships with the Congress, the Budget Bureau and the public took form, and the functions and operations at the centers took place. The budget for the War Relocation Authority henceforth was an active device for advance planning, and a strong tool for administration, operation and control.

2. The change in the policy of relocation in the summer of 1942 decidedly changed the objective of relocation center operation and materially changed the organizational structure of the Authority at all levels. This change in policy eliminated plans and programs already underway for large factory-type operations at the centers. It radically changed the emphasis and type of supply program required, and altered completely the problem of evacuee employment at the centers. It foreshadowed the day that some time in the future there would be a labor scarcity in the centers, and the centers would be closed.

3. In the summer of 1943, there was instituted a program of segregation of those persons believed to be disloyal to the United States, or who had expressed a desire to repatriate to Japan. The Tule Lake Center in California was designated as the center where the segregees would be in residence. First there was

a large program of interviews and screening and then, with the cooperation of the Army for guarding facilities and equipment, a rather extensive program of transportation in and out of Tule Lake to and from all centers took place. Approximately 23,000 persons were moved in a month. This was the first in a series of War Relocation Authority experiences in the transportation of masses of people and their household effects; and experience which proved very helpful in the closing days of the program. The segregation work also taught the Authority, particularly at the centers, how to organize and mobilize its resources and personnel to get a given job done that had many details and ramifications, and do it on a time schedule.

4. In January of 1944, Selective Service for persons of Japanese ancestry was reinstituted. Although this event did not change the material aspects of the program, except to reduce the available supply of able workers, it definitely changed the psychological aspects and removed one of the biggest blocks from the path of eventual liquidation of the centers. The relationships of the evacuees and the staff at the centers, and the relationships of the evacuees and the Authority with the public, were very definitely strengthened by this action.

5. In the spring of 1944, the gradual process of relocation for a year and a half had reduced the populations of the relocation centers whereby it appeared desirable and efficient to close one of the centers and transfer the remaining residents at that center to others. The action of Selective Service, and the fact that it was the younger group from the ages of 18 to 40 that had taken advantage of the relocation opportunities and left the centers, had actually created a shortage of capable full-time workers at the various centers. Accordingly, the Jerome Relocation Center in Arkansas was scheduled for closing by June 30, 1944. Although the great majority of the residents at Jerome transferred to other centers, the closing of the Jerome center gave the Authority a preview of the activity that it was to accomplish a year and a half later at all of the centers. Individual plans had to be made with each family, and detailed arrangements as to their transportation, household goods and baggage, problems of medical care, and other intimate family problems. The

Authority also had its first experience in actually shutting down an installation and in the disposal of Government property that was surplus to its needs, through the appropriate channels. The lessons learned here were utilized to great advantage at a later date.

6. The revocation of the Exclusion Orders on January 2, 1945, by the War Department removed all cause for the continued maintenance and operation of relocation centers, after a reasonable time had been allowed for each evacuee to formulate and complete his final relocation plans. This reasonable time was determined to be not more than a year, and possibly less. As a result of this announcement, center facilities and operations were reduced to a bare minimum. All work other than that absolutely necessary for day to day living, such as eating, care of the utilities and protective maintenance, was stopped. Since it was during the off-crop season, the farm programs were quickly stopped (except at the Arizona centers), and the purchasing of food was handled in such a way that virtually all livestock and stocks of food on hand were consumed gradually. Purchasing of all kinds was virtually discontinued. Advance announcements were made regarding the closing of the schools, and drastic reductions were made in such facilities as medical care and hospitalization. The relocation program was expanded at the centers and throughout the Nation, and the emphasis of administration was shifted to finding locations suitable to the evacuees any place in the United States, going through the mechanics of checking the evacuees out of the centers, arranging for transportation of evacuees and their household goods from the centers and the warehouses on the West Coast, and the adjustment of the evacuees in normal civilian life in their old homes or a new community.

7. As of July 1, 1945, an announcement was made definitely establishing the dates that all relocation centers would close for evacuee residence. Although met with some resistance at first, the program went ahead, and all centers closed on or before schedule. The decision to close the centers by given dates posed a very important administrative problem in coordinating the activities of the relocation centers in sending the evacuees out of the centers, and the activities of the relocation

700507 O—46——3

offices on the receiving end in the areas where the evacuees had decided they wanted to go. The principal problems for the relocation workers were adequate housing, welfare situations, and medical assistance. The closing of the centers developed an administrative management program of transportation, property accountability, closing of accounts and records, surplusing of property, and, as the work became complete, aid to appointive personnel for other employment. All of these proceeded at an accelerated rate. All of the lessons and techniques learned in previous operations were utilized, and some new situations were surmounted satisfactorily. The greater portion of the evacuees did not leave the centers when the Exclusion Orders were revoked. They waited for the school terms to be completed, and, for a number of other reasons, did not really start to move out of the centers in large numbers until August 1945. Between that time and November 30, over 45,000 evacuees left the centers. As high as 1,200 left one center in one week; and nearly 4,000 left all centers in an equal period. Because of the peculiar circumstances surrounding the persons at the Fort Ontario Emergency Refugee Shelter, and the Tule Lake Center, liquidation of these two establishments had to be handled quite apart from the relocation centers. They did not close until a later date--the refugee shelter on February 6, 1946, and the Tule Lake Center on March 20, 1946. In all, about 60,000 persons left the installations operated by the War Relocation Authority in a period of approximately 9 months, and approximately 50,000,000 pounds of personal effects of the residents at the installations were shipped to them at their chosen destinations.

CHAPTER V

THE ORGANIZATIONAL PATTERN

In any organization, the structure of the organizational plan is a very important tool in administration. Frequently, minor shifts of function and responsibility will iron out many problems, both large and small, which at first do not appear to be connected with organization pattern at all. The War Relocation Authority, like all organizations starting out anew, had its growing pains. Although initially the operations of the regional offices and cooperation of Central Administrative Services figured prominently in the organizational pattern and the work to be done, it must be acknowledged that the detailed breakdown and size of the organization planned was too modest. The general structure and pointing of the organization remained very much the same during the Authority's lifetime, but many minor shifts of function were effected from time to time, and provision was made for handling additional detail before the organization was shaped into its final form. As the pattern of organization was shaped in the final 2 years of operation, it was found to be very workable from the top and at all levels.

There are set out below summaries of organization of the War Pelocation Authority for the Washington office and for the relocation centers. A comparison is given for the organizations for the years 1942-43 and 1945-46. A casual review of the comparisons will show some of the organization adjustments found necessary. It should be pointed out, of course, that circumstances at the Washington level were considerably different in 1945-46 than they were in 1942-43. For this reason, the number of positions occupied in the Washington office have been given.

Summary of Organization and Personnel Requirements

Washington Office

1942-43		1945-46	
Unit of Organization	No. of Positions	Unit.of Organization	No. of Positions
Office of Director	5	Office of Director	3
Office of Solicitor	18	Office of Solicitor	14

1942-43		1945-46	
Unit of Organization	No. of Positions	Unit of Organization	No. of Positions
Office of Information	8	Reports Division	28
Publication & Reports Section		Publications Section	
Press & Radio Section		Current Information Section	
Visual Information Section		Photographic Section	
		Intra-Agency Liaison Section	
Office of Relocation Planning	2	Relocation Planning Division	40
		Alien Liaison Section	
		Statistics Section	
		Operating Statistics Unit	
		Analysis Unit	
		Master File Unit	
		Evacuee Records Unit	
Office of Finance & Personnel	17	Administrative Management Division	156
Budget & Finance Section		Finance & Supply Section	
Accounts Unit		Finance Branch	
Procedures Unit		Accounts Unit	
Personnel Management Section		Cost Accounting Unit	
Office Services Section		Audit & Scheduling Unit	
		Supply Branch	
		Property & Claims Unit	
		Procurement Unit	
		Priorities Unit	
		Office Services Unit	
		Budget Branch	
		Personnel Management Section	
		Classification & Organization Planning Unit	
		Placement Unit	
		Personnel Operations Unit	
		Evacuee Employment Unit	
		Records Management Section	
		Distribution Unit	
		Mail & Files Unit	
		Procedures and Administrative Analysis Section	
		Mess Operations Section	

1942-43		1945-46	
Unit of Organization	No. of Positions	Unit of Organization	No. of Positions
		Administrative Management Division (contd)	
		Field Examinations & Investigations Section	
		Clearance Review Section (Discontinued 2/1/45)	
Community Management Division	12	Community Management Division	40
Education Section		Education Section	
Health Section		Health Section	
Community Enterprises Section		Business Enterprises Section	
Project Government Organization Section		Community Organization & Activities Section	
Women's Affairs Section		Welfare Section	
		Internal Security Section	
		Community Analysis Section	
Reemployment Division	4	Relocation Division	20
		Field Supervision Section	
		Center Liaison Section	
		Evacuee Property Section	
Manufacturing Division	6	Operations Division	15
		Engineering Section	
Agricultural Division	8	Agriculture Section	
		Motor Transport & Maintenance Section	
		Fire Protection Section	
	80	War Refugee Division	3
			319

* * * * * * *

In the summary of organization for the relocation centers which is set forth below, no indication is given of the personnel requirements, since they varied from center to center depending upon the population and the peculiarities of that center, such as size of schools, size of agricultural program, maintenance problems, and other details. The size of the appointive staffs at the regular relocation centers varied from 135 to 275, with the Tule Lake Center employing at peak about 350. The average total number of appointive personnel at the centers except during the closing period was about 1,750.

Summary of Organization

Relocation Centers

1942-43	1945-46
Office of Project Director	Office of Project Director
Project Reports Division	Reports Division
Project Attorney	Legal Division
	Relocation Division Evacuee Property Section
Community Service Division Community Welfare Section Education Section Health Section	Community Management Division (Assistant Project Director) Welfare Section Evacuee Quarters Unit Education Section Internal Security Section Business Enterprises Section Community Analysis Section Community Government Section
Public Works Division Construction Section Design Section Highway Section Irrigation & Conservation Section	Operations Division (Assistant Project Director) Engineering Section Irrigation, Drainage, & Roads Unit Construction & Maintenance Unit Agricultural Section Motor Transport & Maintenance Section Fire Protection Section Industry Section
War Works Division Agriculture Production Section Manufacturing Section Processing & Marketing Section	
Office of Assistant Project Director	Administrative Management Division (Assistant Project Director)
Administrative Division Budget & Finance Section Cost Accounting Unit Fiscal Accounting Unit Audit Unit Personnel Records Section Office Services Section Procurement Section	Budget & Finance Section Expenditure Analysis Unit Accounts Unit Examination Unit Personnel Management Section Appointive Personnel Unit Evacuee Employment Unit

1942-43	1945-46
Office of Assistant Project Director Administrative Division (contd) Property Control Section	Administrative Management Division (contd) Office Services Section Supply Section Procurement Unit Property Control & Warehousing Unit Postal Service Unit Mess Operations Section Statistics Section
Transportation & Supply Division Mess Management Section Warehousing Section Motor Pool Section	
Maintenance & Operations Division Buildings & Grounds Maintenance and Repair Section Garage Section	
Employment & Housing Division Occupational Coding & Records Section Placement Section Quarters Section	

* * * * * * *

As an item of historical interest, there is given below a summary of organization and personnel requirements for the San Francisco regional office when it was in operation in 1942. This was the largest of the three regional offices, but the pattern used in Denver and Little Rock was the same except for a smaller number of personnel. In the early stages of the program of the Authority, the San Francisco regional office served as the location for many of the operations nationally, and many of the officials of the Washington office conducted operations from the San Francisco office for some period of time.

Summary of Organization San Francisco Regional Office, 1942

Unit of Organization	No. of Positions
Office of Regional Director	4
Office of Regional Attorney	4
Information Division	14
Administrative Division	57
Service of Supply Division	15
Reemployment Division	11
Office of Assistant Regional Director	3
Lands Division	7
Public Works Division	15
Agricultural Production & Marketing Division	10
Industrial Management Division	9
Office of Assistant Regional Director	3
Education & Recreation Division	3
Community Organization Division	3
Health Division	3
Community Enterprise Division	2
	165

* * * * * * *

After the closing of the regional offices in the late fall of 1942, a skeleton organization was maintained at San Francisco, Denver and Little Rock under a Field Assistant Director and a small staff, which acted as field arms of the Director's staff taking action principally in public relations and liaison activities with public and private agencies. The San Francisco office took over the administration of the warehouses where the property of the evacuees was stored which were transferred from the Federal Reserve Bank. The Denver and Little Rock offices concentrated on supply activities and preliminary work on relocation possibilities. The Denver and Little Rock offices of the Field Assistant Director were abolished in the summer of 1944.

As has been pointed out, as the need grew for assistance at points away from the centers for evacuees who were relocating, relocation offices were established at various points throughout the country. The initial relocation program had been set in motion in the fall of 1942 to provide seasonal workers for agricultural work. At first this

was principally for the sugar-beet work in the Rocky Mountain area. The same pattern that had been used in the rest of the country outside of the exclusion zone was adopted for the former exclusion zone when the Exclusion Orders were rescinded, with the added responsibility of shipping to the evacuees, upon request, the property belonging to them that was in the warehouses of the Authority on the West Coast. In total there were 58 relocation offices and 10 large warehouses in operation at the same time, although many other offices that had formerly been opened for seasonal agricultural work in prior years had been closed. The pattern of administration of the relocation work was a division of the country into nine areas with principal offices at New York, Cleveland, Chicago, New Orleans, Denver, Salt Lake City, Seattle, San Francisco and Los Angeles, and various district offices in other cities under the administration of the area offices. These offices varied in personnel from 2 in small district offices, to 75 in a large area which had considerable property under its jurisdiction. In total, approximately 600 persons were employed in the relocation offices. A large part of these, however, worked only during the last year of operation.

The organizational structure at the relocation centers provided only for a supervisory staff of appointive personnel, employed under civil-service war service regulations. By far the greatest number of workers at the centers came from the ranks of the evacuees. The largest number of appointive personnel on WRA rolls was about 3,300, in December of 1945 after the evacuees had left all centers. Nearly 800 of this total were laborers to assist in the handling of property to be declared surplus. Whereas at the peak of the center operations there were a total of approximately 2,300 appointive employees on the WRA rolls, 1,750 of them at the centers, the total number of employees of the War Relocation Authority at that time approximated 33,000. Over 30,000 evacuees were employed at the centers in all manner of work. They were not paid civil-service rates; rather, the scale of wages was set in money return at $12, $16, and $19 per month, plus a clothing allowance that averaged $3.50 per person per month for each member of the family of the worker. The wages were initially set at these rates to make some differentiation between the skills of an employee and the type of work to be performed, and also to be below what was then the prevailing rate of entrance salary in the armed forces--i.e. $21 a month. Of course, all living facilities, food, medical care, nearly all items for recreation, education, and other needs to normal life were furnished to center residents by the Government. At a center such as Gila River, there were approximately 210 appointive employees, and about 4,000 evacuee employees. Nearly half of the appointive employees were engaged in educational work, for nearly 25 percent of the population was of school age and attended the accredited schools provided from the first through the twelfth grades. Mess operations kept from 1,500 to 1,800 employees occupied, and during the farming seasons, a large number of workers were engaged in agricultural work. Until the final stages of the closing, nearly all

700507 O—46——4

of the routine clerical, stenographic, semisupervisory and laboring work was done by the evacuees. A system of hours of employment, sick and annual leave, and other requisites to employment was devised for the evacuees that very closely paralleled the rules, regulations, rights and privileges of the appointive employees under Federal civil-service rules. By and large, the arrangements worked very well but involved a tremendous amount of record-keeping. The initial concept of relocation center organization involving key appointive staff members with good Government experience for the directional and supervisory positions, with the bulk of the work performed by the evacuees after receiving training on the job, proved to be efficient and workable. From this work at the centers, there were developed a rather large number of employees among the evacuees who were later employed by the Authority in its offices outside the centers in stenographic, clerical, and semiprofessional jobs under civil-service regulations. At the centers, a large part of the professional work, such as medical and dental services, some legal services, and translation and interpretation work, was carried on by the evacuees.

The same general pattern of organization and approach to the problem of employment was used at the Fort Ontario Emergency Refugee Shelter. It was not as successful, however, due principally to the older average age of the group, a more difficult linguistic problem, and a lack of general familiarity with the American methods of doing things.

There was some unorthodox structure in the final organizational plan used by the Authority, but it functioned and was effective. Because of the particular background and experience of certain personnel, the direction of the finance activities and the supply activities was combined into the Finance and Supply Section at the Washington level, whereas, at the centers, the finance section and the supply section were separate and parallel. The activities in each case, however, were under the direction of the Administrative Management Division.

In the Washington office, the Relocation Planning Division had the responsibility for all statistical work of the Authority, as well as many other planning phases of work peculiar to the operation of a central office. The Relocation Planning Division had no need for a field arm, except for the current gathering of statistics. So the statistics section at the centers was placed under the direction of the assistant project director in charge of administrative management. By careful advance clearance at the Washington level between the Chief of the Relocation Planning Division and the Assistant Director in charge of Administrative Management on all matters of importance, this particular crossing of organization lines between the Washington and center levels did not generate any difficulties. In fact, it worked quite well.

CHAPTER VI

THE WRA MANUAL

The process of communication of administrative procedures and regulations in a large organization is always difficult. It is necessary that communications, rules and regulations be uniform and interpreted, wherever possible, in exactly the same manner. The technique used by the War Relocation Authority for this requirement started out initially as a series of numbered administrative instructions. The first administrative instruction was issued from the San Francisco regional office within the first week after the creation of the Authority, and within a 6-weeks' period the Washington office had taken over the responsibility of evaluating and issuing policies and procedures on a national scale. The necessity for grouping instructions according to subject rendered the initial efforts of the numbered administrative instructions series obsolete. A manual system was devised to replace the numbered instructions, and was set in operation. The manual was a comprehensive statement of all policies and procedures of the Authority. However, for extremely detailed instructions regarding the operations of given phases or functions of the Authority, a series of handbooks, setting forth the policies and procedures in minute detail, were developed for those functions as supplements to the manual of instructions.

Administrative material was prepared in three ways for communication to the field:

1. "Administrative notices" and "emergency instructions," for the dissemination of emergency material or spot announcements. Frequently, these confirmed material already informally sent out by teletype. They were prepared by mimeograph process, and advance copies distributed by air mail. The material contained in these notices was later incorporated into the WRA manual at the proper place.

2. "Manual of administrative instructions," which set forth in a comprehensive manner the elements of policy and procedure for all activities of the Agency. It was prepared in multilith form and maintained in loose-leaf binders.

3. A system of detailed "handbooks." Each handbook related to a specific subject which facilitated its distribution to the workers engaged in that specific activity. The policy and instructions for that specific subject were covered in minute detail.

The scope of the manual of instructions is shown in its table of contents given below. It is to be noted that the design of the manual follows the organizational pattern of the Authority.

WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY

Administrative Manual — Table of Contents

Organization — Chapter 10

- Basic Legislation and Orders 10.1
- Statement of Policy 10.2
- Organization of the WRA 10.3
- Function of Administrative Units 10.4
- Lines of Administration 10.5

Administrative Policies (Authority-wide) — Chapter 20

- Personnel Management 20.1
- Budget 20.2
- Accounting 20.3
- Property Control 20.4
- Travel 20.5
- Procurement 20.6
- Priorities 20.7
- Office Services 20.8
- Procedures 20.9
- Information and Reports 20.10
- Bonding of Employees 20.11
- Supply 20.12
- Operation of Motor Vehicles 20.20
- Identification Cards 20.21
- Damage Claims against WRA 20.22
- Purchase of War Bonds 20.23

Community Management on Relocation Centers — Chapter 30

- Internal Security 30.1
- Health 30.2
- Education 30.3
- Welfare 30.4
- Community Activities 30.5
- Community Government 30.6
- Business Enterprises 30.7
- Community Analysis 30.8

Operations on Relocation Centers — Chapter 40

- Agriculture 40.1
- Industry 40.2
- Engineering 40.3
- Fire Protection 40.4
- Motor Transport and Maintenance 40.5

Relocation Center Management — Chapter 50

- General Administration 50.1
- Regulations Affecting Administrative Personnel . . 50.2
- Regulations Affecting Evacuees 50.3
- Legal Services 50.4
- Project Employment 50.5
- Mess Operations 50.6
- Postal Service 50.7
- Statistics 50.8
- Information Useful to Evacuees 50.9
- Rationing 50.10

Issuance of Leave — Chapter 60

- Introduction 60.1
- Short-Term Leave 60.2
- Seasonal Work Leave 60.3
- Indefinite Leave 60.4
- Student Relocation 60.5
- Leave Clearance 60.6
- Application by Evacuees on Seasonal Work Leave for Other Leave 60.7
- Leave Records 60.8
- Forms 60.9
- Investigation for Leave Clearance in Doubtful Cases. 60.10
- Appeals Procedure (from Tule Lake) 60.11
- Indefinite Leave (Trial Period) 60.12
- Leave Assistance Grants 60.13
- Leave for Persons Hospitalized in Evacuated Area. . 60.14

International Relationships — Chapter 70

- Repatriation and Expatriation 70.1
- Geneva Convention 70.2
- Protecting Power for Japanese Interests 70.3

Relations with Internment Camps — Chapter 80

War Department 80.1
Justice Department 80.2

Individual Exclusion — Chapter 90

Provisions of Exclusion Program 90.1
WRA Organization for Exclusion 90.2
WRA Assistance to Excludees 90.3
Other Agencies Part in Exclusion 90.4

Evacuee Property (at all levels) — Chapter 100

WRA Organizations for Evacuee Property 100.1
Management and Disposition of Property 100.2
Storage and Transportation of Property 100.3

Segregation — Chapter 110

Segregation Policy 110.1
Segregation Center 110.2
Persons to be Placed in Tule Lake Center 110.3
Priorities of Movement to Tule Lake Center . . . 110.4
Preparation for Transfers to Tule Lake Center . . 110.5
Preparation for Transfers from Tule Lake Center . . 110.6
Transportation of Property of Transferees 110.7
Responsibilities in Connection with Movement . . . 110.8
Departures from Tule Lake Center 110.9

Persons Institutionalized in the Evacuated Area — Chapter 120

Introduction 120.1
Payment for Hospital Care 120.2
Mental Patients 120.3
Grants for Necessary Expenses 120.4
Burials 120.5
Transfers to Centers 120.6

Relocation — Chapter 130

Relocation Program 130.1
Relocation Divisions 130.2
Group Relocation 130.3
Relocation Information Procedures 130.4
Community Adjustment 130.5
Relocation Committees 130.6

Closing of Relocation Centers — Chapter 140

Policy on Closing Centers 140.1
Responsibilities in Connection with the Movement of Transferees 140.2
Plans and Arrangements for Closing a Center . . . 140.3
Transfer of Evacuees 140.4
Movement of Evacuee Property 140.5
Curtailment of Center Activities 140.6
Designation of Evacuee Post-Contingent 140.7
Disposition of Equipment and Supplies 140.8
Disposition of Appointed Personnel 140.9
Final Report of a Closing Center 140.10

* * * * * * *

The detailed handbooks prepared and in use were as follows:

Accounting	Agriculture
Personnel Management	Fire Protection
Property Control	Motor Transport and Maintenance
Procurement	Project Employment
Supply	Statistics
Procedures	Mess Operations
Welfare	Relocation
Education	Leave
Community Government	Center Closure and Transfer Operations
Health	

The procedure material was a reflection of an attitude throughout the entire Authority and not just a management aid. All parts of the organization had a hand in its development. As a result, the administrative and procedural material issued was generally accepted throughout the Authority as being accurate and wise, and was followed rather closely.

An active procedure program was developed. No procedure was released unless it had been reviewed by representatives of all divisions. Yet procedures were not delayed, and were circulated throughout the Agency as rapidly as possible. Only by advance planning, complete follow-up, and timing was the procedural material kept accurate, current and usable. There was ever present in the thinking of both the persons planning and the persons on the operating end, the necessity of getting the work done, yet having a way of doing it that was as nearly uniform as possible, and having adequate documentation for the proper method of operation.

The dissemination of administrative material other than procedures--particularly facts, figures and information relating to some particular situation that was making newspaper headlines in some other part of the country--was handled from the national level in much the same way. Accurate current informational material proved to be the most important public relations tool of the Authority. Although the relatively small size of the organization helped to make the distribution of this information in a quick and accurate manner a little easier than it might have been in some other organizations, all personnel in the Agency, regardless of location or job, were alert to the need for accurate information to be transmitted through channels quickly to the national headquarters where it was made available to all employees and evacuees at the centers throughout the country.

An additional problem arose at the center level, that of language difference. The problem of language difference was handled principally by two techniques: (1) the preparation of summaries of information or other material in written form in the Japanese or other language, and distributing this material in mimeographed form; and (2) the extensive use of group meetings where discussion was held in English and was interpreted by qualified interpreters in one or more languages. At the emergency refugee shelter, all information was at first put out in six languages, and later in four.

A concerted effort was made by the Authority whereby appropriate key members of the staff of the Washington office at various times made frequent trips to the relocation centers and other field offices. Likewise, key members of the field and center staffs travelled to Washington or other locations for conferences or special assignments. This action developed a more uniform interpretation of policies and instructions, and kept all divisions and levels of the organization more alert to the progress of the Agency as a whole. It aided immeasurably in planning for future activities. Opinions and points of view of the personnel outside of Washington were always given a great deal of weight and consideration in the problems and planning of the Authority.

CHAPTER VII

THE BUDGET-MAKING PROCESS

The budget presentations of the War Relocation Authority to the Bureau of the Budget and to the Congress were constantly used by the Authority as a device for advance planning, and later, after approval, as a guide for operation. A great deal of time and energy were spent by the Authority in developing applicable and correct appropriation language, and in preparing the budget as briefly as possible, at the same time making it a factual presentation of the intended scope of operations for the coming year. Every attempt possible was made to prepare the budget documents with clarity (considering the wide diversity of operations to be covered), and to indicate the plans for the future that were later to become operations.

The War Relocation Authority enjoyed a good reputation, generally, with the Budget Bureau and the Congress for accurate, honest and well prepared requests for appropriations. The Authority believes this was due primarily to the frank, clear and earnest manner in which the proposals set forth in the budget requests were described and discussed by the Director, and occasionally his assistants, with the officials of the Bureau of the Budget, and the members of the House and Senate Appropriations Committees. The explanations and hearings before the committees of Congress and the Bureau of the Budget were not always easy nor was all the material readily accepted until a thorough understanding of the proposals and the intended operations was reached. However, the Authority experienced very little "tailoring" in its budgets. As a result, when the appropriation was approved, the plan of action of the Authority was not in question.

When the budget was finally approved for the coming fiscal year and the appropriation made available, copies of the budget doument were distributed to the main offices of the Authority to serve as a basis of administrative guidance for the program and a copy of the plan of the operations the current appropriations was to cover.

The War Relocation Authority attempted to expend its appropriation conservatively and wisely, and to effect savings wherever possible. Appropriated funds were not spent merely because they were available. They were spent only as needed. As a result, some savings in appropriations were effected each year. As the savings became apparent, the Authority readily cooperated with the Budget Bureau or the Congress, as the case might be, in the impounding of the savings, or a rescission in a part of the appropriation.

700507 O—46——5

There is set forth below a resume of the funds made available to the War Relocation Authority in its 4 1/3 years of operation:

FUNDS FOR THE WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY

Year	Original Appropriation	Transfer By Warrant	Rescissions	Savings	Net Amount Of Appropriation Expended
1942	$8,000,000*	—	$1,700,000	—	$6,300,000
1943	70,000,000	—	—	$15,272,147	54,727,853
1944	48,170,000	—	—	5,577,142	42,592,858
1945	39,000,000	$225,000	1,500,000	2,563,296	34,711,704
1946	25,000,000	1,400,000**	2,500,000	1,020,358***	20,079,615***
TOTAL	$190,170,000	$1,625,000	$5,700,000	$24,432,970	$158,412,030

*From the President's Emergency Fund of 1942, $4,500,000 of which was transferred to the War Department, for equipment and materials for WRA centers bought by the Army, and therefore is included in the expenditures. $525,000 of this amount was returned and was part of the $667,075 used in fiscal year 1945 for the emergency refugee shelter, the remaining $142,075 was the WRA unencumbered balance of this source of funds.

**Transferred to Federal Security Agency, Social Security Board, for temporary aid to enemy aliens. These funds were used to take care of welfare situations of evacuees which occurred after leaving relocation centers. They were administered by local, State, and county welfare boards, as needed, through regularly established channels of the Social Security Board.

***Estimated.

* * * * * * *

At times representatives of the Authority appeared before various appropriation subcommittees to assist cooperating Federal agencies with part of their appropriation hearings that related to work in which the War Relocation Authority was interested. Appearances were made several times, for example, in behalf of the Federal Security Agency.

The relationships between the War Relocation Authority and the Bureau of the Budget were at all times excellent. Because of the frankness with which each agency dealt with the other, the Budget Bureau was kept informed at interim periods between budget hearings and reviews as

to the progress of the work of the Authority, and in turn the Budget Bureau offered many valuable and acceptable suggestions regarding WRA's work.

The War Relocation Authority required five budget presentations a year from each of its offices—one annual estimate 6 months in advance of a fiscal year, and four quarterly budgets for immediate operations, due 30 days before each quarter began. The annual budgets helped in the preparation of the national budget presentation. The quarterly budgets were carefully reviewed by operating and budget officials, and allotments of funds for the quarter's operation were made upon the basis of the final approvals of these quarterly budgets. The proposals contained therein were carefully checked against over-all plans, progress reports of work under way, cost reports and fiscal information gleaned from representatives recently returned from field trips, personnel ceilings for appointive employees and for evacuee employment, mileage and vehicular operation reports, contracts of one kind or another that were in force, and other sources. At the close of a quarter, all unencumbered funds were withdrawn, so that only the funds approved for the current quarter were available for expenditure. Periodically, all encumbered allotments not disbursed were reviewed, and the obligations reduced to actual outstanding commitments. Detailed reports of these reviews were submitted to the Washington office.

In the budget reviews for the operation of the relocation centers, the War Relocation Authority found the cost of $1.20 per day per evacuee to be the approximate over-all average for all center operations including food, medical care, nominal welfare and grants, wages to evacuees for essential center functions and administrative costs. While this average could not be applied to all centers at all stages of operation due to varying size of population, status of the relocation program, size of center agricultural and construction operations, and similar factors, the average did serve as a rule-of-thumb check on budget requests. Further, it is believed that the figure provided a good index of a conservative policy for operation of the centers.

CHAPTER VIII

PERSONNEL MANAGEMENT

Some of the problems of personnel management encountered by the War Relocation Authority were unique, it is believed, in the history of Federal service. Never before have so many persons been paid for work by the Federal Government and yet had no real employment status. The greatest part of the work at the relocation centers was performed by the evacuees at wage rates of $12, $16 and $19 a month, plus cash clothing allowances for the worker and his family. The low wages paid the evacuees were believed to be adequate when it was considered that all expenses for eating, medical care, and everything except incidentals, were provided without charge by the Government.

The organization for handling the requirements for evacuee labor was initially established under the Employment Division, which was to have the dual function of handling employment of the evacuees at the centers, and the relocation of evacuees to employment in normal civilian life outside the centers. At a very early date, a reorganization of these responsibilities was necessary. The problems of evacuee employment at the centers were made a part of the regular personnel management program, and the relocation operations were taken over by the Relocation Division.

The evacuee employment program was launched under the usually approved management principles for employment. There were interviews for the determination of skills and availability of assignment. Requisitions for workers were submitted and assignments made. As time progressed, the Authority established a sick and annual leave arrangement in a manner which was roughly comparable to that enjoyed by the appointive personnel under civil-service regulations. An attempt was made to establish at each center an evacuee employees' fair practices committee to arbitrate disputes or other problems among the evacuees, or between the evacuees and the appointed staff.

With the employment of 2,500 to 3,000 evacuees at each center, and more at the larger centers, there soon developed a very large problem of record keeping. After assignments were made, there was the daily time reporting of all evacuee workers, made by evacuee timekeepers, as to whether the workers were on the job or on official leave; and if absent and not on leave, appropriate deductions had to be made from the very small amount of pay.

In the early period of center operations, there was a great deal of construction work to do, and every attempt was made to keep as many evacuees employed as possible. Of necessity, it was believed that many of the evacuees could assume positions of responsibility and direction.

With a small appointive administrative staff of 160 people, for example, which was the number of appointive personnel at the Granada Relocation Center, it was impossible to give complete appointive supervision to all activities and work done. Moreover, about one half of the members of the appointive staff were school teachers, and were not available for directional or supervisory work to any great extent. The small differential between the rates of wages paid to evacuees was believed to be adequate to form a basis for compensation to beginners, average workers, and exceptional workers. And it was surprising how much competition was developed between the groups paid the three different wages and how much prestige was attached to the higher wages. Yet, in spite of the competition, it was extremely difficult in many divisions of labor to get the evacuees to assume the responsibility of foremanship or directional work. The answer to this problem seemed to lie in the lack of a sufficiently wide spread in the wages paid to attract leadership that could withstand the pressures of center life if it were necessary to criticize fellow residents. Many wanted the $19 per month but not the responsibilities that went with it.

It should be pointed out that even though there was no difference in the approach of laying out any of the work at the centers, in the minds of many of the evacuees there was a definite distinction between the work which could be easily seen was of direct benefit to the evacuees, and that work in which the administration was interested. For the work that was of direct benefit to the evacuees, there was little problem in getting it done rather quickly and well. Nearly all of the work-completion labor problems that arose at the centers came on work projects in which the administration was interested directly, and the evacuees only indirectly or not at all. For instance, there was little difficulty in getting the messhalls staffed and meals served or building facilities erected for evacuee recreation. But there was considerable difficulty at times in getting work done on lining a big irrigation canal so that farming activities might start, or on the building of staff personnel living quarters, or on clearing and leveling of raw land, the benefit of which would go to someone else after the center was closed. Yet from the over-all operation of the center, it was necessary that the items that the administration was interested in be completed.

Personalities of many of the appointed staff, and their previous experience in handling people, made a great deal of difference as to whether the evacuees assumed responsibility for work. At one center, a farm superintendent could get all of the workers he could use, and organize them effectively under evacuee foremen. And at the same time he was not lax with the evacuees in their work. At another center, the farm superintendent would have a very hard time in completing his farm program because of insufficient help and no one to whom he could delegate responsibility, no matter how tactfully he tried to approach his employment problem.

An attempt was made to classify all the jobs performed by the evacuees at the $12, $16 and $19 rates. This was an arduous task and faithfully completed. It was thought that by classifying the jobs, the problems of evacuee employment and the press for payment at the higher rates would be eliminated by clarifying the job status. Of necessity, the duties of each job at the beginning were fuzzy and indefinite. Evacuees relocated or changed center jobs frequently, and made the labor force in any given division unsteady. Frequently, personalities of the supervisors or conditions of work were sufficient to induce job changes. Actually, the classification work did help a great deal in clarifying organization lines and outlining the specific job. It stabilized some workers. But in other instances, it made the malcontents a little more unruly in that they could point to a specific job sheet and advise that they were hired for that job, and would not willingly cooperate in a shift of work, or perform special duties in an emergency.

One receives in most instances just about what one pays for; and although 7 or 8 hours may have been spent on the job by each evacuee, and reported as such, it is fair to say that in the majority of instances, only a good 2 or 3 hours of work per day were actually derived from the average evacuee.

Should the problem arise again of handling a large number of people under similar circumstances, it is not recommended that the employment of the people be handled exactly as it was at the relocation centers. Detailed planning and job classification should have been instituted at an earlier date. In some areas, additional appointed staff would have been desirable. More adequate procedures and supervision should have been provided at the national level early in the program. The scope of the problem, as it was, was too large for the resources of the appointed personnel at the relocation centers to handle. And although all the larger objectives of center management were accomplished, the detailed results were far from gratifying when viewed from an administrative point of view.

With the resources available, it was not possible to administer a program of employment of such proportions at the low wages paid and still accord the workers all the possible privileges and considerations due workers, when full value in work was not obtained. The provisions regarding annual and sick leave were highly desirable, in principle, but the requirements for record keeping far outbalanced the benefits. In the case of the arbitration committees, the principle involved was very democratic and commendable, but the final issue would always have to be settled in the project director's office, and whatever his ruling was, it had to be accepted by all parties concerned. Evacuees, of course, could not leave the premises except under certain conditions, on the one hand, and appointive personnel could not force the evacuee to work, on the other.

There were many workers, however, among the evacuees who performed in an outstanding manner. It made little difference whether they were paid any wages whatsoever, except for the need of an occasional tooth brush or pack of cigarettes; they would have performed their work in the same creditable manner under any circumstances because they were interested in helping the evacuees, as a group, and the administration, and viewed their particular job as a means to that end.

On the basis of a broad outline prepared at the national level, several of the relocation centers, at the behest of the national office, inaugurated general training programs for the evacuees. The appointive personnel responsible for inaugurating these training programs worked hard and diligently. Different approaches to the problem were tried, some through the schools, some through the personnel management section, some through the project director's office, and other administrative channels. Yet, generally speaking, the training program was not successful among the evacuees.

On an individual basis, however, the War Relocation Authority probably has done more training of employees for the Federal Government than any other Federal agency in the same period of time. The younger generation of the evacuees were particularly adaptable to stenographic, typing, clerical, accounting, nurse's aide, mechanical and other types of positions which were badly needed by each of the centers. On the basis of the individual training that these young people received at the centers, many qualified for civil-service employment by the War Relocation Authority in its other offices as time went on. At one time, nearly 20 percent of the Washington office staff were evacuees who had received their original training at the centers. Now hundreds of them are employed by a large number of Federal agencies throughout the Nation. Just as the relocation centers contributed an outstanding unit to the United States Army in the 442nd Combat Team, so also the relocation centers have contributed a good group of well-trained civilian workers for work in the Federal service. Upon leaving the relocation centers, the evacuees were employed under regular civil-service regulations and at standard rates of pay.

Although most of the unusual situations in employment at the centers were connected with the evacuees, the appointive personnel staff presented some important problems also. One of the most important of these was in keeping the relocation centers staffed. The Authority pursued the policy of attempting to recruit for its key positions, in so far as possible, personnel with good Government experience. The recruiting of teachers, nurses, doctors and some classes of administrative personnel became increasingly difficult as the war went on. Initially the Civil Service district offices assisted a great deal in helping recruit staff for the centers. The recruiting situation, however, went from this pleasant arrangement to the opposite extreme. The tightest

employment situation encountered by the Authority was in the Salt Lake area where there were a great many large and important war activities. The Central Utah Relocation Center, which would normally draw a number of its personnel from this area, was informed by the War Manpower Commission office controlling employment quotas that, due to the shortage of workers in the area, no allotment of workers or personnel of any kind was available to the War Relocation Authority from that area. The Civil Service district office, under the direction of the War Manpower Commission, would refer no eligibles even when requested to do so.

Some persons who were qualified and available to work at the centers refused to go to the "Jap camps" because they did not like the evacuees, or rather the idea of working with the evacuees. Others were unwilling to put up with some of the deprivations and lack of facilities in the isolated areas where the centers were located. Because of gas rationing, travel to and from the centers was somewhat limited. Movies were available at times at the centers, but many other advantages of urban life were lacking; and probably most important, one worked with, played with, and lived next door to the same people 24 hours a day. Several of the centers were located where it was extremely hot in the summer, and several were where the climate was quite cold in the winter. The Government quarters in which the staff lived at the centers were rented at reasonable rates and were somewhat better than the accommodations provided for the evacuees, but not outstandingly so. The main difference was that cooking and sanitary facilities were available in each apartment. Because of the inconveniences and for other reasons, a person who was not directly connected with the War Relocation Authority and interested in it had a hard time in carrying on a conscientious and successful recruiting job for it.

So, very early in the operation of the centers, the War Relocation Authority had to take on virtually all of the recruiting of teachers, doctors, nurses and many other jobs as they became harder to fill. Representatives of the Authority made recruiting trips throughout the country from time to time, and it is surprising how many people from Pennsylvania, New York, New England, and the north central part of the United States were interested, and did go to the deserts of California, Arizona, Utah and Wyoming. Some of these people went because they wished to participate in a war agency program; others were attracted by the possibility of traveling west for the first time. Others were were attracted by the simple life at the centers which provided an excellent chance to save some money. There were quite a large number, moreover, who were genuinely interested in the WRA program and in helping to alleviate the hardships to which the Japanese Americans had been submitted because of evacuation. The Authority followed the policy of employing men and their wives, if both were qualified for the work that was to be done. This again was an item of attraction to a family.

There were a few persons who arrived on the job, took one look and left, or left the next day. The majority of the recruits, however, were willing to accept the situation as it was, and after becoming acquainted with the program and the people, stayed and worked with an interest in seeing the job through to its completion. Occasionally, the effects of living too close together in a semi-isolated community were as apparent among the appointive staff as among the evacuees. But these were rare instances. By and large, the appointive personnel at the centers enjoyed cordial personal relations and had a very enjoyable time of it.

The recruiting that representatives of the Authority carried on was painstaking and diligent. Well qualified personnel was sought and generally found. Factual representation of the life and work at the centers was given; prospective employees were not promised a honeymoon cottage with roses around the door and a retinue of hand maids and doemstics, nor a job that was easy. Quite the contrary was the case. Living facilities were explained truthfully, and in almost every case the job described was a challenge to the abilities of the individual who was to cope with it. The most appealing recruitment argument was that it was work for and with people, and for people who should be helped. The recruiting job was a tough one, but one which provided satisfaction when successfully carried out.

The Authority pursued a progressive policy in regard to the classification of the positions of the appointive staff. At the inception of the organization, the policy decided upon for the establishment of the grades and salaries of the Authority at all levels was to follow the Classification Act as closely as possible. The jobs at all levels, both departmental and field, were classified at rates which, after careful study by technicians in position-classification work, were believed to be equitable and fair for the work done. Some sources believed that the salary rates for some positions in the Authority were too high. For example, based on a 12-months' period of employment for teachers, the Authority did not believe that the rate of CAF-3, $1620 per annum, was out of line for good qualified teachers. Some sources did. Although not required by law or regulation to do so for the field, the War Relocation Authority conscientiously checked all of its position classifications for field positions as well as for departmental positions with the Civil Service Commission, and obtained their informal concurrence in the grades and rates established for all positions in the field. Events during the postwar period would seem to indicate that the progressive policy which the Authority followed in position classification was correct and in harmony with the current trend in wages and salaries.

When the closing of the centers and other offices of the Authority came into prospect, the War Relocation Authority felt a certain amount of responsibility for trying to assist loyal employees to obtain

700507 O—46——6

other employment. Center employees were isolated and without chance of employment contacts. Further, the Authority needed personnel to finish its work. A program of delayed placement with other agencies and employers was instituted. Under a plan worked out with the Civil Service Commission, four representatives of the Commission were detailed to work with the personnel representatives of the Authority. The representatives of the Commission were given abstracts of the employment histories of all employees who indicated a desire for help in locating other employment when the work of WRA was complete. The country was divided into four areas, and one Commission representative made contacts with the Civil Service offices and the regional offices of the various Federal agencies in that territory. The facts were made known to the agencies that the War Relocation Authority would be liquidating; the work of the Authority was described; and the availability of its personnel at different times as different parts of the Agency closed was indicated. Some direct placements were made as a result of these visits, but these visits served to be more important in gathering information as to where possible expansion might take place, what jobs would be available, the type of work done and the proper person and location for contact. This information was sent to the Washington office of the Authority, and at least once a week, it was conslidated and forwarded to all of the offices of the Agency where it was made available to all employees in order that they might make direct contacts if they were interested.

Along with the work of the Civil Service representatives away from the centers and offices, personnel representatives of the War Relocation Authority interviewed each employee at each WRA office and provided them all with counsel in making plans for the future. Additional contacts were made by these personnel representatives with field offices of agencies that were known to be expanding and in need of qualified personnel. Quite a large number of placements in Federal and other governmental agencies, and some private employment as well, were effected in this manner. But the most successful means found was to provide the individual employee with as much information as possible about employment opportunities, and then have him make his contacts direct. The end of the war and the sudden easing of the manpower situation, together with the quick curtailment of many Federal and war-connected activities, changed the employment picture drastically almost overnight. Employing officials almost immediately reasserted their former practices of preemployment personal interviews, and the consideration of a multiple number of candidates for each available position.

Between October 1, 1945, and June 1, 1946, approximately 3,000 employees left the War Relocation Authority rolls. Of this group, information available as this report is written indicates that over 2,200 had definitely secured other employment, about 60 percent of which was with other Federal agencies. On many of the remaining individuals,

there is a lack of definite information as to placement rather than a definite indication that no job was secured.

Although it is impossible in most instances to determine the source of the contact that led to the placement of these employees, it is fair to state that the program initiated and carried forward jointly between WRA personnel and the representatives of the Civil Service Commission contributed greatly to the success of post-WRA placements. The cooperation of the Department of the Interior personnel office was also very helpful. Frequently, the early contacts were made by the Commission representatives, and the WRA personnel paved the way for consideration of applications and later employment at a date long after the initial contact.

The program bolstered the morale of the WRA employees, and assisted the Authority in keeping competent personnel on the job to complete the work of the Agency. From various points of view, the placement program is considered a success, and a possible contribution to future employment policies of the Federal Government.

The War Relocation Authority, like every other Federal agency under current regulations, had management problems with personnel ceilings. It is a paradoxical situation under which an agency must operate. Each year a great deal of careful thought and planning goes into the preparation of a detailed budget which is presented to the Bureau of the Budget and the Appropriation Committees of the Congress. In that budget is a very detailed statement of positions needed by the agency to perform the work proposed in the budget, and the period of time each position is expected to be occupied. The man-years of occupancy is always less than the number of positions because of expected personnel turn-over or completion of work. The budget in due course is approved and an appropriation made available. But the number of positions and the man-years in the approved budget can not be used to govern the number of persons that may be employed with the total money approved and appropriated.

A separate request must be made to the Bureau of the Budget for an agency personnel ceiling. Detailed justifications are prepared and hearings held regarding the number of personnel needed. The personnel ceiling for total employees granted to an agency by the Budget Bureau is nearly always less than that approved in the budget and for which an appropriation has already been made. The experience of the War Relocation Authority, until its final period of liquidation, was that the budget would be approved for from 3,300 to 3,600 positions, yet the Agency personnel ceilings granted ranged from 2,000 to 2,350.

Then, in the management of a multiple number of offices, any one of which might have an emergency and need immediately additional

employees, a small reserve of positions must be withheld as a contingency.

So the net result when the personnel ceiling is apportioned to all activities and offices, is that the number of actual employees is only from 50 to 75 percent of those approved in the budget.

Such a situation makes it extremely hard to carry out a conscientious personnel management or administrative program. It creates a tri-pronged personnel ceiling of different lengths--the approved budget, the approved agency ceiling from the Bureau of the Budget, and the individual office ceilings administratively determined by the agency.

To insure sufficient operating personnel, there is a tendency to do one of two things: (1) balloon the requests for personnel in the budget and to the Budget Bureau beyond the honest needs of the agency, to cushion the expected percentage cut, or (2) over-allot ceilings to individual offices beyond the agency's approved ceiling, depending on the fact that normal personnel turn-over will always keep some positions vacant, and the maximum agency ceiling allowed will, consequently, always be full. Both ways are poor administration and a serious gamble. The War Relocation Authority did neither of these, and always presented as honest and factual a budget as possible. As a consequence, however, it suffered severely at times because of lack of sufficient appointive personnel. Employment and the carrying out of operations take time and require stability of organization. Personnel ceilings can not be shifted about indiscriminately and without proper notice, and still attain the work objective.

CHAPTER IX

FISCAL MANAGEMENT

In fiscal operations, the War Relocation Authority enjoyed a smooth-working system that functioned efficiently for its allotments, obligations, expenditures, budget control and financial reports. All financial operations were in accordance with established Government regulations. But the experience was not enjoyed at first in respect to the cost accounting work attempted.

In the original establishment of the cost accounting system for the Authority, it was envisioned that eventually the Authority would attempt to render a cost accounting report on an individual family basis. With this as a basis, the many diverse operations of the Authority were woven into a very intricate system that was theoretically correct, but was too complex to administer under the conditions present in the centers. There was a need for considering absolutely every function and activity that went on at the centers--maintenance and sanitation, recreation, center-produced agricultural products and livestock that were consumed in center feeding operations, construction of some things and demolition of others, the handling of losses, breakage, and deterioration of equipment and supplies, off-project hospital costs, welfare assistance, grants for relocation, and many others. There was almost no end to the complexity of accounts it was found necessary to establish to reflect the coast data believed essential for gauges of given operations, on the one hand, and the combinations of the data from the various accounts for statistical purposes on a population or family basis, on the other.

A good cost accounting system presupposes that every transaction of purchase, material issuance, usage or return, and all labor and other items will be promptly and completely reported exactly as used, prorating and coding to the various accounts. It presupposes reliable inventory reports as a source to check against, and to reconcile differences. Above all, it presupposes that all data required will arrive currently.

The cost accounting system initially installed at the relocation centers failed for a number of reasons. It was too complex to administer. Because of the large number of personnel, appointive and evacuee, connected with the various operations, the necessary reports of time, material and labor were not submitted promptly, or were not accurately prepared to give the extremely detailed breakdown required. The turnover in evacuee workers, upon whom most of this reporting depended, was such that in very few instances was there a continuity of handling of the reporting for any great period of time. An additional important reason for the failure of the cost accounting system was the inadequate warehousing system that was initially in effect at the centers. The

receiving and inspection reports and the material issuance tickets were chronically prepared late, and their tardy arrival constantly changed the cost data for periods several months back.

So, until the last year and a half of operation of the War Relocation Authority, the cost data used by the Authority were really obtained from analyses made of the allotment and fiscal accounts, and coordinated with the monthly progress reports of the divisions and sections, as the occasion for particular cost information arose.

After the warehousing system had been thoroughly revamped, the cost accounting system was revised, eliminating approximately 75 percent of the detail required by the first system. Thereafter the system functioned in a satisfactory manner, and, for the period maintained, the expenditure analysis was good. But it was rather like locking the barn door after the horse was stolen, because the data of earlier periods could not be recaptured. Thanks to a very good system of allotment and fiscal accounts, and a good system of statistical progress reports, nearly any necessary information could be reconstructed--but it had to be done the hard way.

It cannot be too strongly emphasized that in the establishment of any new organization, a clear, easy, workable system must be developed so that there is a coordinated and established flow of documents for requisition, administrative approval, purchasing, receiving and inspection, warehousing, issuance for use, and vouchering for payment. Otherwise, hours and hours of fruitless labor and search will be expended which result in frustration, and the expenditure of much more work to accomplish the result than if the original method devised is simple, direct, understandable to everyone, and workable.

The War Relocation Authority used the services of agent cashiers very extensively in its work. At each of the centers, and at some of the other offices, there were from one to six agent cashiers, with a total of cash available from $2,500 to $150,000. They were usually staff members who performed as agent cashiers as a secondary function. The use of agent cashiers was mainly for emergency grants and relocation assistance, although at some stages of operation at all of the centers, evacuee payrolls were also handled by the agent cashiers.

During the closing months at the relocation centers, the agent cashiers were extremely busy with relocation grants. Each evacuee relocating and in need of assistance was provided with a $25 cash relocation grant plus subsistence for the period en route to his destination at the rate of $3 per day, and a Government transportation request for the purchase of his railroad or bus ticket. During the heavy periods of relocation, this took a lot of cash. The availability of cash was dependent upon the amount of the bond of the agent cashier, and the

proper submission of reimbursement vouchers to the regional disbursing office of the Treasury Department by mail, the return of checks by mail, and arrangements made with local banks to have sufficient cash on hand to handle the checks. The availability of cash in the isolated areas where the centers were located brought about some peculiar situations occasionally when the amount of funds needed for the operations of a given period was insufficient. Several times it was necessary for personnel at the centers to go on a Saturday afternoon to the nearest town or towns and borrow temporarily as much cash as each of the local merchants could make available. This, of course, was returned at the beginning of the following week when the reimbursement voucher had been processed and the funds were made available to the agent cashier. Frequently personnel drove hundreds of miles over night to submit the reimbursement vouchers direct to the disbursing office for payment, and drove back again over the same road in the same hurry, to repay the merchants, or take care of another several hundred people waiting to depart from the center.

The use of the agent cashiers to disburse evacuee payrolls was discontinued in all centers as a regular measure because of difficulties of keeping enough cash on hand, and the fact that a payroll document had to be completely prepared as well. On payday, payment in cash necessitated long queues of people and tedious waiting. And it was found that the regular submission of the payrolls to the regional disbursing office of the Treasury where the checks were made out and mailed individually to the evacuees was the most satisfactory method of handling such a large volume of workers. It also spread the demand for cash within the center, as the checks were not all cashed at once.

The process at the end of each month of preparing payrolls for all of the evacuees who had worked that month was quite a chore. Because of the rapid turn-over of evacuees in the various jobs, and the large number of evacuees who were employed, there were difficulties at first in obtaining currently accurate timekeeping data. At the peak of operation there were 2,500 and more names on the first payroll each month for services performed, based upon computations from the time reports, leave records, and similar documents. Then a second payroll was prepared each month for clothing allowances which included the family members of a worker as well as the worker himself. and made it larger in number of names than the first payroll. The amount of money due each individual was small, but it was just as much work as if the amounts were considerably larger. And until one had worked with this particular situation for some time, the spelling of Japanese names was a slow and tedious process. The typists at the regional disbursing offices of the Treasury Department must have been relieved when the relocation centers closed, and the last payroll of Japanese names was completed. Nevertheless, the cooperation and service which the regional disbursing offices gave to the Authority throughout its entire operation was outstanding.

Because of the isolation of the centers, the cashing of so many small checks created a problem for a time. Different arrangements for this service were worked out at each of the centers at different times, but the best arrangement finally reached at each center was for the business enterprises (the cooperative stores operated by the evacuees at the centers for notions, drugs and incidentals) to cash the checks for a small charge, or at a time when purchases were being made.

The fiscal requirements for the relocation offices throughout the country were operated on a centralized basis, as was the emergency refugee shelter, with only memorandum accounts maintained at the operating offices, and all official accounts and payment of bills being done at the Washington office. On the other hand, until the closing of the relocation centers, their fiscal and finance functions were completely decentralized.

With the liquidation of the Authority, the handling of the accounts and obligations from the relocation and other field offices was no particular problem. At the centers, however, there had to be a carefully executed plan to cut off fiscal operations at the centers, including the notification to vendors on unpaid bills, the balancing of accounts with the regional disbursing offices, a closing of the center books, and then a complete transfer of all books of account, records, and other items to the Washington office for consolidation into the Washington accounts and records.

The method used for this consolidation was simple. A transfer unit was established in the Washington office which received the material as it was sent in. At the same time, one or two of the center's finance section employees went to Washington and checked in each obligation and record. Since the timing of center closures was spaced over a period, the first center was about completed by the time the second was ready to check in. And so each center, in order, was checked into the transfer unit, and one set of accounts for all of the centers was compiled. At that point, the complete set of accounts for all centers were checked into the accounts and records of the Washington office, appropriately subdivided by center and obligation phase, and the complete accounting activity of the Authority was made into one set of accounts that might be handled by a fiscal liquidating agency.

The War Relocation Authority probably used more Government transportation requests and Government bills of lading than any other agency of its size in the same period of time. To effect the relocation of the evacuees from the centers, approximately 100,000 Government transportation requests and 50,000 Government bills of lading were issued, 60,000 of the transportation requests in a period of 4 months, and 35,000 bills of lading in a period of 6 months. Hence, the number of individual items requiring financial handling for obligation and payment was extremely heavy during the closing period of the centers and the Authority.

CHAPTER X

SUPPLY OPERATIONS

Ten large cities housing a total of 100,000 persons require a lot of supplies, materials and equipment to carry on their day-to-day operations. The centers were constructed by the United States Army Engineers, and the major facilities were installed at that time with the exception of schools and staff housing. At the request of the War Relocation Authority, the Army also ordered for delivery the initial stock of essential equipment, such as cots, blankets, mattresses, kitchen equipment, heating stoves, hospital equipment and supplies, and a 10-day supply of Army B rations. Most of the supplies and equipment arrived at about the same time as the evacuees began to come to the centers in trainloads of 500 per day. It was a rather acute problem to take care of all the material and at the same time to get the evacuees quartered when the staff was small and inadequate. Many times the staff at the centers in the early weeks of operation worked as much as 18 to 20 hours a day to handle the shipments of people and materials. But within a rather brief time, the problems of housing evacuees, receiving the initial equipment, and distributing it to the barracks and other buildings were overcome.

Few, if any of the personnel, realized in the beginning the quantities of supplies, particularly food, that would be required to take care of the needs of the evacuees. They had a great deal to learn about the usual diet of Japanese Americans. There were many community problems that had to be handled quickly, such as schools for the children, establishment of hog farms to take care of the garbage, and getting work programs under way to keep the evacuees occupied. All of these activities required that some material items be bought so that the activity could go forward. The procurement of necessary supplies and equipment became and remained a very important function in the operation of the centers.

By memorandum of understanding with the War Department, the procurement facilities of the Army were made available to the War Relocation Authority very early in the program. The Army sources of supply or food and other quartermaster items, such as cots and blankets, for medical items, and for such ordnance items as autos, trucks and auto parts and accessories, were a big factor in the successful administration of the relocation centers. The facilities of the Army Engineers as a procurement avenue were not found to be as adequate or as expeditious as those of the Authority, however, for building material, construction items or miscellaneous articles. At first the Authority tried the system of having Army officers detailed to the Authority to work on its supply problems, but this was abandoned because it was found that

civilian relationships between the WRA employees and the War Department worked more smoothly. The Army handled the requisitions of the Authority just as if they were Army requisitions. One important difference was present in regard to food items: the Authority followed a rationing program comparable to the civilian rationing program, and it delivered ration points for all purchases where required; and it did not participate in the "set aside" program of the Army for overseas shipments. Requisitions were placed 50 days in advance. Within certain administrative limitations made by the Authority, the Army was at liberty to make substitutions if the items requisitioned were not available.

At the beginning, a concerted effort was made to gather up surplus Government property from Federal agencies that were closing, and from other Federal agencies. Through the Army, trucks, autos and other equipment were acquired that had been in use in the Civilian Conservation Corps. A large amount of other equipment was obtained from the National Youth Administration and the Work Projects Administration at their closing. Because of a "take it all or none" basis on which this surplus was obtained, some items of equipment, such as wheelbarrows and land tools, were acquired in numbers far greater than needed.

But in spite of these sources of equipment and supplies, there were many thousands of items to be bought before schools could be built and equipped, recreation and leisure time could be organized and appropriately directed, care given to the new born, the sick and the aged, and a very extensive farm program could be put into gear. There were two steps involved in buying anything during the war period: (1) obtain the necessary priority with which to buy the item needed, and (2) find a dealer with the item to sell after the priority was obtained.

The War Production Board and the Office of Price Administration were responsible for the wartime control, use, sale and price of important materials and equipment for war and civilian use. If a vendor wished to replace his stock of a strategic item, he required a priority of a certain class before he would effect a sale. Before any extensive procurement program could be undertaken by the Authority, its position had to be made clear to the two controlling agencies. The initial reception at the War Production Board was a hearing for priorities for the building of schools and administrative staff housing at the centers. It was quite unfavorable; and it took a good deal of careful explaining before the program was thoroughly understood. However, once the genesis and scope of the WRA program were understood, and its plans made clear, the relationships with the War Production Board were quite satisfactory. It was necessary, of course, for the Authority to justify adequately any requests for priorities, but they were granted if properly presented and the need justifiable. The Authority exercised a great deal of administrative control in screening priority requests from the field before submitting them to the WPB for consideration. The rapid dissemination

to the field of information relating to priorities became an important operation.

Based upon experience with the War Production Board, the original approach to the Office of Price Administration was made in quite another manner, but the point at issue was quite different. The OPA and the WRA believed that the program of the Authority should be under civilian ration rules as an institutional user, and ration banking followed. The Army objected to this procedure and set forth the thesis that the evacuees came under the provisions of the Geneva Convention as prisoners of war. The legal point was finally established that the evacuees were not prisoners of war, and that the Geneva Convention was not therefore applicable in this situation. So the War Relocation Authority became an institutional user under the civilian rationing program.

Because of the wartime situation surrounding the operation of the centers, the War Relocation Authority was exempt from certain regulations and requirements which normally relate to Federal procurement. The Agency was exempt by appropriation language from Statute No. 3709, and by permit from the "prison-made and blind-made industries" requirements. To a certain extent, these exemptions led to a modest overstocking of critical items at the centers. But the volume of this type of material was not great, in comparison with the total purchases, and the materials were carefully stored and cared for, and have been made available through surplus action for postwar use in a time when the items are possibly more critical and more needed than they were during the war. These exemptions were essential, nevertheless, to carry on a supply program of the necessary proportions.

The problems of purchasing large quantities of goods and supplies for a large number of people in isolated areas at any time are difficult, and under wartime restrictions they were frustrating and disappointing, but all the more challenging for those reasons to the supply or procurement officer. Where to find enough lumber to buy to build boxes so that 12,000 persons could pack their personal belongings in them for relocation? Where to find tractors, farm equipment, feed, seed, and livestock? How to arrange for regular and sure deliveries of 50,000 tons of coal, and have it unloaded and distributed before demurrage started? How to handle ice deliveries from railroad cars at railheads 20 miles away when it was 120 degrees in the shade? These were typical supply problems which the Authority faced at various centers during the program.

Occasionally, when a small plumbing store, tin shop, or lumber yard was going out of business, the entire stock was purchased. Strained foods for babies were hard to get, and many of the Agency's procurement officers searched long and hard before they found a sufficient quantity of disposable diapers which were needed whenever there was a mass shifting of the evacuees from center to center by train.

Not all the problems of procurement and supply lay in finding the desired items and in securing the necessary priority if required. There were administrative problems as well. Many of the employees at the centers, particularly in the professional fields, had never worked for the Government or for large organizations, and were "brand" or "make" conscious. As many of the new doctors, dentists, nurses, teachers and motor maintenance men, in particular, came to assume their duties at the centers, they immediately wanted to order an entirely new set of equipment and supplies of their favorite "brand", and no other kind, whether as good, or even better, would do. But by painstaking diligence on the part of procurement and supply personnel, and their cooperation with the principal administrative officials, the merits of each case were carefully considered and discussed with the person desiring to order the material or equipment, and a great amount of duplication of equipment and pyramiding of supplies was avoided.

The procurement functions performed both at the centers and by the field procurement offices for the centers were one of the outstanding planks in the foundation of planning and performance by which the Authority moved ahead with its varied program. The performance of the procurement and supply personnel was consistently good.

The War Relocation Authority went through a period of adjustment in its procurement and supply problems as practically any other large agency starting out anew must do. The methods used at first for property control and receiving of property purchased were based upon a divisional system. Each major division maintained its own property control, and received and warehoused the materials and supplies purchased for it. This divisional system of warehousing did not lend itself to centralized control; under the system it was not possible at any one time to know just what was available on the center, and what was not. The system also tended, with persons who had never before worked for the Government or a large organization, to encourage the practice of division heads or persons at their direction making purchases locally, without going through the channels to establish a proper financial obligation for payment and requisition for purchase. One section would be looking for a couple of pounds of nails which were desperately needed and lacking in its warehouse, while other sections had several kegs of the required size of nails available and not in use. And the section with the immediate need would eventually buy a few pounds of the nails.

This situation was cleared up promptly and satisfactorily in two ways: (1) a central system of warehousing was established and put under the direction of one unit, the supply section, where all incoming deliveries were checked against copies of requisitions, and a central set of records of materials on hand and property accountability records were kept; and (2) the quarterly budget requests from the centers were used as a planning and control device as to what was to be done, what was on

hand, and what needed to be bought. Detailed lists of materials needed and on hand accompanied the budgets. The organization very soon learned to anticipate its requirements by as much as 3 months, and the estimates proved to be quite accurate. A system of reserves, or earmarking for specific work to be done, was tried, but the most satisfactory method developed was to have the supply officer consolidate all of the anticipated requirements, gauge them against stocks on hand and on order, and determine the amounts that should be purchased, after going over his results with appropriate administrative officials. It was found that supply requirements could be anticipated fairly closely, and advance buying in large quantities without waste, with sufficient delivery time allowed, could be accomplished. The full extent of all operations planned must, however, be known.

The materials and supplies purchased by the War Relocation Authority represented nearly 45 percent of its total expenditures. In the 4 1/3 years of operation, a total of $69,843,788 was expended for supplies and equipment, out of total expenditures of $158,412,030.

One interesting adjunct to the supply program was the necessity to supervise the operation of post offices and mail distribution to all the persons in the centers. With the cooperation of the Post Office Department and the nearest sizable post office, branch post offices were established at the centers. The volume of mail and parcel post was heavy. The problems of maintaining current center addresses for the 7 to 18 thousand evacuees at a given center were constant, and the handling of so many unusual names at first was somewhat difficult. Once the postal unit was organized, and evacuees, who were familiar with Japanese names, were employed to handle the routine work, it functioned smoothly.

Based on the experience of receiving considerable quantities of surplus property in bad or very poor condition, the Authority made attempts to keep its stock of equipment and materials in good condition, and to eliminate from its records, by approved survey action, the loss, destruction, deterioration, or wearing out of items of equipment or supplies. Many interesting problems were solved as a result of this action. Some might think that, with so many people around, loss of minor articles might reach a high figure. This was not the case; the loss figure for WRA equipment is very low. Many items, however, did disappear and did not reappear until the evacuees and other personnel were leaving the centers to relocate, and their property accountability was checked.

The Authority participated in all drives for wartime conservation, particularly those for scrap iron, waste paper, tin cans and used fats, although the results were somewhat disappointing. On some of these, organizations within the centers, such as the Boy Scouts with the paper

drives, assumed the responsibility for the work connected with the activity. In the case of the scrap iron and tin can drives, the materials were carefully saved and large volumes accumulated, but the experience with these was much the same as with the waste paper. The distances between the centers and the localities where these items could be processed made dealers reluctant to take the articles after they had been assembled. The salvage of used fats was the most successful of any of these conservation campaigns at the centers.

In the summer and fall of 1944, the Authority had a very satisfactory experience in a "trial run" in surplus work in closing out the Jerome Relocation Center in Arkansas. It was found at that time that it was a tremendous task to collect all the property from all over the center which the evacuees had been using, warehouse it correctly with all like items together, inventory it carefully, and prepare the paper work necessary to declare the property as surplus to the appropriate disposal agency in accordance with existing regulations relating to surplus property. Yet it was a small operation compared with the one that was to come in 1945 and 1946.

When the closing of the centers was definitely announced, steps were taken immediately leading toward the disposal of equipment and supplies surplus to the needs of then current center operations. All farming equipment and agricultural supplies were declared surplus in January and February of 1945, and were disposed of almost immediately by the Procurement Division of the Treasury Department and made available for private use in the coming crop season. Treasury Procurement, as the disposal agency at that time for that equipment, held "spot sales" at each of the centers to dispose of the equipment and supplies then declared surplus. It is interesting to note that at the Rohwer Relocation Center in Arkansas, when 14 farm and general purpose tractors had been declared surplus, and put up for sale, 150 dealers from 12 States came to the center to bid on the 14 tractors.

Throughout 1945 up to the time when the last evacuee left each center, the centers individually tried currently to declare surplus such materials and equipment as were no longer needed. Although this procedure is correct in theory, and was motivated by a genuine desire to get the surpluses available to the general public as soon as possible, the same practice would not be followed by the Authority if it had its whole job to do over again. This procedure led to a comingling of property that was declared as surplus and that which was not declared, when more property of the same item became available as surplus. Additional confusion was added when, because of limited warehouse space, it was necessary to warehouse the declared and nondeclared items together. By far the better method from an operations point of view would be to collect all of the items and properly warehouse them with like items together, and then make the count and inventories and prepare the surplus

documents. An anxious buying public, however, makes such a procedure extremely difficult to follow.

When the last evacuee had left each center, the supply program of surplusing property really went into high gear. Many of the items could not be touched until all operations for the evacuees were entirely complete. There were approximately 10,000 different kinds of items in each of the relocation centers, varying in quantity in accordance with the population that had been there at the peak of residence and the types of work or other programs which had been in action.

All declarations of surplus property were made in accordance with the regulations established by the Surplus Property Board and its successors under the Surplus Property Act of 1944. A thick catalog gave a list of almost all known commodities, and placed them into various commodity classifications. All declarations of surplus movable property had to be prepared on appropriate forms in accordance with the commodity classifications, one classification to a declaration. The paper work to declare 10,000 different kinds of items--with some partial declarations, some corrections of classification, and some rewrites for condition, grade or quantity--is a tremendous job. The number of copies of each declaration required for administrative and distribution purposes made it necessary, in almost every case, to use a duplication process, after the first typing, to obtain enough copies.

An additional problem which slowed the declaration process at first was that all agencies within a given Department of the Government have first priority on the property surplus in an agency in that Department. Since the War Relocation Authority was a part of the Department of the Interior, this meant that before the Authority could declare its property surplus to the appropriate disposal agency, all of the bureaus of the Department of the Interior had to be advised of the availability of the property before it could be declared to the disposal agency. At first the attempt was made to physically circulate copies of the proposed declarations to all of the bureaus of the Department, but this was soon abandoned in favor of a general announcement that the War Relocation Authority was liquidating and representatives of all bureaus and their offices were invited, up to a given date, to visit all of the centers and earmark the property they wanted and could pay for, with the assurance that the Authority would ship it to them as soon as it became available.

The constant changing of organization of the disposal agencies was also a confusing factor in declaring property as surplus. There are generally three classes of property: (1) real estate and buildings, (2) consumer goods, and (3) capital goods. The general distinction between class 2 and class 3 is that consumer goods are items ready to use, and capital goods are items which are used to make something. When the

Authority first started declaring property surplus, class 1 went to the Surplus Property Board, class 2 went to Treasury Procurement, and class 3 went to the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. Later, class 2 went to the Consumers Division of the Commerce Department, and class 3 went to the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. Still later, class 1 went to the Surplus Property Administration; class 2 went to the Consumers Branch of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation; and class 3 went to the Capital Goods Branch of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. Still later, class 2 went to the Consumer Goods Division of the War Assets Corporation and class 3 went to the Capital Goods Division of the War Assets Corporation. And, finally, class 1 went to the Real Property Disposal Division of the War Assets Administration; class 2 and class 3 to the Acquisition and Inspection Division of the War Assets Administration. All of these changes were within a year and a half. All real property declarations were at the Washington level, and all movable property declarations were at the field level. The regional boundaries were in no case quite the same for any of the organizational arrangements pointed out above.

Yet in spite of many obstacles both within the Authority and outside, it took only an average of 90 days at each of the centers to handle all of the surplus property problems and declare surplus to the disposal agencies approximately $35,000,000 worth of movable property. It is believed that all the property was handled in accordance with appropriate laws and regulations. The Authority found it difficult to accomplish the rapid disposal of large quantities of property under the surplus property regulations; but the job was rapidly done.

CHAPTER XI

MESS OPERATIONS

In the field of mess operations, the War Relocation Authority had experiences which will probably never be duplicated. It is certain that there were no prototypes to follow. The largest single expense to the Authority for any item was for food; and the largest number of evacuee workers engaged in any single activity at the centers were employed in mess operations. The feeding of a large number of people is always a problem. But, when wartime restrictions such as rationing and short supplies are present, isolation and long-distance transportation of large quantities of food and fuel are added, and it is all topped off with administrative restrictions, the problem of feeding a large group of people takes on a very dark outlook. Yet, when the organizational aspects of operating the large number of block messhalls were completed, the public relations problems regarding the amounts and kinds of foods needed at the centers were taken care of, and the flow of supplies to handle normal operations had been correctly regulated, the feeding operations at the centers which were of tremendous dimensions slipped into the background and functioned smoothly throughout the remainder of the program.

The feeding arrangements in the centers were based upon one messhall for each block. Each block normally housed from 250 to 300 people, and all persons resident in that block ate at the messhall in that block. The number of blocks per center varied from about 35 to almost 100, depending upon the size of the center. The chef and his crew of messhall workers were evacuees, mainly from the block that the messhall served. Most of the workers had not had any particular experience in feeding operations outside of the cooking that one normally does in his own home. Because of this fact, the efficiency of the mess workers and the quality of the meals, which improved as time went on, often differed radically between messhalls. Yet the basic instructions and supplies made available to each messhall were exactly the same. There were normally five appointed employees in the mess section, a project steward, assistant steward, clerk, storekeeper and head warehouseman. The total number of evacuee mess workers varied with the size of the center from about 1,200 to 4,000, at the peak of center operations.

The initial stock of food for the relocation centers was a 10-days' supply of Army B rations. The War Relocation Authority learned its first lesson regarding the feeding of persons of Japanese ancestry at that point. A very important part of the planned menu of Army B rations is navy or pinto beans which the majority of evacuees did not like, and would not eat.

In the course of the first few weeks of center operations, a great deal was learned about the diet desired by the evacuees. It is not the same diet that one would normally set forth on menus in large institutions for the rank and file of people in the United States. Although many of the basic ingredients used by the evacuees were the same as those used by all other people in the United States, the quantities and the way they were used were quite different. The seasonings and combinations of spices and flavorings differ; many vegetables used extensively by the evacuees were rarely used by others; and of course there was a desire for large amounts of rice and certain kinds of fish. At one time, the Authority was buying and consuming nearly 40 percent of the rice crop of the United States.

After some experimentation in organization, it was found that 35 to 40 people were necessary for the operation of each messhall for three meals a day, 7 days a week. This number was reduced as relocation progressed. The pantry stocks of the messhalls were kept to a bare minimum, and all food was received, stored and issued from central warehouses. Large refrigerated warehouses permitted the storage of sizable shipments of meat, milk and vegetables. Accurate population records by block were maintained, and the issuance of all foods was based upon the weekly population figure for each block. Several evacuees who had extensive experience in feeding operations were responsible at each center for preparing menus 60 days in advance. On the basis of these menus, requisitions for staples were placed with the Army Quartermaster depots 50 days in advance; and requisitions for perishables were placed with the Army Quartermaster Markets Centers 15 to 30 days in advance. An attempt was made to maintain a warehouse stock of staples for approximately 60 to 90 days usage. Deliveries on many commodities were sometimes slow. The issuance of food at the warehouses was worked out from the menus, the proper quantities placed in containers marked for the appropriate messhalls, and deliveries were made to the messhalls every day or every other day. Meats were cut in a central butcher shop before delivery, and milk was apportioned according to administrative determinations. Each messhall had a copy of the menu for the day, but was not required to cook the material exactly as the menu had it listed. The basic ingredients, however, were exactly the same for all messhalls. If a chef was issued loins of pork and raw potatoes, he might serve pork chops and mashed potatoes or roast pork and boiled potatoes. Or he might make sukiyaki. It was entirely his decision.

Although the Authority obtained from Army sources nearly all of the subsistence supplies it purchased, it elected to follow civilian rationing, and succeeded in complying rather fully with the rationing requirements. The armed forces were not required to comply with rationing requirements. There were many times when it was necessary to make careful and detailed explanations to the evacuees why such and such foods could not be purchased or served. But by and large, the evacuees

accepted the rationing program just as did the civilian public, even though the war seemed very remote from the relocation centers.

As an institutional user under rationing, WRA was issued by the Office of Price Administration, in a period of about 4 years, a total of 124,138,987 points for processed food, 270,900,951 points for meat, fats, and oils, and 8,870,396 pounds of sugar. In total, over the same period, the Authority was able to save from these allotments a total of 38,630,133 points for processed foods, 43,955,991 points for meats, fats and oils, and 1,948,764 pounds of sugar. The Authority and the evacuees took considerable pride in the saving in the ration allotments, and thereby contributed directly to the conservation program, and indirectly to the needs of the armed services. At each center there were two meatless days a week; yet full and nourishing menus were provided at all times.

During most of the period of the feeding operations at the centers, a very tight control was maintained at the Washington level over stocks of food on hand, and over the use of ration points. Detailed inventories of stocks on hand were required monthly; copies of all menus and all purchase orders for subsistence items were also submitted. These were checked very closely each month, and frequently directions were given to cancel some orders, or to effect substitutions. On the basis of these rechecks, ration checks for the coming month's operations were issued to the centers by the Washington office from the master ration banking account.

Planning 50 days in advance under a system of rationing is not an easy thing to do. Frequently when purchases of foodstuffs were made, the value of the rationed items was one figure, and when they were actually ready to be consumed, their value was greater. In effect, the Authority had to carry on two sets of ration computations, one for purchase in advance, and one for consumption. The ration values were recomputed each week for the menus to be served that week, and if out of line, the menus were revised to come within the current ration quotas. This sometimes meant that some items like canned fruits, catsup and juices could not be used immediately after they had been purchased, because of the change in ration values. And it took a lot of careful planning and some time to fit those items into the already ration-tight menus.

The messhall at the hospital (the hospital was normally one of 250 beds) had, of necessity, to be operated on a different basis from the other messhalls. All types of dietary problems were encountered and handled according to competent medical direction.

The problem of handling infant feeding, with block messhall eating for the other people was at first perplexing. The final arrange-

ment was an organization known as "block mothers" who operated block feeding stations. The station was a corner in the block messhall equipped with a refrigerator where milk and perishables were kept. Besides, there was a small stock of other necessities. Upon written orders from the doctors, the station issued strained vegetables, milk, Pablum, oranges, dextri maltose, and other baby foods to parents with small children. These feeding stations were under the joint direction of the hospital and the mess operations staff.

A very important part of the work at the centers was directed toward food production. At several of the centers there were herds of cattle raised for center consumption. One center might raise some beef for several centers and ship it to other centers after slaughtering. All centers maintained hog farms, first as a means of disposal of wet garbage, and second as a source of meat. Yet a careful accounting was kept of all center-grown and slaughtered meat, and ration point were surrendered for this meat in accordance with regulations. All of the centers had vegetable farms of considerable extent, and were quite successful in vegetable production. Centers with surpluses of certain vegetables would ship to other centers that did not have a full supply of that particular vegetable. Storage houses and root cellars were constructed to store vegetables that would keep until they were consumed. A careful accounting was kept of the consumption of all center-grown foods and figured into the computations of food costs. The basis of 85 percent of market cost was used to determine the value of the food produced.

All of the centers established one or more processing plants for preserving center-grown foods, or preparing foods that the evacuees particularly liked. Tofu processing plants were established at all centers. Tofu is a sponge-like white cake made from soy beans and was a particular favorite with the evacuees. There were pickling plants for daikon (a long, large, white radish), rutabagas and turnips, and other vegetables. At the Tule Lake center, all bread and pastry used at the center was baked in a center-operated bakery. The Manzanar center made all the shoyu sauce it used.

The total amount of money expended for the purchase of food was slightly over $48,000,000. The basis of the budget presentation for funds in the appropriation requests to the Congress for feeding operations was 45 cents per person per day. Over the approximate 4-year period, the average cost of feeding operations at all centers was 43.2 cents per day per person. This included center-produced food. At the height of the center agricultural operations, cash expenditures for food were about 31 cents per person per day, and the farms produced approximately 14 cents per person per day. This may be compared with a reputed cost of roughly 55 cents per person per day for members of the armed services.

When most of us think in terms of food, we think in terms of the amount of food needed for our own families, and what we have in our own kitchens. Few of us realize offhand the tremendous quantities of food required to feed several thousands of people. It was out of this psychological fact, plus the implications raised regarding the loyalties of the evacuees by the mere fact of the physical evacuation of these people, that some of the sharpest public criticism of the Authority arose. A rumor which resulted in a public relations problem relating to food might start somewhat as follows. A billing clerk for a meat vendor might be with a circle of acquaintances and mention that he had billed a carload of beef that day for shipment to the "Jap camp"; or a freight switchman would make an offhand remark that he switched a car that day that had beef in it for the "Jap camp." And then the ball would begin to roll. It made little difference at first whether it was beef or bacon or what it was; there was much talk about it. The reverberations might reach Congressmen and Senators, and lead to newspaper headlines 3 inches tall, and a group of reporters would rush out to a relocation center to get more of the story. Of course, carloads of beef and other meats were shipped to the centers, but few if any of those who raised their voices had stopped to think just how long a carload of 35,000 pounds of beef would feed 7,500 to 18,000 persons. This might well be a 2-week or a month's supply of meat for the center. One year, the Granada Relocation Center in Colorado served turkey for one meal on Christmas Day. Nearly all of the turkeys served were produced on the center; and the area where the center was located was a turkey producing area. That one meal served Christmas Day at Granada made the newspapers in New York and San Francisco, and the administrative officer received several hundred critical letters regarding it.

Problems of this nature led to a number of administrative restrictions, unreasonable as they may seem, being placed by the Authority on its feeding operations. No ham, bacon, butter or select foods could be bought, even for special occasions. The centers never did use butter; margarine or jams and jellies were used as spreads for bread. Special permission from the Washington office was necessary in order to serve ice cream, because of the public relations aspects of the sugar and butterfat shortages in spite of the fact that vendors had the ice cream to sell, and were anxious to sell it. Milk was administratively limited to 1 pint per day for children 12 years and under, and adults over 65. Infants and pregnant or nursing mothers were allotted milk in accordance with doctors' directions. All of these restrictions were self-imposed by the Agency to avoid continual public repercussions.

It took a great deal of careful public relations work to bring before the public the fact that relocation centers were normal civilian communities, and that the residents in the centers were entitled to the

same consideration and treatment as the rest of the civilian population, no more, no less.

Because of frequent changes in Army personnel at the various depots and market centers, it became necessary at intervals to reiterate the civilian ration policy of the Authority, and get them to accept ration points for goods purchased. Because WRA centers were listed with the Army as equal to regular Army installations for purposes of purchasing, the Army started to use WRA center warehouses as temporary storage places for seasonal surplus stocks of food, just as it did with Army installations. It was necessary to stop this practice. In one instance, such action in part contributed materially to the basis for a week-long tirade by a western newspaper about "hoarding food for the Japs." The Army cooperated, of course, very quickly in helping disperse the food stored, but the public had little opportunity to know the real story in the case.

In electing to follow civilian rationing, the Authority also elected to use more fresh vegetables, as against processed foods, with the thought in mind that it would be able to refrain from the purchase of foods that were rationed, and thus avoid cutting into the supply available to the public. With the exception of the seasons and times when the Authority was producing most of its own vegetables, this policy was probably incorrect. Should a similar situation occur again, it is believed that processed foods should be purchased, rather than purchasing fresh vegetables whenever possible. This is the only possible manner in which the feeding operations of the Authority might have overburdened any market; yet, ironically, no one objected to it.

The relocation centers and the people within them did not change the national population nor the over-all rationing picture. However, where the relocation centers were established in isolated sections, and in States with small populations, the first prorationing of goods and commodities made by the Office of Price Administration did not take into consideration the shifts in the population distribution that had been made by the movements of this large group of people into these sparsely settled areas. These adjustments were, however, made later.

At the time of closing the centers, the mess operations were very carefully watched and gauged so as to have on hand as small an amount of food as possible. At the close of all the centers, there was a total of approximately $80,000 worth of staples in stock at all of the 10 centers together. This represented approximately 0.2 percent of all the food purchased, and is considered extremely low. Most of the remaining food consisted of broken lots collected from the messhall pantries, some formerly high-ration-value items whose value changed after purchase and could not be worked into the ration allowance for the menu, and some

items peculiar to the preparation of Japanese-type foods. At one center, some of the navy beans originally sent in by the Army at opening were still on hand. Under the direction of the appropriate disposal agency, these surplus foods were placed in the hands of the public within 45 days after the centers closed.

As the number of evacuees in the centers dwindled, messhalls were closed according to a pattern laid out for each center. The evacuees continued to take care of their own feeding arrangements up to the last meal for the last evacuees on the last day. In spite of the many trials and tribulations present in the early days of the centers before the organization was set and the flow of supplies was regulated, the mess operations of the War Relocation Authority were, on the whole, satisfactorily handled. There could have been many more problems than there were.

CHAPTER XII

RECORDS MANAGEMENT

Records management is believed by some to be a rather unimportant part of the activities of an organization. Yet in some types of operations, the performance and efficiency of the agency is greatly influenced by the performance of the files and records organization upon which the operation must depend. Records and files were very important in the War Relocation Authority program.

The files and records of the War Relocation Authority divided roughly into two groups: (1) general files normally found in any governmental agency: and (2) the individual evacuee files.

The general files of the Authority, like those of most governmental agencies, included correspondence, agreements, informational material, procedural documents, and other similar papers maintained mostly in central file locations at each office. Material peculiar to a particular operation, such as personnel records or obligation documents and vouchers, were maintained in the divisions or sections primarily concerned. Moreover, copies of many documents which should have been maintained in central files were also retained by the divisions and sections, thus complicating the records management problem.

The evacuee files were made up of all material pertaining to a particular evacuee--information regarding property that he had asked the WRA to store or handle, welfare and family information, health and school records, material on interviews about relocation, loyalty hearings or other intelligence information. This information in various forms on the same individual was frequently located in various offices throughout the country either at the point of relocation or at the place where the evacuee had property that the Authority handled for him. At the centers, during their period of operation, the elements of the individual evacuee file were spread over several divisions--the hospital having the health records; the schools having the education records; the welfare and relocation sections having some family information; the statistics section having other family information; and so on.

The files in the War Relocation Authority grew rapidly. Because of certain personnel changes early in the life of the Authority, no set and rigid classification outline for the maintenance of central files was established for all offices and centers. Later, an advisory outline was sent out, but it was not made mandatory. The only change that might be made in a similar operation in the future, should it occur, would be to inaugurate a good classification outline for general correspondence filing at the very beginning of operations.

Nevertheless, the records operations functioned quite well for all locations during the period of operations. It was only when it came to the closing of the centers and the offices that any real problems arose. The principal problems at that time were the consolidation of the material, particularly on the individual evacuees, and the transportation of it to one central place.

Crews of workers trained at the Washington office went to each of the centers and area relocation offices as each was closing, and assisted the personnel at those locations in consolidating and packing of essential records, and in the disposal of nonrecord material.

With careful planning in advance, and the close cooperation of the National Archives and each division in the Washington office, detailed schedules of all forms, correspondence types, memoranda, and other records were carefully listed in detail as to just what was to be preserved and what was not. This information was issued generally to all locations before the tremendous job was started.

At the centers, the statistics section was made the local assembly point for all the individual evacuee files. Manila envelopes were prepared for each individual evacuee who had ever lived in that particular center. The name was placed on the front of the envelope and then the hundreds and thousands of envelopes started the trek from one division to another until the rounds of the center had been completed. The material from each division for each evacuee was put into the envelope with his name on it. The filing in different sections differed. The welfare section at one center had the material filed numerically under the family number; the hospital at one center had the records broken down into seven alphabetical arrangements according to seven hospital functions of in-patient, out-patient, dental, surgical, pharmacy, obstetrical, and X-ray (there might have been a record for the same person in one or more of these); the school records at one center were filed alphabetically by school grades and classes; and so on.

Suffice it to say that it was a large job to gather together all of the material on the individual evacuees at each of the centers in less than 3 months, along with all the other work that was necessary in the closing operation. There were individual records of some 120,000 evacuees, some of whom had lived at as many as four different centers.

The central file material was also consolidated, and prepared for shipment, but presented little difficulty compared with the evacuee individual records.

When the files and records at all the centers and offices had been relieved of all nonrecord material and consolidated, they were

packed and shipped to the Washington office for further consolidation.

Arrangements were made with the United States Office of Education to handle the transcripts of official credits of all persons attending the schools at the relocation centers. The transcript records were sent to the Washington office separately, consolidated by the staff members of the Education Section, and then transferred to the Office of Education where they will be maintained.

In the Washington office, the individual evacuee files had originally been developed by the Clearance Review Section in processing requests for leave clearance in the early days of the Authority, and contained principally material relating to leave requests, loyalty hearings, family information, and intelligence information. When the Exclusion Orders were revoked, the Clearance Review Section was disbanded, and the individual evacuee files (about 120,000) were transferred to the Statistics Section of the Relocation Planning Division.

When the boxes of files shipped from all offices arrived in Washington, the individual evacuee file material was turned over to the Statistics Section to be filed in the individual evacuee folders. Again, a review for duplication of material was made, and some material disposed of.

In all, a total of approximately 1,000 boxes arrived in Washington from the centers and field offices containing individual evacuee file material. The boxes varied in size from what would be in one file cabinet drawer to the equivalent of four drawers. When the consolidation job was completed--and it required 3 months time--approximately 450 filing cases of four drawers each were needed to store the individual evacuee file material. When the liquidating agency for the War Relocation Authority has no further requirement for this material, it will be prepared in accordance with specifications, and transmitted to the National Archives.

The individual evacuee file work was done under the general direction of the Records Management Section, but performed by the Statistics Section. However, the general files from all centers and offices were handled by representatives of the Records Management Section, and represented approximately 90 file cabinets, 60 from the field, and 30 in the Washington office. In addition, there were 10 cabinets of appointive personnel material, and approximately 100 cabinets of finance material, mostly paid vouchers, 75 of which came from the centers. Much of the relocation center material has already been transferred to the National Archives, and the balance will be sent there when it is no longer needed by the War Relocation Authority or its fiscal liquidating agency.

The War Relocation Authority had considerably more record material than most governmental agencies, primarily because of the individual evacuee records and a large supply program. It was a task of large proportions for a small staff to handle in such a brief time. The key to the success of the operation in the field was the small staff of specially trained employees who went to each major office and worked with the employees of that office on its record problems. This staff was in the field almost continuously for 9 months, and tackled the job with diligence, interest, and lack of personal consideration. Responsible center and other office personnel connected with the record work cooperated and worked in a very creditable manner, and the Statistics Section in the Washington office completed a gruelling and monotonous task in a surprisingly short time with a very moderate force. The business of closing out the files of a liquidating agency is truly a nightmare for file clerks or record analysts.

CHAPTER XIII

OTHER FUNCTIONS OF ADMINISTRATIVE MANAGEMENT

It has been pointed out earlier that the responsibilities of the Administrative Management Division in the War Relocation Authority were constantly growing during the life of the Authority. Initially, the Division was called the Office of Finance and Personnel, and handled only those two functions. Additional responsibilities were added later, one by one: supply, mess operations, evacuee employment, and records management. Still later the division undertook the responsibilities for examination and investigation of routine and official operations, the clearance review of leave applications by evacuees, and, for a period of time, the handling of evacuee property. In addition, certain special assignments were performed from time to time.

The experiences of the Examination and Investigation Section were not unlike those that a similar unit would have in any other government agency. Its duties were principally the making of periodic examinations of the centers and offices to determine whether official procedures were being followed, and if not, why not. Copies of the examinations and findings were returned to the head of the office after a close administrative review in the national office, along with some administrative recommendations. In this way these field audits served as a very important tool to help check the workability of procedures, and provided a basis for change of the procedures where necessary. Because of the good caliber of many of the men in this unit, they were used as temporary or permanent replacements in key operating positions at the centers from time to time. The most interesting investigational problems came in connection with evacuee property, checking facts and rumors, such as reports of improper sales, loss vandalism, and similar situations. The agents of the section made no investigations or recommendations regarding the personnel of the Authority unless expressly directed to do so by the proper administrative officials.

The Clearance Review Section, as a part of the Administrative Management Division, was responsible for the preliminary examination of all requests by the evacuees for leave clearance, and the gathering together of all pertinent material from every possible source about the individual evacuees. The Clearance Review Section was originally a part of the Employment Division, and was transferred in the fall of 1943 when the Employment Division was reorganized into the Relocation Division, which, thereafter, was to deal only with evacuees free to leave the centers and with their problems of resettlement.

In other final reports of WRA, the genesis and thesis for granting leave to evacuees, the problems and legal complications relating to loyalty, the loyalty hearings of evacuees, rehearings and reviews, relationships with the War and Justice Departments regarding the evacuees, the functions of the Joint Board, and the basis for determinations for segregation are all rather fully presented. No attempt will be made here to reiterate any of that material. For, although the policy determinations and directions of the items mentioned above did directly influence the operations of the Clearance Review Section, the section was almost entirely a service organization for handling details to a point where administrative and legal determinations could be made.

The operations of the section represented the amassing and handling of a very large amount of confidential material, and handling it with the utmost discretion and objectivity. It required the development of a very broad background on the culture of persons of Japanese ancestry, both in this country and abroad. A rather intimate knowledge of social, economic and religious customs, organizations, operations and holdings of people of Japanese ancestry was developed. Considerable research had to be done. An exceptional alertness in interpretation of hearings, both in the questions and the answers, had to be developed. An organization system to set up and maintain individual files of confidential material on 120,000 people had to be devised and safeguarded. A very difficult problem was the handling of files with many names that are unusual, since nearly all Japanese names are difficult for the average American. Complications would sometimes arise from an Americanized version of a Japanese given name appearing, instead of the correct name.

The Clearance Review Section was discontinued in February 1945 as soon as its operations could be liquidated after the revocation of the Exclusion Orders. By the revocation action, the reason for the existence and operation of the section was removed, as no further WRA clearances were required for the evacuees to leave the centers. With the closing of the section, the individual files and records were transferred to the Statistics Section to form the nucleus for the consolidation of all the individual evacuee records and files at the time of the liquidation of the Agency.

From the time that the regional offices were discontinued and the Employment Division was reorganized into the Relocation Division, the Administrative Management Division was charged with the general responsibility for the evacuee property stored in warehouses on the Pacific Coast and the evacuee property operations at the centers. The immediate work in connection with the warehouses and other evacuee property on the Pacific Coast was under the direction of the field assistant director in San Francisco. That office also acted in an advisory capacity to the

centers on evacuee problems, and acted as agent for the evacuees in problems relating to their property located in the evacuated zone.

There were a great number of problems in connection with the consolidation of evacuee property into the 10 large warehouses after the property was turned over to the War Relocation Authority by the Federal Reserve Bank. Many clues had to be traced to properly identify property that was not adequately marked or had become detached from the main group of property of a family in the hurry and bustle of leaving home at the time of evacuation. There were many cases of vandalism, theft and usurpation of the property of the evacuees after they left which had numerous legal implications. These are covered in a separate document and will not be elaborated on here.

At the time of the revocation of the Exclusion Orders and the announcement that the centers would be closed, the evacuee property problem became not one of continual warehousing or servicing of property, but but one of disposal and return of property to the evacuees as they relocated. It was a part of the whole relocation process. And as such, the responsibility for evacuee property was transferred at that time to the Relocation Division.

CHAPTER XIV

MASS TRANSPORTATION OPERATIONS

Until the summer of 1943, the War Relocation Authority had had no appreciable experience in the transportation of people; certainly it had no experience in mass movements of men, women and children. The Army had assumed all responsibility for transporting the evacuees when the relocation centers were being occupied. The War Relocation Authority received them at the gates of the centers; the Army had done all the rest.

A policy had been determined in the spring of 1943 which required the establishment of one of the relocation centers as a segregation center, and the consolidation of all people of questionalbe loyalty, together with their families at that center. The Tule Lake Relocation Center in northern California was selected for the segregation center be because it was one of the largest centers, and for a number of other administrative reasons. As a special assignment, administrative officials were requested to prepare a plan of operation for the movement of the evacuees. Such a plan was completed and put into operation. The elements of the plan were used a good many times thereafter by all of the centers, until the last evacuee had left the last center, because transportation arrangements were just as essential to relocation as they were to segregation.

Not all of the people at the Tule Lake Relocation Center were to remain at the segregation center. So the basis of the transfer movements from the relocation centers to the segregation center was, insofar as possible, a shuttle movement back and forth between Tule Lake and the other centers. Because of the great distances involved and the large number of people to be transported, rail transportation was naturally best suited for accomplishing the transfers. A set of schedules for special trains was developed with the Tule Lake Center as the focal point. A train would leave one center with a load of approximately 500 evacuees and proceed to the Tule Lake Center. After its passengers had detrained, the train would load up with approximately 500 persons from the Tule Lake Center who were not to remain there, and the train would proceed to the original or to another relocation center. After discharging the persons whom it had carried from Tule Lake to the other center, it would reload at that center and return to Tule Lake. In these movements, during September and October of 1943, 8 trains made a total of 34 trips and carried approximately 6,000 people from the Tule Lake Center, and took nearly 9,000 people to it.

A manual of detailed instructions was prepared that covered all phases of the pretransfer work at the centers before departure, operations en route, and what had to be done after a train reached its destination. The manual also provided the instructions for the screening of

the evacuees and the basis for determining which evacuees were to be segregated. The detailed plans and schedules were carefully reviewed at a meeting of project directors in Denver, and copies of the manual of instructions were made available at all centers for their guidance in preparing for the transfer operations.

There was a great deal of preliminary work necessary in the segregation determination process. This consisted of a series of interview and hearings, based on certain repatriation requests and answers to questionnaires. Many of the evacuees had to have new interviews, or rechecks needed to be made for one reason or another, before the exact persons to be included in the segregation movements were known. A great deal of very careful record compilation was necessary so that the documentation in each case was complete. This activity at all centers required a great deal of work and planning. Each center finally ascertained those evacuees who were to be transferred and informed them of that fact. It should be pointed out that the operations at Tule Lake were the reverse of those at the other centers in plans for transfer. At Tule Lake, the persons not to be segregated were to be transferred; at all other centers, the segregees were to be transferred.

When one is changing his place of residence, every last detail must be taken care of before he leaves. This was the principle upon which the transfer operations were based. Household and personal effects had to be divided into groups for these transfer operations, just the same as for any other change of residence made by train. The personal effects were packed and loaded as luggage or checkable baggage on the train that the traveler was riding. The household and other effects were crated ahead of time and shipped as freight in carload lots to the point of destination. Because of the large number of persons coming to Tule Lake, and the fact that the rail siding was limited in size, the shipment of freight to the Tule Lake Center had to be scheduled in exactly the same manner as the passenger traffic.

Detailed arrangements were worked out in advance with each departing evacuee covering the proper time and proper train of departure. Provision had to be made for packing containers, and assistance sometimes had to be given in packing. Schedules were worked out for the pick up of household freight, checkable baggage, and finally of the people themselves. At each center all of these operations were organized and carried out with a mechanical efficiency, once the basic principles had been perfected.

Provision had to be made on the trains for mothers with infants, pregnant women, invalids and bed cases. Detailed instructions for use by the train doctor had to be prepared for each patient on the train. In fact, the medical records of all persons on a given train went with that particular train. Emergency medical supplies, strained baby foods,

baby formulas, disposable diapers, and numerous other special items had to be provided. Many of these items were the same in general character for each trip, but they had to be especially assembled to fit the specific needs for that trip.

The War Relocation Authority obtained the assistance of the Army in these transfer operations. Through the Army Transportation Corps, representatives of the War Relocation Authority and the Army met with representatives of the Association of American Railroads and made arrangements for the special trains, and set up the schedules in accordance with the WRA plan. These special trains had the same priority as troop movements. The Army provided military personnel to perform the guarding and to direct the mess operations while en route. From the time the segregation trains left a center and until they arrived at the center of destination, the military commander of the train was in charge. The Army provided one doctor and two nurses for each train.

The accommodations on the train were coach, except for sick, aged, infirm, mothers with small infants, or pregnancy cases. Pregnancies beyond the seventh month were not permitted to travel until after confinement. The exceptions noted above were provided with tourist sleeper accommodations. Usually there was only one tourist sleeper needed for each train movement. Normally there were 18 cars to each train: two baggage cars for checkable baggage, one auxiliary dining car for the preparation of special diets or infant formulas, one tourist sleeper for evacuees, seven coaches for evacuees, two tourist sleepers for military personnel, two baggage cars converted to be used as diners, and two baggage cars converted to be used as kitchen cars. The two kitchen cars were located in the middle of the train with a diner on either end of the kitchen cars; the coaches were divided equally in front and behind the kitchens and diners; the two baggage cars, the auxiliary diner and the evacuee tourist sleeper were arranged in that order behind the engine; and the two tourist sleepers for the military and WRA personnel were placed at the end of the train. Evacuee volunteers from the group being transported assisted the mess sergeants in the preparation of the food en route. By careful arrangements ahead of time, enough food was on hand at the point of departure to cover the entire trip. The longest trips, from Tule Lake to one of the two Arkansas centers, or the reverse run, required 5 days and 4 nights to complete. A War Relocation Authority employee from the center of departure accompanied each trip. The Authority reimbursed the War Department for all Army funds expended.

The planning and execution of these transfers took in every division and section, and all the employees at the centers. If the particular job of an individual did not happen to be in a division or section where there was much activity at the moment, the person was often detailed to some work in connection with the transfers. Many of the school teachers, for example, were used for interviewing or for the highly

important function of getting information to the evacuees. Motor maintenance personnel had to have trucks and autos ready according to the schedule and provided with competent drivers. Meals had to be eaten and the tables cleared, with the people and their hand luggage ready to go when the vehicles came for the loading process. At first the loadings were rather ineptly handled, but as experience was gained in the operation the techniques were improved and the whole process greatly speeded up. The Tule Lake Center developed the mechanical operation to the point where it was possible to load a 500-passenger train in 21 minutes, and unload a train of equal size in 17 minutes.

There were many details, such as casual medical inspections for definitely apparent communicable diseases such as chicken pox and measles, that had to be carried out both on departure and arrival at the different centers. Rosters of the persons who travelled on each trip had to be carefully prepared, the people name-checked against the rosters after boarding the train, and then name-checked again on detraining. All such operations cost money. Careful estimates of the cost of each operation had to be made, and proper obligations established to pay for it.

The Tule Lake transfer movements, the first WRA experience in the movement of masses of people, were a rather sizable operation. All of the movements anticipated, however, to complete the segregation were not made in the fall of 1943 due to the necessity of constructing additional barracks and facilities at the Tule Lake Center.

In February of 1944, five additional train trips including approximately 2,400 people were made from the Manzanar center to Tule Lake. In May of 1944, prior to the closing of the Jerome center, two train trips were made from the Arkansas centers to the Tule Lake Center, involving approximately 800 people.

Immediately after the completion of the two trips to Tule Lake in the spring of 1944, the Jerome center was closed by transferring the remaining evacuees to the other relocation centers in the month of June. Approximately 2,500 of the evacuees remaining at Jerome were transported by 15 trips of a motor caravan 35 miles north to the Rohwer Relocation Center, and the other 3,100 or so were transferred by rail to four of the other centers in six train trips.

Like the first movements in and out of Tule Lake, the assistance of the Army was obtained for all of these movements. The schedules used were similar, and the mechanics of operation at the centers nearly the same as before.

In the transfers of all these people, no person died on any train en route, and no births took place en route. It was necessary to stop

trains only five times in all of the transfer operations to place persons who had become seriously ill in hospitals, and three of these were on one train trip.

In all of the transfer operations, the evacuees assisted a great deal at all times. The largest share of the work was done by them with interest and expedition.

For all of these movements, a liaison representative was assigned by the War Relocation Authority to work very closely with the military personnel at the appropriate headquarters involved, with the Association of American Railroads representatives and with the appropriate railroad carriers involved in the particular movement. All plans and schedules were made available to all concerned well in advance of any movements, and details were checked very carefully at all levels from headquarters office to the local station and the centers, even including pretrip inspections of all rail equipment and necessary supplies.

The War Relocation Authority, including the personnel at relocation centers particularly, gained a great deal from these transfer trips that was beyond the immediate objective at hand. Centers learned how to mobilize all of their personnel and equipment; how to make plans with the evacuees; how to receive a plan of operation of major size and cut it up into small parts and assign responsibility for the completion of each part; how to set up a timing schedule that would put the parts all together again and in order, with the work done and no details left undone. Time schedules and deadlines were respected and maintained; observance of them from this time on became almost automatic. The centers learned how to make transportation arrangements for people, and arrange departures. The packing, handling and shipping of evacuee personal and household effects was an excellent trial experience for what was to come. Methods of checking Government property in and out were developed that were to be very helpful later on. Although it was not realized at the time, the centers were having a large-scale dress rehearsal in these early transfer operations of the main show of relocation to come in 1945 when the centers closed.

CHAPTER XV

CENTER CLOSURE

When the War Department announced that the revocation of the Exclusion Orders would take effect on January 2, 1945, the War Relocation Authority announced that the relocation centers would be closed within a period not exceeding a year. There was no basis for continued operation of the centers after the revocation. Center operations and facilities were curtailed to an essential-operation basis, and all efforts were directed toward assisting the remaining evacuees with their relocation plans. The ending of the school term in June was to be the conclusion of educational operations at the centers.

In March and April of 1945, the Authority presented to the Bureau of the Budget and the Congress a budget proposal that outlined the liquidation of the Authority, stating that all relocation centers would be closed before December 31, 1945, and that the affairs of the Authority would be wound up by June 30, 1946, the end of the fiscal year. At the time of the budget submission and the appropriations hearings on it, the war was still going on both in the European and Pacific theatres; V-E Day or V-J Day were still in the future. The budget set forth an estimate of the remaining population, what would be required to clear the centers of evacuee residents, what assistance the evacuees would require on the outside, and what the Authority must do to shut down the centers, surplus its property, and completely close down the business of the Authority.

On July 13, 1945, the Authority announced a definite time schedule for the closing of the centers, when all evacuees were to be gone from each center.

The relocation volume from January to July had been very small, due largely to the fact that families with children tended to postpone departure until the school term was ended. And it was really not until August that the volume of people relocating started to reach truly large proportions.

In the meantime, however, V-E Day had arrived, and the work of redeployment of the armed forces from the European theatre to the Pacific theatre was going ahead at full swing during the summer of 1945. Transportation facilities were strained to the utmost and WRA faced the possibility of not having available transportation with which to move 45,000 people before the middle of December. The major portion of the military traffic during the summer of 1945 was from east to west just as the relocation travel tended to be. Space was hard to get. Then V-J Day came, ending the war, and the movement of military forces back from

the Pacific started. Although for a while the traffic both east to west and west to east across the Nation was at full capacity, the trend very soon turned toward west to east in greater volume. The Office of Defense Transportation had placed a great many limitations on civilian travel in order to make equipment available for military transportation.

A possible bottleneck in transportation at this point could have disrupted the time schedule established for closing the centers. The Congress, it should be added, had appropriated only the money requested for liquidation on this time schedule. In fact, shortly after V-J Day, the Congress had rescinded 10 percent of the appropriation made available to the Authority on the liquidating budget presented, yet the volume of persons to move, and the time schedule, remained the same. If transportation could not be obtained for relocation, the ability of the Authority to do its job in accordance with the schedule set out to the Congress was somewhat in question; and there were definitely insufficient funds available to carry on, for any extended period, the operation of the relocation centers for a large number of people.

Representatives of the War Relocation Authority met with the Office of Defense Transportation and carefully outlined the problem as well as the need for transportation both by rail and by bus for evacuee passengers, and for freight transportation of evacuee properties by rail and by truck. Through the efforts of the ODT, a meeting was held by representatives of WRA with ODT and the National Association of Bus Operators. As a result of this meeting, arrangements were made whereby representatives of bus lines that served the local areas in which the various centers were located called at the centers and determined the situation at each specific center, both for tie-in transportation to the nearest rail junction for traffic both east and west, and for arrangements believed necessary to provide special busses for trips direct from the centers to the points of destination. These situations were reported back through the National Association, and at another meeting of the WRA, ODT, and the Association's representatives, arrangements were made whereby bus facilities for center-to-railhead travel would be increased, and chartered busses for center-to-destination transportation could be made available. In the following months, the Gila River, Colorado River and Manzanar centers used the chartered bus service to a very great extent for westward travel, particularly to Los Angeles. The bus companies within the Association worked out among themselves the interchange and loan of equipment so that all of these arrangements could be effective. The facilities and service provided by the bus companies were entirely adequate.

After the revocation of the Exclusion Orders, the Army was no longer concerned with the movements of evacuees, so the requirements for rail transportation were taken up directly with the Association of American Railroads, an organization which was very familiar by this time

with the WRA program and its operations. It should be pointed out that the acute transportation needs of the War Relocation Authority came at a time when the railroads and their equipment were greatly overburdened, and they were carrying the greatest volumes in their history. Yet very satisfactory arrangements were worked out with the Association and its member railroads for two types of transportation facilities: (1) special cars, and (2) special trains. The governing factors in each case were sufficient advance notice by the Authority as to when the equipment would be needed, and what type of equipment would be required. Arrangements for special cars were to be made locally, between the centers and the rail carrier. Arrangements for special trains were to be made with the Association at the national level.

Since the relocation movements out of all of the centers went in all directions of the compass, it was necessary for the centers to do a very close and accurate planning of departures with the individual evacuees, and lay their plans some period in advance, so that proper equipment could be requested. Special cars were used mostly for travel east and to the northwest, or to centrally located points for a group of people fanning out to different destinations, and then at that point, the group broke up and proceeded to destinations by regular carrier service. The travel west to California, which was about 65 percent of the travel, from the Rohwer, Granada, Heart Mountain, and Central Utah centers, was by special train. The facilities on these special trains were about the same as used for the earlier transfer operations, except that regular diner service was used, and there were no military personnel involved in the movements. WRA furnished such personnel on the trains as appeared necessary.

The Association of American Railroads did an excellent job in providing the necessary rail equipment, under the then present circumstances. There was one thing in the favor of these special train movements in that the major military movement by that time was from west to east, and a great deal of equipment was being deadheaded from the East to the West to bring military personnel to installations in the Middle West and East. With sufficient advance notice, the Association diverted equipment, which otherwise would have gone to the West Coast empty, to the relocation centers and carried a load both ways, with only a slight additional time required for the trip because of the diversion.

Transportation tickets were purchased by means of Government transportation requests. Some group ticketing was done, but the vast majority of the tickets were purchased on an individual basis with an individual transportation request. A special train, for instance, although it ran on a charted course would make various stops en route to discharge passengers. A train from the Rohwer center in Arkansas would be routed to Los Angeles by way of Pueblo, Denver, Salt Lake City, Reno, Sacramento, and then down the San Joaquin Valley to Los Angeles.

Passengers would detrain at Pueblo, Denver, Salt Lake City, Sacramento, Lodi, Stockton, Merced, Fresno, Bakersfield, and finally, Los Angeles. The train would start out with about 12 or 14 cars, and then drop cars en route, so that only 3 or 4 cars would actually arrive with passengers in the Los Angeles terminal. Over 50,000 transportation requests were issued between August and November of 1945 on an individual basis. And this, of course, meant an individual authorization for travel and an estimate of the funds to be used on an individual basis.

Between August and the end of November, approximately 45,000 evacuees left the centers and returned to their own homes or went to new communities. When the closing of the refugee shelter and the Tule Lake Center had been completed by March of 1946, over 60,000 persons had left the WRA-operated installations.

Given below are the dates upon which the centers were scheduled for closing in the announcement by the Authority on July 1, 1945, and the actual date when the last evacuee left each center in 1945 and 1946.

Center	Scheduled Closing Date	Actual Closing Date
Granada (Colo.)	October 15	October 15
Minidoka (Idaho)	November 1	October 23
Central Utah (Utah)	November 1	October 31
Gila River (Ariz.)		
Canal Camp	October 1	September 28
Butte Camp	November 15	November 10
Heart Mountain (Wyo.)	November 15	November 10
Manzanar (Calif.)	December 1	November 25
Colorado River (Ariz.)		
Unit I	December 1	November 25
Unit II	October 1	September 29
Unit III	October 1	September 29
Rohwer (Ark.)	December 15	November 30
Refugee Shelter (N. Y.)	—	February 6, 1946
Tule Lake Center (Calif.)	—	March 21, 1946

Besides transportation facilities and relocation arrangements, there were many other things that had to be done before the work of the War Relocation Authority was complete at the centers and the land and buildings could be turned over to appropriate agencies for disposition. Many of these operations had to be worked along concurrently with the relocation work while the evacuees were leaving.

Very extensive preparations had to be made in order to transfer the household effects and other property which the evacuees had at the centers. The problem was exactly the same as in the transfer operations,

except on a much larger scale. Individual packing and crating, with careful marking of the owner's name and destination, had to be done for each family. Since some families were not sure what their actual street address or mail station would be, some of the goods had to be packed and crated, and then stored until the evacuee wrote back from his destination where to send the goods. Then shipment was effected. Supplies of lumber and boxes for crating materials were scarce, and extensive effort had to be made to locate such material. Boxes for shipment purposes had to be fabricated. It took, on the average, from three to five boxes per persons, plus the crating of unusual items. One family had 127 boxes, parcels and crates, but this, of course, was exceptional. At some centers, all of the freight had to be hauled as much as 20 miles before it could be turned over to the carrier at the railhead. There were papers to make out in each individual case to show what the transaction had been. Bills of lading for each shipment had to be prepared, and the funds encumbered to pay the freight charges. The amount of detail in the whole operation was prodigious.

Some grouping of freight shipments was carried out. For the San Francisco and Los Angeles areas, group freight shipments would be made in carload lots from the centers to the WRA warehouses on the West Coast. Since the WRA warehouses were, at the same time, making shipments of property belonging to evacuees from those warehouses, the operations were combined in that way, and the carloads received at the warehouses were broken down and reshipped on an individual basis to the evacuees.

A large part of the freight shipments were carried on through commercial freight and trucking companies. This usually meant door-to-door delivery. The pick-up was at the center and not at a railhead some distance from the center. Shipment of freight by truck was by far the most satisfactory method used.

All through the final period of relocation, as much work as possible was done at each center toward the closing down of that center. Yet most of it could not be done until the last evacuee was gone. As blocks became sparsely occupied or vacant, the messhalls would be shut down and the remaining people grouped for eating at a messhall as centrally located as possible. All the cots, mattresses, blankets, buckets, tools and similar items that had been in use by the evacuees in the block areas had to be picked up and trucked to warehouses where they were sorted and stored. Only then could the process of inventorying and declaration for surplus begin.

The process of closing down a center after the evacuees had left was roughly fourfold: (1) the physical clean-up on the center and the putting of the physical plant in standby condition; (2) the detailed process of declaring as surplus all the movable equipment at the centers

as well as the physical plant; (3) the cutting off of all operational activity, consolidation of records, and effecting their shipment to the Washington office; and, (4) the disbanding of the organization of personnel at the centers.

Between August and December, two specially trained crews of engineers, accountants and supply men went to each center and made a detailed inventory of all of the physical plant at each installation. The inventory covered all items at the centers relating to lands and fencing, buildings, utilities systems, roads and bridges, drainage and irrigation, and other investments such as water stock, hog and poultry plants, processing plants, and miscellaneous items of physical plant not otherwise covered. It was a very strenuous task. Each item was identified, appraised, and recorded by number and check, and reconciled against the books of account at the centers. Tracings giving all details of buildings, utilities, roads and bridges, and drainage and irrigation layouts were essential and were prepared.

These detailed inventories of physical plant and fixed assets were used at the Washington level to prepare the declarations of surplus to the Surplus Property Board and its successors. In all, the nine installations declared surplus had physical plant and fixed assets valued at approximately $65,000,000. The refugee shelter at Fort Ontario, Oswego, N. Y., was used on a permit basis from the Army, and was returned to the Army upon the completion of the work of the Authority at that location.

As the movable property was picked up from the barracks and returned to the warehouses, organized crews at each center went systematically about cleaning up the center and putting it in a standby condition. Each barrack was cleaned of any refuse or paper and swept out, and the outside area was also cleared of litter. The amount of trash that had to be carted away and burned or buried was astonishing. One center took as many as 70 truckloads of trash out of one single block. Yet when the evacuees were in residence, by and large, the centers were quite tidy. All the stoves from the barracks were moved to central locations for storage. Windows were shut, and doors nailed tight. All water connections in the water and sewage systems and the electric systems in the vacated areas had to be turned off. In the case of two or three centers which closed early in the fall of the year, the weed problem was such as to make it necessary to run a bulldozer or motor patrol around each of the buildings in order to avoid a dangerous fire hazard. The closing down process of the centers was as difficult, if not more so, than the problems of getting them opened and ready for operation.

The problem of maintaining an adequate personnel and labor force during the final closing period at the centers was a difficult one.

Since the evacuee working force had left, labor employed from the outside was essential to get all the physical work done. Because of the isolation of the centers, and the fact that many of them had to do their closing work during harvest season, labor was very scarce in many of the areas where the centers were located. Much of what labor was obtained was of an itinerant type and did not stay long, which made the labor force all the more unstable. By constant recruiting, sufficient labor was finally obtained to complete the job satisfactorily, but not as well as it might have been.

Appointive personnel all during this period were getting uneasy concerning future employment. However, in the main, the personnel essential to complete the work stayed with the job until the last declaration of surplus was made, and the plant and property turned over to the disposal agencies. A personnel placement program was in operation all during this period and contributed considerably to the steadiness of the appointive personnel.

All financial and procurement activity had to be brought to a close, and appropriate measures taken to transfer the responsibility for accounts and payment of outstanding bills and current salaries to the Washington office. The tedious process of gathering together all of the records throughout the center had to be pushed, and their consolidation and shipment to the Washington office effected. Specially trained crews of workers from the Washington office, or from other centers that had completed their closure process, were detailed to the larger centers to assist with these problems. Plans had to be made with each member of the appointive staff regarding his termination, and provision made for materials for packing and shipping his household goods to his chosen point of destination. Considerable paper work was necessary with a dwindling staff to arrange transfers, terminations, and transcripts of leave; to complete the center's final official report of its lifetime of operation; and to prepare time reports and payrolls.

By far the biggest single job connected with the closing of the centers was the collection of movable property, warehousing it, inventorying it, checking it against property accountability records, and preparing the declarations of surplus. It takes a large group of well trained people who are familiar with the nomenclature of all types of supplies and equipment to do this job. A perfect group of such people would not be available in any agency; although WRA probably had a larger number of personnel familiar with this type of work than most agencies, due to its extensive supply program. Mistakes were made in the nomenclature of commodities, the classification of certain commodities, and in the appraisal of condition and usability. But considering the scope of the job done, such mistakes were few in comparison to the total. The sheer mechanical process of typing the large number of

declarations that WRA centers had to make was extensive and time-consuming. The preparation of many thousands of declaration forms was necessary at each center where there were over 10,000 items of different kinds. Many of the declarations covered only part of the supplies on hand, and others for the same commodity had to be made later. Then, of course, there were the corrections to be made for mistakes of one kind or another.

Special crews of workers experienced and trained in property and supply work were formed and detailed from one center to another as the closing progressed, to help with this difficult and big problem. Such an arrangement was a help, but had its disadvantages in that the members of the crews were not on home ground and familiar with the storage plan, the plant layout, and other local circumstances.

A very important part of an agency's declaration of its property surplus consists of cooperation with the disposal agency designated to receive the property. From July 1945 on to the closing of the last center, very intensive liaison activities were carried on by representatives of WRA with the various disposal agencies. The nature of the WRA program was described, and its program of liquidation carefully explained. Regional and district offices of the disposal agencies were visited by way of follow-up on the contacts made at the national level. Every possible effort was exerted to get the representatives of the disposal agencies to cooperate with the Authority on the job at the centers, and to have their representatives work along side of the WRA personnel so that each agency would be of assistance to the other in handling the surplusing of the property. But such cooperation was not obtained from the disposal agencies to the extent that it was of any actual assistance to either agency. Usually, when the disposal agency's inspectors finally did arrive on the job, it was so late and they were so few in number, that their activities never caught up with the work of the personnel of the Authority and never accomplished very much in eliminating misunderstandings. At one center, one regional office of a disposal agency agreed that it would let the WRA personnel use the disposal agency procedure and would accept the results of the work. That center, Heart Mountain, is the only place where any appreciable amount of work and time were saved for the Government, although efforts were made to effect the same sort of arrangement at every other center.

The regional offices of the disposal agencies are not entirely to blame for their noncooperation at that time. During the period of surplus declaration by the War Relocation Authority, particularly during the intensive period from October 1945 to March 1946, the disposal agencies were reorganized in form and direction, and had their territories changed five different times. It was difficult for the disposal agencies to know, and for the Authority as a declaring agency to know, just what agency and what regional office should receive the declarations of

consumer items, on the one hand, and capital goods, on the other. Because of more effective liaison activity on the part of the War Relocation Authority at the national level and the Agency's system of filtering information down through channels to the centers, the relocation centers were constantly better and more currently informed regarding changes in disposal agency organization than were the regional offices of the organizations directly concerned.

Another important factor in the reluctance of the disposal agencies to assume responsibility in taking over the property that the Authority was declaring surplus, was that the Surplus Property Board's regulations provided that an owning agency would be required to retain custody and assume responsibility for any property declared surplus to a disposal agency, until the disposal agency had actually disposed of it. And then it was the owning agency's responsibility to pack and ship the items after they had been sold by the disposal agency. This meant that there was no need for hurry to assume custody of the property. The fact which the regional and national offices of the disposal agencies could not seem to realize was that the War Relocation Authority was going out of business. It was not like an established bureau that had one or more pieces of property which it had declared surplus at a location which would continue in operation for an indefinite time to come.

It took a great deal of liaison work with the disposal agencies and other places before the fact was recognized that the Authority was actually going out of business, and that the Congress and the Bureau of the Budget and others knew about it and agreed to it. Congress had appropriated only sufficient funds for operation on the assumption that the Authority would go out of business in accordance with the time schedule it had established. After these facts were established, directives went out to the regional offices of the disposal agencies regarding the necessity for them to take over the custody of the physical plant and the movable property. The agencies designated as the disposal agencies for buildings and land, if any, were in every instance different from the agencies designated for the disposal of the movable property.

There were a lot of public relations problems connected with the closing of the centers. Announcements, of course, appeared in the newspapers that a center was closing by a given date. Hundreds of people would come to the centers for a wide variety of purposes. Some desired to scavenge through the buildings and area, or appropriate items which they believed had no value. Others thought that everything was immediately for sale, and were disgusted when they could buy nothing. Veterans came to the centers in large numbers with proper credentials for purchase from a disposal agency, but, as owning agency, the WRA had no authority to sell to them, and the representatives of the disposal

agencies were usually so far behind the WRA work in their inspections and appraisals that the items were not ready for sale. Many came interested in trying to buy buildings for the material badly needed for construction work in the vicinity. Fire protection and guarding work became even more difficult than when the centers were fully occupied. Action by the Federal Public Housing Administration under Public Law 292, which gave the FPHA authority to transfer to it any surplus items which would help the veterans' housing program, frequently caused confusion because it was initiated many times after declarations had been made and the items had been advertised for sale. Congressional inquiries in the interest of some person desiring to buy property at the centers came into the national office in great volume. The public found it hard to understand that the WRA, as the owning agency, had no authority to sell, and that the disposal agencies had not finished their work and were not ready to proceed with a sale in accordance with the Surplus Property Law of 1944 and the regulations promulgated thereunder. A great deal of time of a large number of people was consumed in this closing period at all centers in answering questions, attempting to be courteous, but turning people away from the centers without anything being accomplished to the satisfaction of either party.

Based upon the amount of time required to declare the property at the Jerome center as surplus in 1944, the amount of money available for the surplusing operations and certain other factors, a period of approximately 90 days from the time the last evacuee left each center was established as the time necessary to perform the closing operations, and turn the custody of the property over to the designated disposal agencies. This calendar proved to be sufficient, but activities had to go forward at a rapid pace in the final closing operations to meet it. Listed below are the dates in 1946 when the various centers were turned over to the appropriate disposal agencies, and the agencies designated for this purpose. The War Assets Administration (the successor to all of the previous disposal agencies handling consumer and capital goods) assumed custody of all movable property at all locations.

Center	Liquidation Date	Designated Disposal Agency
Granada (Colo.)	January 27	Farm Credit Administration, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture
Minidoka (Idaho)*	February 10	General Land Office, U. S. Dept. of the Interior
Central Utah (Utah)	February 10	Farm Credit Administration, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture
Heart Mountain (Wyo.)*	February 24	General Land Office, U. S. Dept. of the Interior
Gila River (Ariz.)	February 24	General Land Office, U. S. Dept. of the Interior

Colorado River (Ariz.)**	March 10	General Land Office, U. S. Dept. of the Interior
Rohwer (Ark.)	March 10	General Land Office, U. S. Dept. of the Interior
Manzanar (Calif.)	March 10	General Land Office, U. S. Dept. of the Interior
Refugee Shelter (N.Y.)	March 1	U. S. Army, War Department
Tule Lake (Calif.)*	May 5	General Land Office, U. S. Dept. of the Interior

---

* Bureau of Reclamation is acting as agent and custodian for the General Land Office.

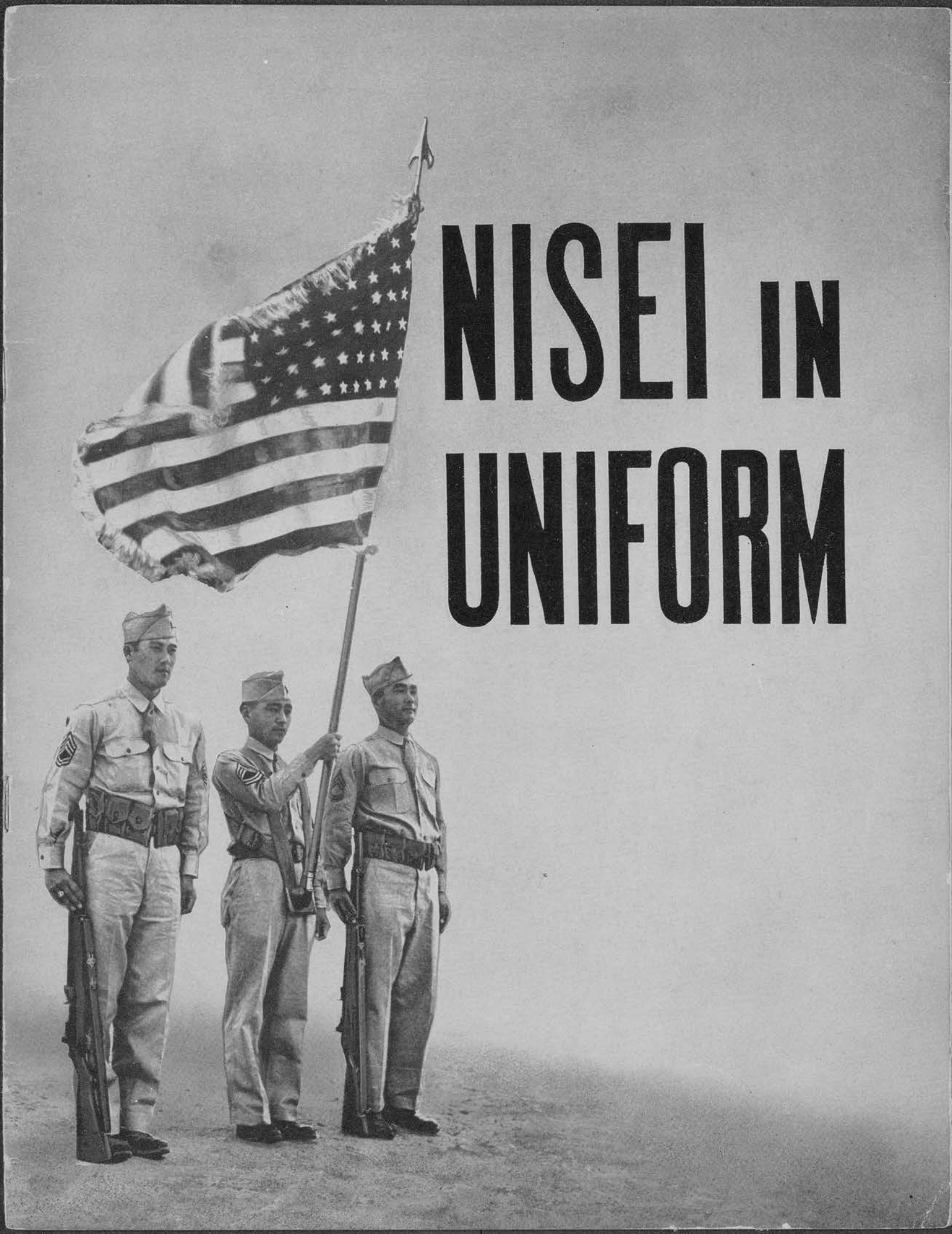
**Office of Indian Affairs is acting as agent and custodian for the General Land Office.

* * * * * * *

The closing of the relocation offices was relatively easy compared with that of the centers, even though there were a much larger number of individual establishments to be closed. Since most of the property at the relocation offices consisted of office equipment, and the offices were located in large metropolitan areas where there were offices of other Federal agencies, most of the equipment and supplies remaining at these offices were taken over by other bureaus of the Department of the Interior. Whatever was not taken over by these bureaus was declared as surplus to the War Assets Administration which had little difficulty in disposing of it immediately to expanding organizations such as the Federal Public Housing Administration and the Veterans Administration.

The problem of records consolidation and shipment to the Washington office was present in the relocation offices just as it was at the centers, although, except in those offices that had operated large warehouses and had a large number of records relating to the evacuee property that had been in the warehouses, the operation was not nearly so large as it was at the centers. District relocation offices closed their records and reports into the area offices where they were consolidated with the area records and reports and forwarded to Washington. At the Washington level, the area records and reports were consolidated with other material, and transmitted to the National Archives for preservation.

☆ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE O—1946



NISEI IN UNIFORM

PRESIDENT'S STATEMENT

"NO LOYAL CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES should be denied the democratic right to exercise the responsibilities of his citizenship, regardless of his ancestry.

"The principle on which this country was founded and by which it has always been governed is that Americanism is a matter of the mind and heart.

"Americanism is not, and never was, a matter of race or ancestry.

"Every loyal American citizen should be given the opportunity to serve this country wherever his skills will make the greatest contribution—whether it be in the ranks of our armed forces, war production, agriculture, Government service, or other work essential to the war effort."

President FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT
February 3, 1943

Issued by

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY

In collaboration with the

WAR DEPARTMENT

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—41465-1

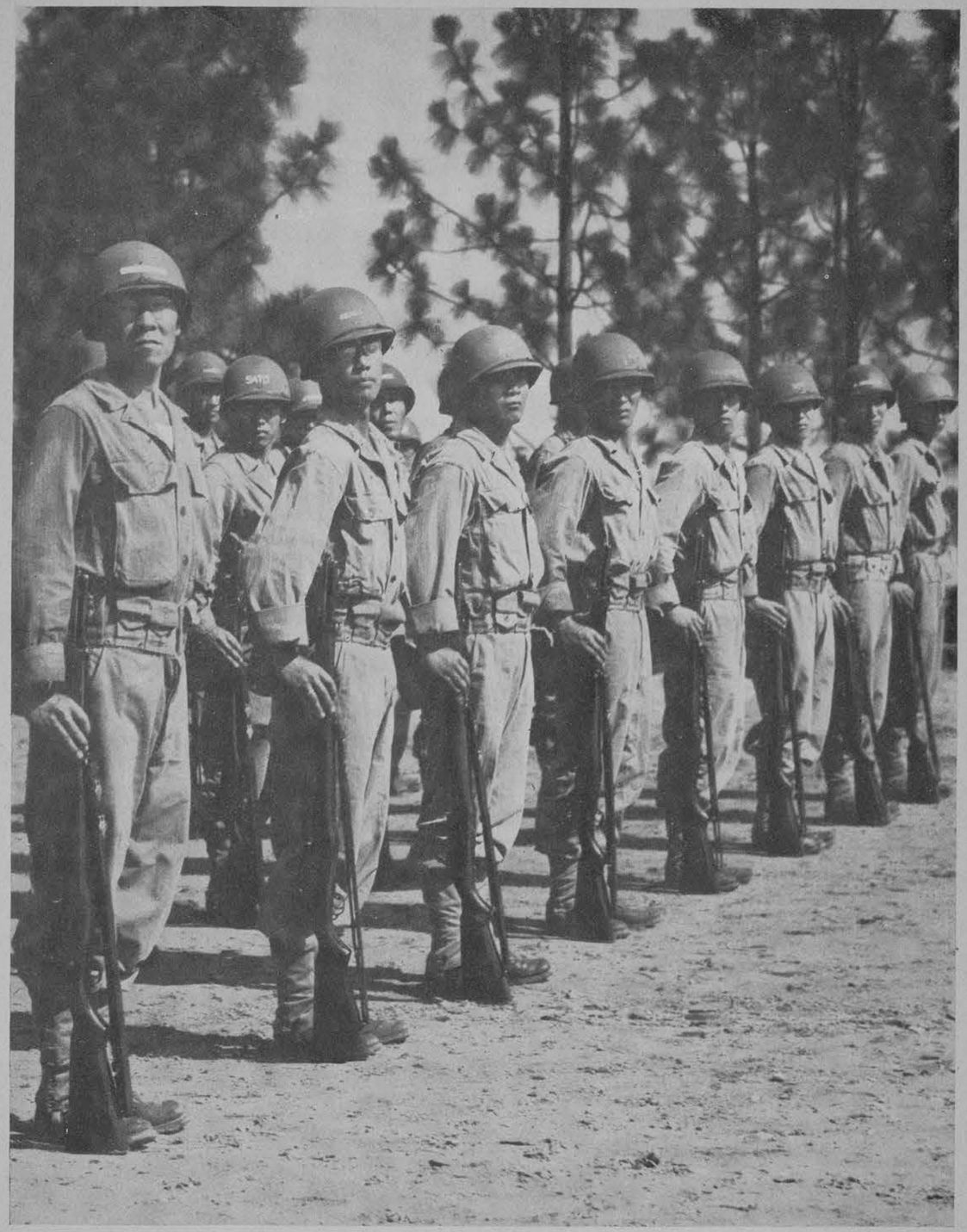
AMERICANS, ALL!

AMERICAN fighting men are proving, on battlefields around the world, the truth of President Roosevelt's declaration that Americanism is not a matter of race or ancestry, but a matter of the mind and heart. Every race and nation from which our population has been drawn is represented among the young Americans who are fighting side by side to overthrow the Axis powers. Men of German ancestry have been helping to smash the German Nazis; men of Italian descent have participated in the struggle to drive the Axis forces from Italy; men whose parents came from Japan are showing that devotion to America and gallantry in action are not determined by the slant of the eyes or the color of the skin.



WRA

The Honor Roll at the Minidoka Relocation Center, in Idaho, contains the names of 415 young Japanese Americans who volunteered for combat duty in the United States Army. Many more have been inducted since the memorial was constructed. Miss Fumi Onodera proudly points to the names of her three brothers, inscribed on the roll. One of the brothers, Pvt. Satoru Onodera, was killed in Italy several months after this picture was taken.



NISEI IN THE ARMY

BEFORE Pearl Harbor, Americans of Japanese descent, commonly called Nisei, (pronounced "nee-say") were eligible to volunteer and were subject to induction into the Army through the Selective Service System. Consequently, many young Japanese Americans were already in the Army when the United States went to war with the Axis nations.

After war was declared, however, many Selective Service boards were reluctant to accept the Nisei, while some others continued to induct them. This condition prevailed throughout the spring of 1942 while all persons whose forebears came from Japan were being evacuated from the Pacific Coast and transferred to relocation centers under jurisdiction of the War Relocation Authority. On June 17, 1942—with the evacuation virtually completed—the War Department advised the Selective Service System to discontinue Nisei inductions until further notice. Soon afterward, all Nisei were ordered reclassified to IV-C, not acceptable for service because of ancestry.

The first modification of this policy came in the late fall of 1942, when about 160 Nisei volunteers were recruited from relocation centers. The response to the call for volunteers revealed that many young men at WRA centers were eager to prove their loyalty to the United States.

Meanwhile, in June 1942, a unit composed almost entirely of Nisei from Hawaii, including many men who had served in the Hawaiian National Guard, had been transferred to the mainland for training. This unit—the 100th Infantry Battalion, at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin—was attracting much favorable attention. The evidence was mounting that many Nisei had the spirit and ability to make good soldiers.

On January 28, 1943, the Secretary of War announced that the Army had decided to form a special Nisei combat team, and that volunteers would be accepted both from the continental United States and from the Hawaiian Islands. In February and March, a recruitment program was conducted under Army supervision at all relocation centers. The result of this Nisei recruitment at the WRA centers and elsewhere was the formation of the 442nd Combat Team which began training at Camp Shelby, Mississippi, in April, 1943.

Representatives of the War Department, who were assigned to the relocation centers to conduct the recruitment program, explained the reasons for the formation of a distinctively Japanese American unit in the Army. "If your strength were diffused through the Army of the United States—as has already been done with many other Americans of your blood," they told the young men in the relocation centers, "relatively little account would be taken of your action. You would be important only as manpower—nothing more. But united, and working together, you would become a symbol of something greater than your individual selves, and the effect would be felt both in the United States and abroad. All other Americans would long remember what you had done for the country, and you would be a living reproach to those who have been prejudiced against you because of your Japanese blood."

On December 18, 1943, the War Department, impressed by the "excellent showing" made by the 442nd Combat Team in training and by the "outstanding record" of the 100th Battalion which had been transferred to the Italian battle front, revised its policies so as to provide for the induction of Nisei through regular Selective Service procedures. This action, which was publicly announced by the Secretary of War on January 20, 1944, had the effect of calling upon the Nisei to assume one of the highest obligations of American citizenship. Since that time, Japanese Americans at relocation centers and elsewhere, like other young Americans, have been subject to involuntary induction for Army Service.

By the end of 1943 many families had left the relocation centers, and many more were preparing to leave. Dispersing across the country from the Sierra Nevada Mountains to the Atlantic seaboard, they found new homes and productive employment outside the West Coast exclusion area. These were people who had been carefully screened by the War Relocation Authority. Many of them had husbands, sons, and brothers in the Service. Mainly, they were American citizens by birth, but the aliens who were granted leave, no less than the citizens, had been respectable and law-abiding residents of the communities where they lived before the evacuation. They looked upon the United States as home, and they wanted to continue to live here. Many had remained aliens only because, as Orientals, they could not be naturalized under our laws.

It has been a common comment of Nisei in the Army that they are fighting two battles: one to smash the Axis dictators; the other to prove that Japanese Americans are basically no different in attitude or loyalty from the majority of our citizens whose forebears came from other lands.

442nd COMBAT TEAM

ON JANUARY 28, 1943, the War Department issued a call for 4,500 volunteers to form the 442nd Combat Team which was to be composed, according to the announcement, of men of Japanese descent who qualified for military service. In April, the full complement had been achieved by enlistments from Hawaii and the mainland, and the unit began training at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. It included the 442nd Infantry, the 522nd Artillery Battalion, and the 232nd Engineers Company.

The great majority of the mainland volunteers enlisted from the ten relocation centers where they had been living since the spring of 1942, when all persons of Japanese ancestry were evacuated from the West Coast by order of the Commanding General of the Western Defense Command. Many of them left fathers and mothers, or wives and children, living in the centers.

At Camp Shelby, the men of the 442nd Combat Team quickly won the unanimous respect of the officers who commanded them. They trained hard and were alert to learn the duties and obligations of an American fighting man. Like all top-notch units in the United States Army, the 442nd was strong both in physical stamina and in intelligence. "Good soldiers" was the term invariably used to describe the Nisei volunteers by the military men who knew the record of their accomplishments.

For a slogan they chose a slang phrase, common in Hawaii, "Go For Broke," meaning that they had pledged themselves to go all out for their country—the United States. They would withhold nothing. They were "shooting the works." This was the spirit that they carried through a year of training at Camp Shelby; it was the spirit that sent them eagerly, confidently to a port of embarkation, in April, 1944. They were heading for the battlefields of Europe to join the 100th Infantry Battalion, which had already won high praises for valor and fighting ability.

Early in July, reports from Italy began to tell about the exploits of the 442nd Combat Team in action against the enemy. Four days after entering the front lines, these Americans with Japanese faces had advanced some 50 miles. Some of them had fought almost around the clock, averaging as little as 2½ hours of rest each night. Some had got so far ahead of the supply lines that they had been 24 hours without food.

They had paced the thrust, dispatches said, of American troops that "knifed through fiercely defended German lines" in the battle for the important seaport of Livorno. When the city fell on July 19, they were among the first to enter it.

War correspondents reported on the apparently fearless courage and excellent morale of the men. They told of the dismay of German prisoners on learning that they had been captured by Japanese Americans. There could be no doubt, as the fighting record of the unit unfolded, that at last the 442nd Combat Team was showing on the battlefield the real meaning of its slogan — "Go for Broke!"

Three members of the 442nd Combat Team, who are now fighting the Nazis in Italy—Howard Uyehara, Sam Sasaki and David Ito. All native-born Americans, they were evacuated from their West Coast homes in 1942 to relocation centers where they were living when they enlisted during 1943.



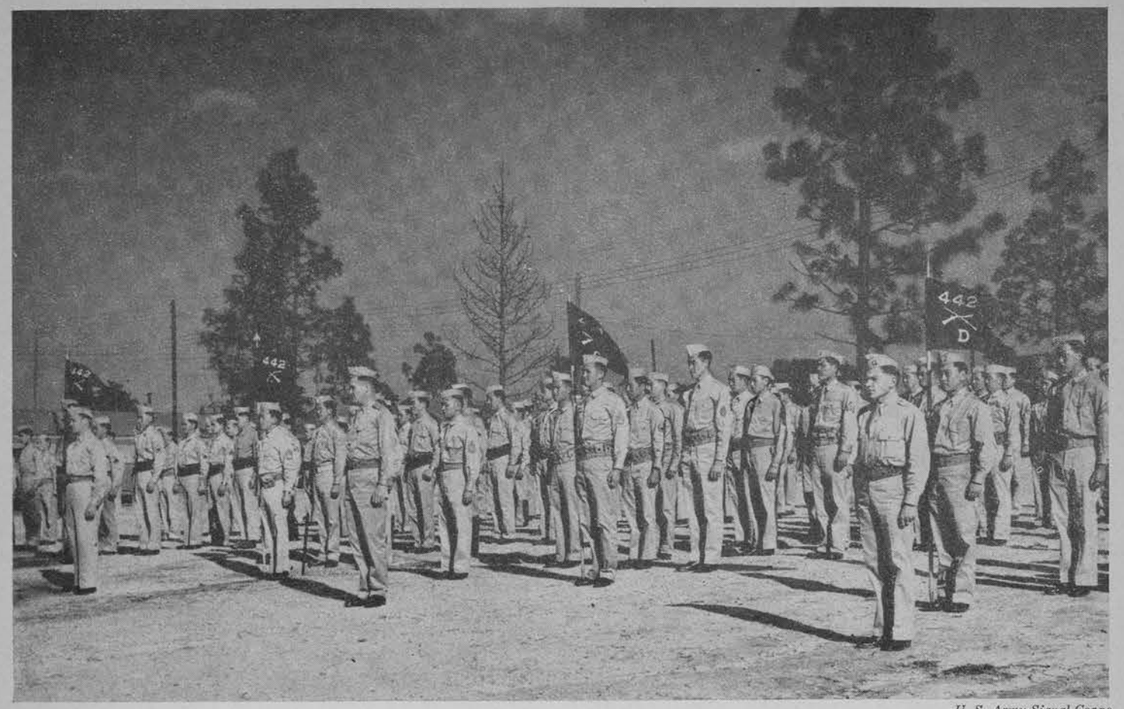
U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps

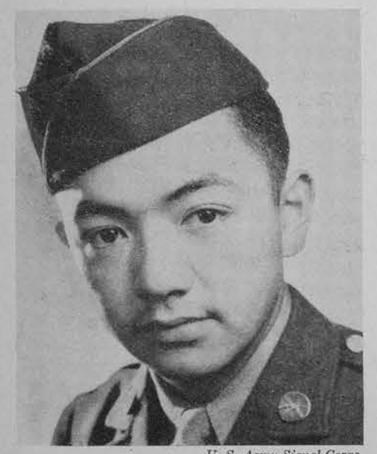


U. S. Army Signal Corps

Shown standing at attention on a parade ground at Camp Shelby, Mississippi, these officers and men are members of the 442nd Combat Team which embarked for combat duty in Italy in April, 1944.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

American soldiers with Japanese faces—Edwin Iino, Saburo Ikuta, and Robert Yonemitsu were all born and raised in California where they were educated in American schools. They have never visited Japan. All of them volunteered from relocation centers for service in the United States Army.



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Four Nisei brothers—Ben, Mike, Tad, and Ike Masaoka—participated in the liberation of Italy as members of the 442nd Combat Team. In July 1944, Pfc. Tad (second from the right) and Sgt. Ike (right) were wounded. Before his induction, Corp. Mike (second from left) was national secretary of the Japanese American Citizens League. Another brother, Hank, is also in the U. S. Army.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

Pvt. Kay Kusumi drives a truck christened "Lil' Amache" to advertise the relocation center where he was living when he joined the Army. Amache is the Post Office designation of the Granada Relocation Center, located on the Arkansas River in southeastern Colorado.



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Sgt. William Sadatake, former student at City College in Los Angeles and more recently a resident of the Heart Mountain Relocation Center, establishes contact with an operations base on the field telephone system. He is a member of the 552nd Field Artillery.



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Two former Los Angeles boys—Staff Sgt. Frank Saito (right) and Pfc. Shigeru Ogawa (center)—prepare to fire a heavy mortar. Both belong to families which were evacuated to the Granada Relocation Center. Pfc. Masao Shigemura (left) was born and educated in Seattle. He volunteered from the Minidoka Relocation Center.



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Three Nisei machine gunners mount the bank of a stream, carrying their equipment. All three volunteered while living in relocation centers after evacuation from their West Coast homes. Left to right: Pfc. Kiyoshi Tomiye, Turlock, Calif.; Pvt. Hiroshi Okawa, Seattle, Wash.; Pfc. Albert Nakashima, Long Beach, Calif.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

A drink of cool water after a long hot march brings a smile of refreshment to the face of Pvt. Richard Chinnen, of Honolulu, former bantam weight boxing champion of the Hawaiian Islands. When the call was made for recruits to fill the ranks of the 442nd Combat Team, 10,000 Hawaiian boys of Japanese ancestry volunteered for service. Assignments in the team were available for only about 2,500.



WRA



WRA

In fox holes and trenches dug into the soil of southern Mississippi, the members of the 442nd Combat Team learned the ways of modern warfare which they later used against Axis foes. These machine gunners were among the 8,000 members of the Nisei unit that trained at Camp Shelby in 1943.

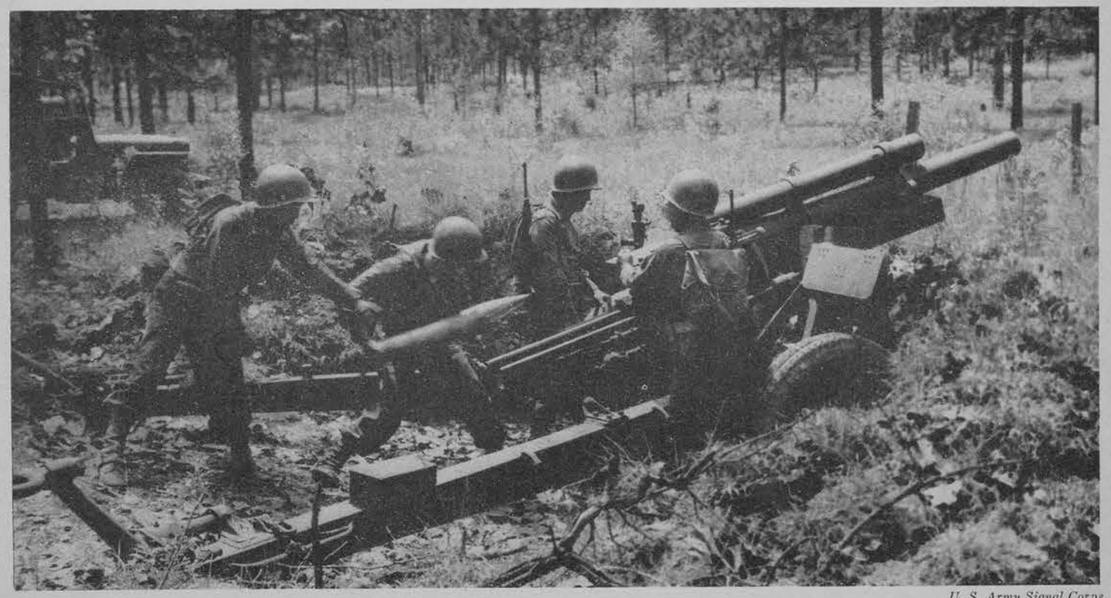


U. S. Army Signal Corps

Searching with an electrical detector for mines is the business of Pvt. Sam Tomiago who enlisted in 1943 from the Central Utah Relocation Center after his evacuation from Berkeley, Calif.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

This cannon squad belongs to the 522nd Field Artillery Battalion which is combined with the 442nd Infantry and the 232nd Engineers to form the 442nd Combat Team. (The unit includes three artillery batteries, a cannon company, an antitank company, and 3 battalions embracing 12 companies of riflemen.)



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Corp. Samuel Hokari, born in Seattle and a graduate of the University of Washington, where he was a star on the wrestling team, volunteered from the Minidoka Relocation Center.



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Corp. Taro Katayama, a graduate of the University of Utah, volunteered from Central Utah Relocation Center. He has a brother in the Army and a wife in Government service.



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Chaplain George Aki, one of the most popular men in the Combat Team, was commissioned while serving as a minister of the Congregationalist Church in a relocation center.



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Pfc. Arthur Fukuoka, from Stockton, has one sister in the WAC and another who is a professional stage dancer in New York City. His family was evacuated in 1942.

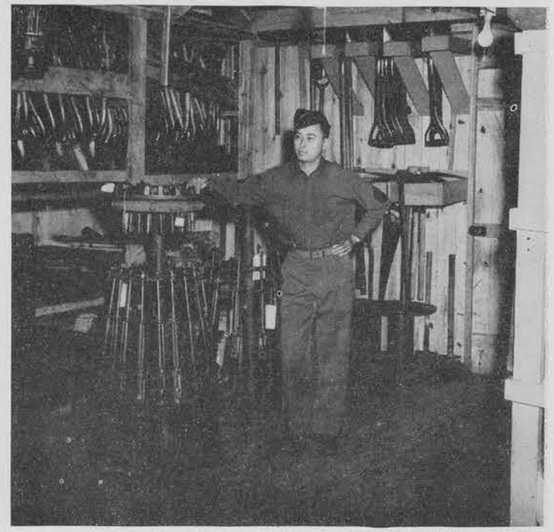
☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

Oldest man in the 442nd Service Company is Mess Sergeant Joseph Itagaki (at left below) who was managing a large restaurant just outside Schofield Barracks at the time of the Pearl Harbor attack. He immediately volunteered for service in the Territorial Guards. Before his induction he was active in Hawaiian civic affairs, a member of the North Oahu Lions Club.

When Maj. Gen. Emil Reinhardt, Commander of the Ninth Army Corps, inspected the 442nd Combat Team just before its departure for overseas, he complimented Sgt. Yutaka Semba on the orderliness of his stockroom. Sergeant Semba was born in Tacoma and attended the University of Washington. His parents were evacuated to the Minidoka Relocation Center in Idaho.



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps



U. S. Army Signal Corps

In the stern of a rubber boat, Capt. Pershing Nakada (named for General Pershing) helps a squad of men to paddle across a stream. Captain Nakada commands the 232nd Engineers Company and is the highest ranking Nisei officer (outside the medical detachments) in the Combat Team.

A signpost, bearing the insignia of the Third Army, provides a background for Pfc. Noyama, standing guard at the entrance to the field headquarters of the 442nd Combat Team at Camp Shelby, Mississippi.



WRA

Building pontoon bridges to get the fighting men of the Combat Team across streams and other water obstacles in the briefest possible time is an important responsibility of the 232nd Engineers under Captain Nakada.



WRA

On his tunic, Second Lt. Richard Hayashi (formerly of Stockton, Calif.) displays a campaign ribbon testifying to his service in the South Pacific before he was returned to the United States to receive his commission. His mother, two brothers, and a sister were evacuated to the Rohwer Relocation Center in Arkansas.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

The two medical detachments of the Combat Team are equipped to give services in the field ranging from dental care to transfusions of blood plasma. A number of the Nisei doctors and surgeons in uniform have been transferred to other units of the Army where there was greater need for them than in the Combat Team.



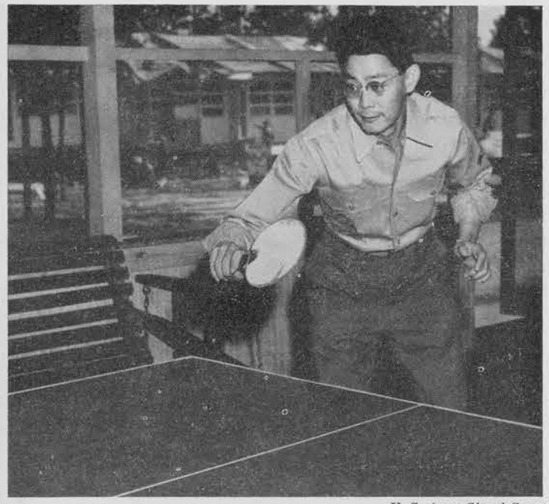
U. S. Army Signal Corps

U. S. Army Signal Corps



WRA

Mail call is just as welcome in the Combat Team as it is in any other branch of the armed forces. Letters from mothers, fathers, wives, and sweethearts—many of them in relocation centers—are received regularly.



U. S. Army Signal Corps

The favorite pastimes of the men in the Combat Team are the same as those that other fighting men enjoy. Pfc. George Tsujimoto, a native of Tracy, Calif., volunteered from the Gila River Relocation Center in Arizona.

Stigma of 'Jap' Is Resented by U. S. Japanese

Troops in Camp Shelby Unit Ask Action in Pacific to Prove Their Loyalty

The intense desire of many loyal Americans of Japanese descent to be called and thought of as Americans rather than Japanese has been voiced by many of them serving in the 442d Infantry Regiment at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. A number of troops from this regiment recently visited the Soldiers' and Sailors' Club, 283 Lexington Avenue, while on furlough, and in a letter of thanks to Miss Lillian Myles, a hostess at the club, one of them has even recorded their hope they could even fight the Japanese, instead of Germans, to prove their loyalty.

"I'm of Japanese ancestry, but by all rights of birth an American," he wrote. "I've always considered myself an American but by reasons of racial color some people have referred to me as a 'Jap.' There are nearly two regiments of us here in Shelby and that remark has hurt every one of us. Why can't Americans (regardless of racial differences) consider us true Americans, like they are?

"America isn't a nation of one nationality. It has a more cosmopolitan population than any other nation in this world. Then why should they have such terrible race prejudice on a minority? Looking back on American history we find that English have fought English and the consequence was the birth of a new nation, America. Then again in 1812 Americans of English ancestry willingly took up arms against Englishmen.

"In the first world war Americans of German and Italian ancestry fought against Germany, now in this war we find Americans of Italian, German and Japanese ancestry more than glad that they can fight the common enemy. Then why can't all Americans see that blood isn't as thick as the principles of democracy. Every single one of us, Americans of Japanese ancestry in the 442d Infantry Regiment, would rather fight the 'Japs' than the Germans to prove our loyalty.

"There already is a battalion of Americans of Japanese ancestry from Hawaii in combat in Italy. Many of the boys in the 442d have brothers and other relatives in that battalion but still we're called 'Japs.' We would like nothing better than to join them right now, but as yet our training isn't completed. Though I haven't a brother in a combat zone yet, there are two of them in service. One a technical sergeant in Camp Savage, Minnesota, and the other in the service company of the 442d.

"On Dec. 7, 1941, I saw the havoc and bloodshed at Pearl Harbor and helped bury the dead. I tried to volunteer then but was refused. Then in March of this year the Army called for 1,500 volunteers of Japanese Americans to form a unique combat team. Though quota was set at 1,500 nearly ten thousand men volunteered. Many of my friends actually cried because they were rejected or weren't able to receive an examination because the quota was filled.

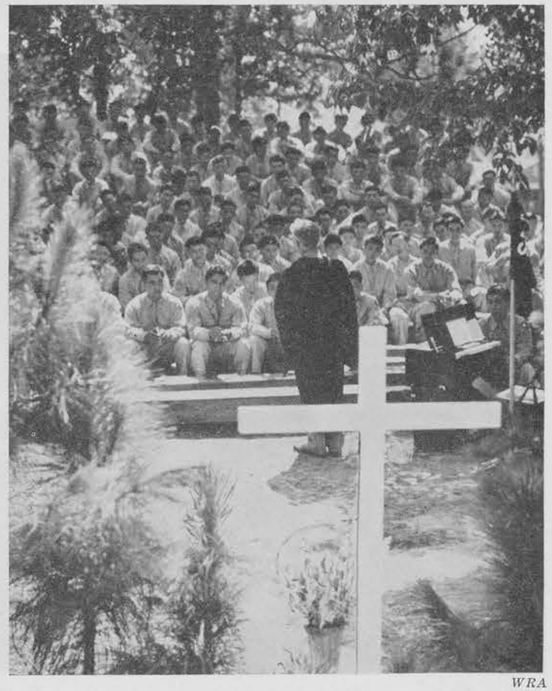
"Skeptics insisted that only a couple of hundred would volunteer but they certainly were mistaken. Many here on the mainland of the United States think we were drafted or that we volunteered because we didn't have jobs. I volunteered for one purpose, and that is to do my part, though how insignificant it may be, to preserve American democracy. Incidentally, previous to my induction I received more than $10 a day as an electrician."

On leave in New York City, three boys from the Combat Team take in the sights from the top of a Fifth Avenue bus.



WRA

Easter services at Camp Shelby. All the chaplains of the Combat Team are Christian pastors.



WRA

Sgt. Shug Madokoro, formerly of Alameda, Calif., joins hands with his bride to cut their wedding cake. He entered the Army before Pearl Harbor, and has never been in a relocation center. Mrs. Madokoro lived in Santa Maria, Calif., before she was evacuated to the Gila River Relocation Center with her family.



The USO's in the relocation centers are usually kept busy providing entertainment for Nisei boys on leave to visit their parents, wives, and sweethearts. Red Cross units are also active at the centers, raising funds, assisting the families of service men, and performing practically all the ordinary Red Cross functions.



WRA



WRA

100th BATTALION

THE first Nisei unit to engage in active combat was the 100th Infantry Battalion which had been organized around a cadre of national guardsmen from two Hawaiian infantry regiments. Many of the men in the 100th Battalion had gone through the attack of December 7, 1941, in the Honolulu area. One Nisei soldier had been killed by the attackers. Two others assisted in capturing the operator of a one-man submarine which had grounded on a reef off the island of Oahu—the first Japanese prisoner to be taken by the United States in World War II. Still another led a detachment of soldiers that took into custody a Japanese aviator who landed on the island of Niihau and terrorized the natives there before his capture.

In June, 1942, the 100th Battalion was transferred from Hawaii to the mainland for training, first at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin, and later at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. It embarked for Africa in early August, 1943, and joined the invasion army at Salerno, Italy, in late September.

About one month later, on October 21, the War Department issued a release stating that the battalion had come through its "first test under Nazi fire with colors flying." An Army officer, reporting on a visit to the unit, observed that "these soldiers are as far away from the stereotyped picture of the evil-doing sons of Japan as the all-American boy is from a headhunter. It's in their faces. They obviously believe in what they're doing, and look calmly secure because of it."

The 100th Battalion participated in the landing at Salerno and in every major action in Italy after the landing. It made four drives across the Volturno River, and aided in the capture of Cassino. It took an active part in the march on Rome, and spearheaded the American attack on Livorno, in the campaign to expel the Nazis from the upper ranges of the Italian Peninsula.

On July 27, 1944, for its "outstanding performance of duty in action" at Belvedere and Sasseta in breaking up the enemy's defenses, Lt. Gen. Mark W. Clark, Commander of the Fifth Army, conferred on it the War Department's Distinguished Unit Citation. At that time, individual members of the battalion had received 11 Distinguished Service Crosses, 44 Silver Stars, 31 Bronze Stars, and 3 Legion of Merit decorations. Fifteen battlefield commissions had been conferred for superior leadership in combat.

In addition to these citations and promotions for valor and military proficiency, more than 1,000 Purple Hearts had been awarded as a result of the casualties suffered by the Unit. Not all of the men for whom the medals were authorized were able to receive them in person; many had died on the battlefield.

In Honolulu, on March 11, 1944, Col. Kendall J. Fielder, Chief of Staff for Military Intelligence in the Central Pacific, presented Purple Hearts to the nearest of kin of 60 of these Nisei soldiers who had fallen on Italian soil. "This is not a happy occasion for you or for me, but it is a proud one," he said. "You are the mothers and fathers, the wives, the sisters and brothers of American soldiers who gave their lives for our country . . . Your boy was an American and he fought and died as hosts of good Americans have always done and always will do when the cause of freedom is threatened . . . He knew the sweetness of liberty and he knew the foulness of the totalitarian system for he had seen both of them at first-hand.

"He knew also, as you must know, that there are some good Americans who, out of righteous anger, were slow to accept the fact of his whole-hearted Americanism. He didn't need to die to prove it to himself, or to you, or to other Americans that he was fine and loyal and brave. His willingness to serve America by fighting for her proved that."

The officers directly associated with the 100th Battalion have been unanimously enthusiastic about the quality and spirit of the men. Lt. Col. Farrant L. Turner, who commanded them before he was invalided home, stated that he had "never had more whole-hearted, serious-minded cooperation from any troops." War correspondents have reported extensively and in highly complimentary terms on many exploits of the unit in combat with the enemy. These fighting Americans have given proof, far beyond the argument of words, that they are good Americans.

← On a map of Italy, Lt. Shigeru Tsubota points to the spot, near Salerno, where the 100th Infantry landed with the Allied invasion army. Tsubota, a graduate of the University of Hawaii, received a severe leg wound, on September 30, 1943, while directing the placement of machine guns to secure the flank of his unit. He hopes to be able to rejoin his unit when he recovers from his wound.



Press Association, Inc.

A patrol from the 100th Infantry advancing across a small bridge in Italy with rifles ready. For its performance in action, this battalion was awarded the War Department's Distinguished Unit Citation.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

These 11 men were the sole survivors of a Nisei platoon (normally about 50 men) that captured an important road junction from the Germans in Italy. When the platoon leader was killed by an enemy tank, a sergeant took command. A bazooka gunner disabled the tank, and other members of the platoon shot the escaping crew. Then they stormed the enemy machine-gun nest at the road junction, and overwhelmed it.



Acme



U. S. Army Signal Corps

On a battlefield in Italy, a Caucasian captain and two Nisei soldiers pause for a meal of "K" rations.



Press Association, Inc.

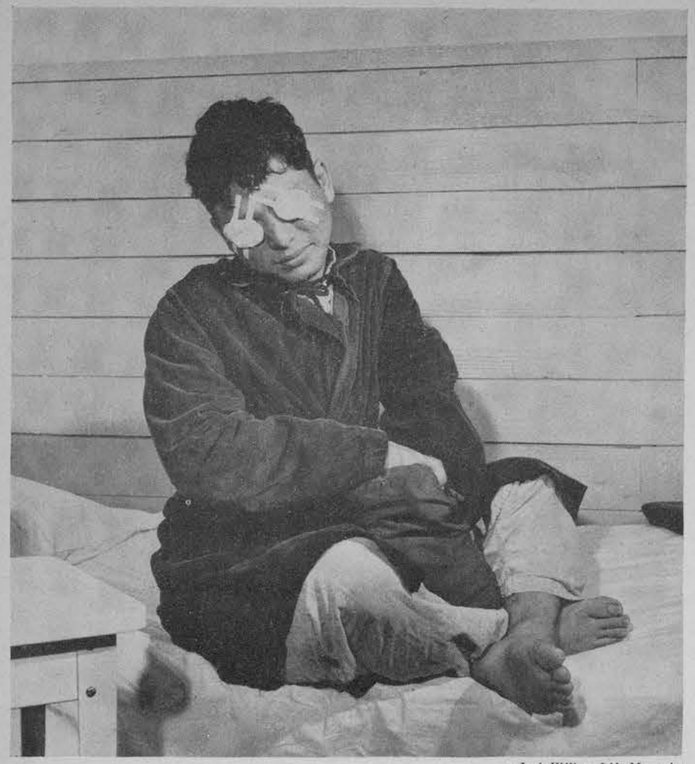
Christmas packages from home are distributed to these members of the 100th Battalion in Italy.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

On the road to Rome, after the fall of Cassino, which they helped to wrest from the Nazis, a group of Nisei infantrymen from the 100th Battalion move up to a new line of battle in the vicinity of Velletri, Italy.



U. S. Army Signal Corps



Jack Wilkes, Life Magazine

PFC. OMIYA PROVES HIS AMERICANISM

Soldier of Japanese Descent Back Blinded After Brave Role in Italian Fighting

AN EAST COAST PORT, Jan. 17 (U.P.)—Pfc. Yoshinao Omiya of Honolulu, a Japanese-American who fought bravely until both eyes were blown out by a land mine, was among battle wounded of the Tunisian, Sicilian and Italian campaigns who have been flown from this port to the Memphis General Hospital by the troop carrier command of the Army Air Forces.

Private Omiya's parents were Japanese. His father is dead but his mother and two sisters are waiting anxiously for him to return home. He entered the Army before Pearl Harbor. He is 24 years old and his comrades call him "Turtle."

With a smile, he told of his days at McKinley High School and of his interest in sports.

Then, after a pause, he told about advancing with his machine-gun platoon after crossing the Volturno River. He said the first man in the column tripped over a wire which set off a land mine. Private Omiya was the fourth man in the column and the blast caught him full in the face. The first man in the column received only slight scratches.

American-Born Japs Rescue Paratroopers

NEW YORK, Oct. 11 (AP)—The United Nations' radio at Algiers said tonight a detachment of American-born Japanese soldiers, after four days under fire recently near Benevento, finally entered the town and rescued 22 U. S. parachute troops who had been behind enemy lines more than two weeks.

"Capt. Taro Suzuki, a native of Honolulu, was leading his force forward in that hotly disputed area when their fire baptism came," said the English-language broadcast, recorded by the U. S. foreign broadcast intelligence service.

"Three machine guns opened up on us," Suzuki was quoted. "But we took care of them. Subsequently the Nazis opened everything they had—they let go with mortars and artillery, but our mortars subdued all this Nazi wrath."

The honor of taking their first prisoner was shared by Sgt. Edward Kiota of Honolulu and Sgt. Daniel Wada of Kawaihae, as patrol leaders, the broadcast said. It added the squad which rescued the parachute troops was led by Sgt. Yutaka Nazu.

The action marked the first fighting participation of American-born Japanese soldiers in this war.



WRA

Capt. Taro Suzuki, for 13 years a reserve officer in the United States Army, was the first Nisei officer to be called to active service in World War II. In November 1943, during the battle for Italy, a piece of shrapnel severed a nerve in his right arm and completely paralyzed his hand.

Listening to the radio in the Walter Reed Hospital, Pfc. Kanchi Heyada can forget temporarily that he must go through life with only one leg. He lost the other when a shell burst near him on the Italian battle front.

Near Capriati, Italy, Pfc. Masao Okumura went ahead of his outfit to do reconnaissance work, walked into a mine field. That was the last he remembered until he regained consciousness in a field hospital.

A German dive bomber was responsible for the wounds that brought an award of the Purple Heart to Pfc. Mack Fukusaki. He suffered a serious leg wound, and another in his right arm that paralyzed two of his fingers.







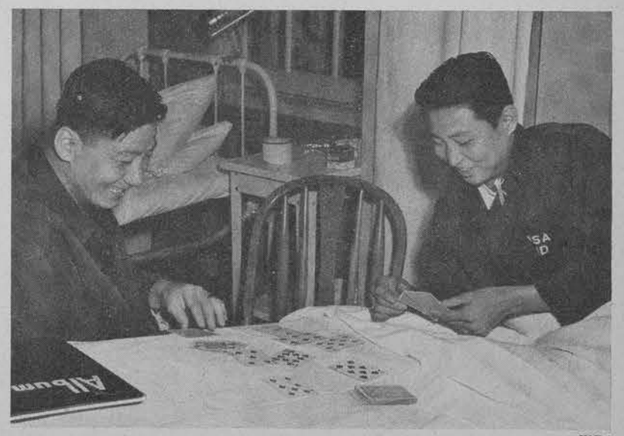
WRA

In the Moore General Hospital at Swannanoa, N. C., Pfc. Kiyoshi Yonemori shares a letter from home with a fellow patient. Yonemori was severely wounded when his company spearheaded an attack on the Germans after crossing the Volturno River in Italy.

Cassino, the card game, and Cassino in Italy, where Nisei soldiers spearheaded the attack of Lt. Gen. Clark's Fifth Army, have nothing in common but a name for Pvt. Kazuto Yoshioka (left) and Pvt. Wallace Hisamoto. Yoshioka lost an arm in the Italian fighting. Hisamoto, at Walter Reed Hospital, is learning to use an artificial leg.



WRA



WRA



There is no envy in the smile of Air WAC Cherry Nakagawara as she admires the chevron on the sleeve of her husband, Sgt. Yosh Nakagawara.

SCATTERED

THE unusual spectacle of two Army units composed almost entirely of Americans of Japanese descent has naturally centered attention from the first on those units and on the Italian front, where the 100th Infantry went into action in September, 1943. Many other Nisei soldiers, however, were and still are scattered through other branches of the Army, including the Air Corps, the Parachute Troops, and the Medical Corps, and many are serving in parts of the world far removed from the European war theater.

American soldiers of Japanese ancestry are participating in the struggle to crush the armed forces of Japan, and to drive them from the vast areas that they overran in the Pacific and in Asia. Men whose fathers and mothers came from Japan assisted in the capture of Attu and Kiska in the Aleutian Islands; they helped to rout the enemy from Kwajalein Atoll and other islands in the Marshall group; they are serving with the American forces in India and Burma. Wherever Americans are fighting, Nisei soldiers are among them helping to win victory for the United States and the Allied Nations. Many have been decorated for valor and meritorious service, and many have been killed or wounded.

Although the overwhelming majority of Nisei in uniform are in the Army, there are a few in the Marines and the Coast Guard. Furthermore, enlistments in the Army are not limited to men; since July 1943, a considerable number of Nisei girls have joined the Women's Army Corps. Others are serving as Army nurses. These Nisei WAC's and nurses are widely scattered, since no action has been taken to gather them into one unit or one locality. Some of the nurses are overseas.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

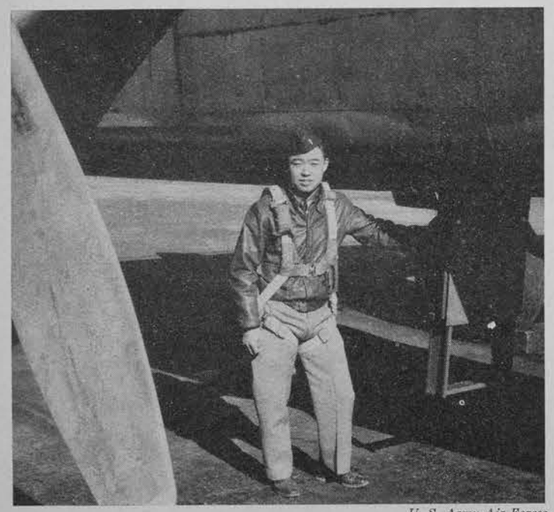
SERVICES



U. S. Army Signal Corps

Pfc. Thomas Tsuyuki was one of the first Nisei to earn the right to wear the silver wings of a United States paratrooper. He enlisted from the Colorado River Relocation Center in western Arizona.

Lt. Noboru Tashiro, U. S. Army Air Forces, forecasts the weather and flying conditions for the Army flyers at the La Junta, Colorado, Air Field. He was born in Rocky Ford, Colo., and graduated from the Colorado School of Mines in 1941.



U. S. Army Air Forces

Pvt. Ben Moriwaki and Sgt. Fred Tanakatsubo, back from the desolate, fog-swept Aleutians, where they participated in the military operations that resulted in the recapture of Attu and Kiska Islands, by American forces, visit their families in the Central Utah Relocation Center.



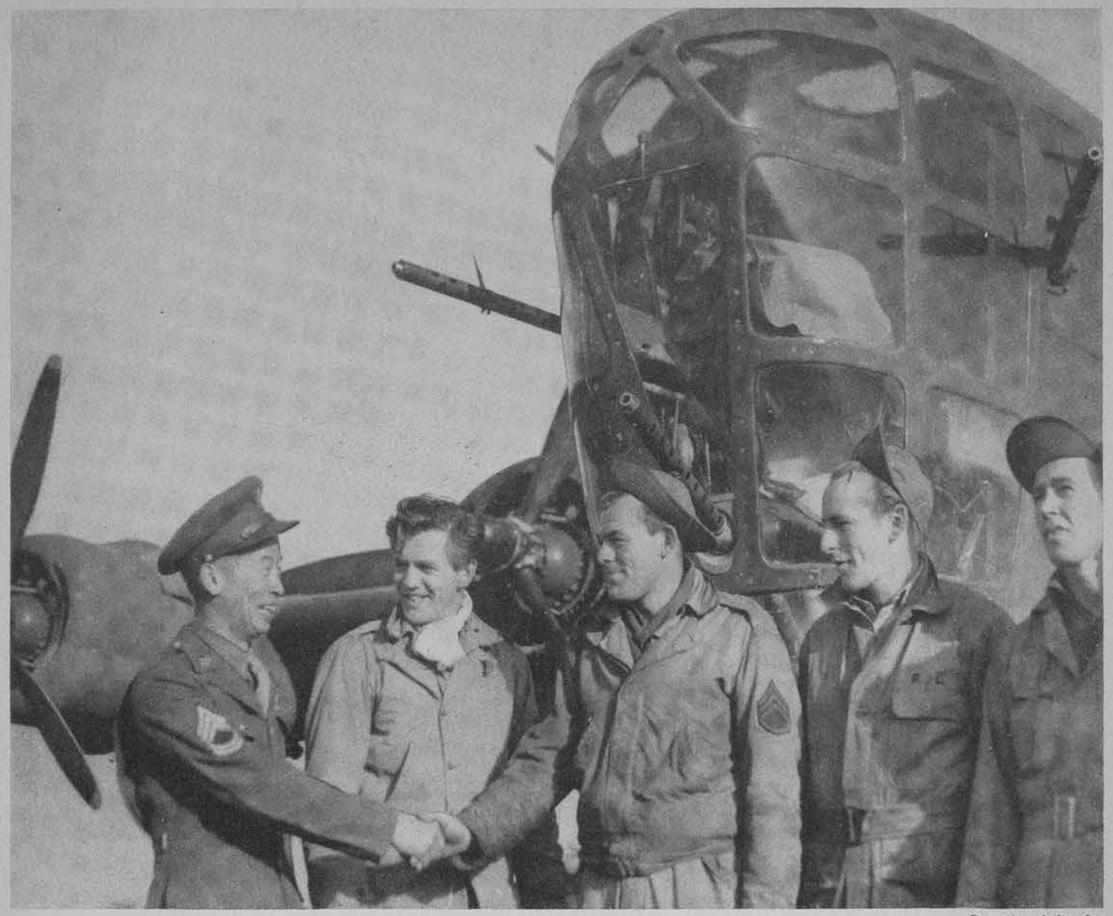
WRA

Pvt. Shizuko Shinagawa joined the WAC from the Colorado River Relocation Center. Assigned to recruiting, she considers it "an opportunity to help my country and my people."



Pvt. Alice Shimoyama, a native of Kent, Wash., carries the guidon at the head of her WAC company at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga. She has a sister who is also in the Women's Army Corps, and a brother in the United States Army.





Press Association, Inc

Sgt. Ben Kuroki, veteran of 30 bombing missions over Nazi-held territory, bids good-bye to his ground crew before returning to the United States for new assignments.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

TIME
THE WEEKLY NEWS MAGAZINE
February 7, 1944

HEROES

Ben Kuroki, American

West Coast draft boards got orders last week to start reclassifying their U. S.-born Japanese for induction into the armed forces. The announcement was not even of academic interest to one member of the Nisei, 25-year-old Ben Kuroki.

Ben Kuroki is a technical sergeant in the U. S. Army Air Forces, a qualified turret gunner in B-24 Liberator bombers, veteran of 30 heavy bombing missions against the enemy, survivor of the ruthless, costly raid on the Ploesti oilfields of Rumania, winner of two Distinguished Flying Crosses, wearer of the coveted Air Medal with four oak-leaf clusters.

Ben Kuroki may have been the first person of Japanese descent to watch the Pacific surf curl on the beach of Santa Monica since the great evacuation of Japanese from California after Pearl Harbor. He was there last week, with several hundred other battle-weary U. S. airmen, resting in the luxury of the former Edgewater Beach Club, now an Air Forces redistribution center. Like his comrades, he slept late, guzzled orange juice and fresh milk, tried to unwind and get toned up.

Earned Repose. He had earned his rest. Few men can ever have gone through more plain hell trying to find a place in the special hell of battle. Ben Kuroki's father was a seed-potato grower in Hershey, Nebr., a town of about 500 people. Ben and his kid brother Fred (now overseas with an engineer outfit) volunteered for the Army two days after Pearl Harbor, were accepted a month later. Ben landed in the Air Forces and started to run his personal gauntlet at Sheppard Field, Tex.

"It seemed like everybody was cold," Ben remembered. "Maybe I was self-conscious but it kind of got to working on my mind."

He was isolated in a barracks corner. Other soldiers stared at him glumly. He feared the drunks most; they always wanted to fight. Ben tried first for air cadet, then for mechanic. He was sent to clerical school in Colorado, then shipped to Barksdale Field, La., one of 40 new clerks. As usual he was the last to be assigned, spent a miserable 15 days on the dirtiest of K. P. jobs.

Then he got his first break: assignment as communications clerk in one of four Liberator squadrons in Brigadier General Ted Timberlake's group, now famed as "Ted's Flying Circus" (TIME, Oct. 18). Ben kept his fingers crossed, never even went to nearby Shreveport for fear of getting into trouble. Twice when the squadron moved (to Florida, then England) they talked of leaving him behind. Both times he begged to go, made it.

Earned Action. In England he volunteered for gunnery training. Once trained, he coaxed a strictly temporary training assignment. He was good. A month later he was taken on as waist gunner by 23-year-old Major J. B. Epting. On their first combat mission, over Bizerte in Tunisia, the tail gunner was wounded and Ben moved aft. Steady behavior and crack gunnery in combat had done the job. He belonged.

Ben earned one D. F. C. for 25 combat missions, another for the Ploesti raid.

"We went in at 50 feet into terrible anti-aircraft fire," he remembers. "Our planes would crash and we could see our buddies burning in their planes. Our group commander's plane was hit and he gunned it up so his men could get out. I saw three chutes leave, but I don't think two of the men landed alive. Then the commander dove his plane right into the biggest building in town. No man who went to Ploesti will ever forget it."

Only two of the nine Liberators in Ben's "Eager Beaver" squadron came back. The sight of empty bunks and mess lines haunted him; he could not sleep for three nights. Yet when his prescribed 25 missions had been fulfilled, he turned down a chance to fly home, volunteered instead for an extra five.

Four of them were over Germany, and on the last one his luck almost ran out. He was flying as top-turret gunner over Münster when a flak burst hit the turret dome, shattered his goggles, tore off his oxygen mask. Copilot and radioman pulled him down and revived him with an emergency mask. After that, Ben got his orders for home.

When he is ready for combat again, Ben Kuroki hopes to go to the Pacific theater. His roommate at Santa Monica now is Tail Gunner Edward Bates, who lost a brother in the Pacific. Says Ben: "I promised him the first Zero I get will be for his brother."

Editor's note: During the spring of 1944, Sergeant Kuroki received ovations before the Commonwealth Club in San Francisco and in three relocation centers.

☆ ☆ ☆ ☆

Wounded in battle with the Japanese enemy in the South Pacific, Sgt. Kazuo Komoto was returned to the United States for hospitalization. On a visit to his family at the Gila River Relocation Center, he displays his Purple Heart to an admiring younger brother.



WRA

Four stars are in the service flag of Mr. and Mrs. Ichimatsu Matsushita of the Colorado River Relocation Center. They have three sons and one son-in-law, all volunteers, in the Army of the United States. They are former residents of Watsonville, Calif.



NISEI SOLDIERS SERVE IN ALL THEATERS OF WAR

A Selection of Newspaper Clippings

PACIFIC CITIZEN

General Reveals Japanese Americans Took Part In Capture of Kwajalein Atoll

Japanese American soldiers from the United States and Hawaii participated in the invasion of the Marshall Islands and the successful capture of Kwajalein, Maj. Gen. Charles H. Corlett, whose Seventh Army Division participated in the invasion, declared in an Associated Press interview dated February 17 from the U. S. Army Headquarters in the Central Pacific.

General Corlett, whose troops are veterans of Attu, praised the work of Japanese Americans with the invading American forces.

This dispatch, published widely in U. S. newspapers, was the first official Army report of the role of Japanese Americans in the Pacific fighting, although previously published reports have indicated that Japanese Americans are fighting in the South Pacific and took part in the successful recapture of Attu and Kiska.

KLAMATH FALLS HERALD & NEWS

Jap-American Volunteer From Tule WRA Center Fights Nips in India

A Japanese American volunteer from a WRA center is today fighting in the India-Burma theater as a member of the U. S. Army's First Air Commando group, according to an army-censored "dispatch" to the Pacific Citizen from "somewhere in India."

The soldier is Staff Sgt. Tom Taketa, who volunteered for the Army in 1942 from Tule Lake relocation center.

Following is the army-censored "dispatch" from Staff Sgt. Tom Taketa of the First Air Commando group:

"The First Air Commando group—that name would strike a familiar chord in your minds. Surely you have read about the great doings of this outfit. I don't know what the newspapers have said about the First Air Commando group and its undertakings, but whatever was written must have made good reading material. I may be prejudiced because I happen to be one of its members, the only Nisei with this group, but I assure you that whatever I say about this outfit is with the deepest sincerity, and is shared by each and everyone of us.

"A year and a half ago, I was one of the evacuees in Tule and little did I realize at the time of my enlistment that I would be fortunate enough to join such an outfit as the one I'm in now.

"Our 'old man' the C. O., incidently, he isn't very old, and in his thirties—is a hard-fighting leader. He's a go-getter, and that's one of the main reasons that we've accomplished so much in such a short time. Our men are taking the war to the enemy, and I am more than certain that the enemy is feeling the might of our punches. I know it may sound incredible when I say that we're fighting a war of our own, but that's exactly what were doing; that is, with as much free-wheeling as we're allowed."

PM

Japanese-Americans

Dear Editor:

I have just finished reading Harold Lavine's article on West Coast prejudice against Japanese-Americans in the Jan. 21 issue of PM.

I have had constant dealings with Japanese-American boys serving in our Army. When I first arrived in this theater of operations, I was an enlisted man and I shared a tent with one of these boys. There were a number of other Japanese-Americans in the company and there wasn't a single man in that outfit who didn't like and respect these boys. They are all courageous, sincere, loyal and swell fellows.

At my present station where I am serving with a Marine unit, we have a group of these Japanese-American boys. They are, like the previous group I mentioned, good Americans and well liked.

If there are any groups of Americans who have reason to hate and distrust Japs, they are the Marine and Army units who have been in combat with them. Yet, all of these Marines and Army boys will swear by the integrity and loyalty of the Japanese-American soldiers.

Many of these boys have parents and sisters and brothers in relocation centers. They are there not because they aren't loyal Americans, but because the Government has seen fit to put them there as purely precautionary measures. Though they are not happy about it, the Japanese-American soldiers understand and appreciate the necessity for such action under the circumstances.

My own sentiments and that of others with whom I have discussed Mr. Lavine's article are that Japanese-Americans should have the same rights guaranteed to them as are guaranteed to any other Americans—the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

I would like to see jailed and convicted for making murderous threats the members of those organizations who wrote District Attorney Houser of Los Angeles County that they have "pledged to kill any Japanese who come to California now or after the war."

2D LT. MORRIS KRITZ

Somewhere in the South Pacific

P.S. Just as I was on the last paragraph of this letter, one of our Japanese-American boys walked in to see how'm I doing.

AMARILLO NEWS

Japanese-Yanks Prove To Be Poison to Germans in Italy

WITH THE FIFTH ARMY IN ITALY, July 9 (Delayed) (AP)—Built up from a single battalion to a full-sized regiment, Japanese-American doughboys are back in the line operating against the Germans with the motto, "go for broke," the crap-shooter's equivalent of shoot the works or bet the roll.

This is the 442nd Regiment, complete with engineers and artillery, which was created by a special War Department order after Selective Service had refused to induct Americans of Japanese ancestry.

The first of these soldiers in action was the now famous 100th Battalion, which made the first actual contact with the enemy in Italy as part of the 34th Division, then distinguished itself at the Anzio beachhead and has continued the same sort of fighting farther north.

For instance, there was the youngster from this outfit who was out with a bazooka the other day, just north of Castellina. A Jerry tank came along and the bazooka went off a couple of times. The score was one kayoed tank, with 20 dead Germans in the neighborhood.

Then there was the outfit consisting of two squads that Lt. Jim Boodry, Clinton, Mass., took out into the red-hot action around Bolgheri, where the enemy put up a blazing battle to keep the doughboys from taking Highway 68. Three Hawaiians went to a ridge from which the Nazis had been throwing a lot of fire.

When the shooting was over the lead trio and their mates had run up a total of some 30 Nazi dead, 46 captured and had a collection of enemy material including 5 machine guns, 30 machine pistols and a few hundred "potato masher" grenades, according to Lieutenant Boodry.

All in all, the regiment charged some 50 miles in 4 days after going into the line. Some of them averaged as little as two and a half hours sleep a night, and some were so far out ahead of the supply lines they were without food for 24 hours.

THE DENVER POST
October 13, 1943

JAPANESE-AMERICAN FOUGHT NIPS ON ATTU

U. S.-Born Sergeant, Home From Alaska to Take Bride, Tells of Fighting on Visit to Parents At Heart Mountain

Heart Mountain, Wyo., Oct. 13.—(I. N. S.)—Japanese soldiers of American birth, in addition to fighting Nazis in Italy, have fought against Nipponese soldiers in the Pacific theater of war, it was disclosed Wednesday.

Sergt. Kunihiro Nakao, a Japanese-American formerly of Sacramento, Calif., arrived at the war relocation center at Heart Mountain as a veteran of hand-to-hand combat at Attu.

Sergeant Nakao and his bride of a few days, the former Kuni Muto of San Fernando, Calif., spent part of their honeymoon at the WRA camp visiting his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Kamjiro Nakao, recent transferees from the Tulelake, Calif., camp of the WRA.

Despite his reluctance to talk of his experiences, Sergeant Nakao revealed to fellow Japanese that he had been stationed in Alaska for about a year, and that he was among those who landed on Attu where he said he was frequently under fire.

"Captured Japanese rations proved a welcome addition to the emergency fare on which Sergeant Nakao and his buddies were existing, and the Caucasians learned to relish enemy delicacies," the camp newspaper reported, in disclosing Nakao's return to the United States via plane to become a bridegroom. The marriage took place at Salt Lake City. Following the honeymoon, Sergeant Nakao will return to his army post in Alaska.

CLEVELAND PRESS

Reveal Husband of Cleveland Japanese Saved U. S. General

A 26-year-old Japanese-American sergeant, whose wife and brother are living in Cleveland, today was credited with helping to save the life of an American general in hand-to-hand combat with Japanese forces in the South Pacific.

Sgt. Tomas Sakamoto, whose wife is a civil service employee of the War Department, has been mentioned in dispatches from the South Pacific as the first of his race to be cited for action against the Japanese. Mrs. Sakamoto, 23, lives at 11102 Lorain avenue, while Sgt. Sakamoto's brother, Frank, 22, lives at 1906 E. 93d street.

Sakamoto was the only non-commissioned officer in an assault party led by Brig. Gen. William Chase. The party was attacked by a Jap group, headed by the Japanese island commander.

In the ensuing fighting the entire Jap group except two were killed.

Sgt. Sakamoto is a native of San Jose, Cal. He has been in the Army three years and met his wife in Minneapolis, Minn., while he was at Camp Savage.

SUN (Baltimore, Md.)
November 20, 1943

JAPANESE TELLS OF PACIFIC WAR AT RIVERS CAMP

One Jap sniper who tried his best to kill a Japanese American "doughboy" never lived to tell of his failure.

The Japanese American soldier, Staff Sgt. Kazuo Komoto, is back in America after a slug from the sniper's machine gun had shattered his knee. He visited his parents at the Rivers Relocation Center last week.

The sergeant in recounting his experience in the "toughest fighting in the world" said that he had been without sleep for a week, and had climbed out of his fox hole behind the front lines to rest. Some twenty minutes later the sniper, who had infiltrated and camouflaged himself in a tree, opened on him and several other American soldiers near him. A few seconds later the sniper was riddled by American fire.

Later, on a hospital ship, his commanding general presented him with the Purple Heart award. With a soldier's disdain for what he terms a "cripple's medal," Komoto shrugs off congratulations. Completely recovered from his knee wound, he is ready for action again.

WASHINGTON POST

On the Line

With CONSIDINE

We were down here to appear on the Army's radio program which is called "Vising Hour"—written by our old pal, Sergt. Jerry Lewis, and produced by Maj. Andre Baruch, one of the better men of radio. The program, one of the best on the air, we think, is the idea of Maj. Gen. Norman T. Kirk, Surgeon General of the Army. General Kirk is using this program to introduce the wounded veteran to the public. He is doing just that.

There was one boy on the program who startled even the legless, armless boys in the audience. He was (and is) a Japanese-American, born in Honolulu.

His mother and father were born in Japan. His name is Wallace Y. Hisamoto. We asked him what was on his mind—one of the lively stock questions of the program.

"Well," he said, "Tomorrow is 'I Am An American Day,' and I'd like to say that despite the fact that both of my parents were born in Japan, I'm an American, too."

Wallace lost his leg in the battle that followed the crossing of the Volturno River, in Italy. He served with the 100th Infantry Battalion of the Thirty-fourth Division, composed mainly of Japanese-Americans. Wally yesterday was carried on to the stage, as a baby is carried, by Corpl. Mark Austaad of Ogden, Utah.

"When my people tried to settle down in some places in this country they were driven out," the legless boy protested. "I went to war because the Japanese rulers and the Nazis were trying to prove that there is a super-race. America doesn't believe that, and yet my people, who are American like me, can't stay put because their skin isn't white. It doesn't make sense."

The inconsistency of it all reminded him of his favorite athlete, Sergt. Joe Louis.

"Our people feel just like Louis does," he said. "When the heavyweight champion landed in England, somebody said to him 'Why are you so happy to be in uniform, your country isn't so nice to your people.' Joe looked at the man and said, 'Mister, I know that there are things wrong with my country, but it's nothing Hitler can fix.' We Americans whose parents were born in Japan feel the same way. Maybe there is something wrong in America, but it's nothing Tojo can fix, either."

DES MOINES REGISTER,
March 24, 1944

High Praise for Doughboy and the Nisei

By C. C. Clifton.

Maj. James J. Gillespie, 32, who fought with the famous 34th Division from the beach landing at Algiers to the mountains before Cassino, came home Thursday singing the praises of the infantry and the Hawaiian Japanese he commanded in Italy.

Landed at Salerno.

Major Gillespie, who went into Italy at Salerno beach in the battalion commanded by Lt. Col. Lloyd Rockwell of Council Bluffs which took the key road center of Benevento, was placed in command of the Hawaiian Japanese battalion after Benevento.

These Hawaiians, all of Japanese descent and American citizens came in to replace a battalion which was removed from the division before the North African invasion.

They were flanked in all their fighting, which included two crossings of the Volturno river and the mountain fighting before Cassino, by two battalions of Iowans.

On one side was Rockwell's third battalion of the 133d infantry and on the other was the first battalion of the 133d.

"These Hawaiian Japanese," Gillespie said, "call themselves Hawaiians or just plain Americans. They've earned the right to call themselves anything they damn well please. I've never been so mad in my life as I have been since I returned to the United States and have heard cracks made about Japs fighting on our side in Italy.

Loyal Americans.

"Anybody who calls these doughboys Japs is the most narrow minded person I know of. These kids, so far as I'm concerned, are just as much Americans as I am. I'd like to hear anybody foolish enough to disparage them do it when the two Iowa battalions that fought with them and got shot at with them could hear it.

"The men of these battalions will tell anybody what good men they are and how extremely loyal they are. They're as good as any outfit I've ever been with."

The Hawaiian battalion was organized in Hawaii, trained 15 months in the United States, and joined the 34th Division at Oran, Africa, before the division went to Italy. At the front they were under constant fire, day in and day out, battling mud and rain and terrific terrain.


PURPLE HEART IS GIVEN WIDOW OF JAP-AMERICAN
Kuroki, Hero of Nazi Bombings,
BULLETIN, Philadelphia,
U.S.-JAP GIRL HERE JOINS THE WAC
Japanese Troops in U. S. Army Are Playing Heroic Role In Italy
U. S. JAPANESE WIN PRAISE AT CASSINO
Japanese-American Captain Wounded Seriously Abroad
Americans All
Japanese—American Hero
LOYALTY IS DEMONSTRATED
U.S.-BORN JAPS FIGHT IN ITALY
Jap-American Soldiers Prove Worth in Combat
Japanese Doctor Is Given U. S. Army Commission And Leaves Rivers Camp
Hunt Japanese Is Purple Heart Hero
Real Americans
Italy—Where Japs Fight Germans
Jap-American Gets 'Chutist Wings At Post
Japanese Americans
Jap Wearing U. S. Uniform Glad He's In
Nisei Ready To Serve As Draftees
JAPANESE-AMERICAN WACS
American-Born Japs Fight With 5th Army
JAPANESE-AMERICANS IN ITALY
Army to Draft Loyal Japanese Citizens of U. S.
Nisei Passes WAC Tests
SERGEANT KUROKI—AMERICAN
Japs Good House-to-House Boys in Cassino Fighting
AMERICAN-BORN JAPANESE TO FIGHT JAPS
NISEI TROOPS
AMERICAN-JAP PLOESTI HERO VISITS DENVER
JAPANESE TO GET PRE-DRAFT EXAMS
Japanese-American Combat Unit
U. S. Japanese Are Excellent In Combat
Japanese-Americans Aid Italy Battle; 'Glad of the Chance'
Japanese-American Girl Enlists For Service In WACs
American-Born Japs Fight for U. S.
Jap-American Hero Proud to Fight for U. S.
JAPANESE GIRL IS MEMBER OF WAC
They Fought as Americans



UNITED WE STAND

American-Born Jap Troops Take Part in Italy Fighting

WITH THE FIFTH ARMY IN ITALY, Sept. 25 (Delayed.) (AP)—The first unit of American-born Japanese troops to enter the overseas combat zone went into action in the mountains above the Gulf of Salerno today—and every one of them was smiling with satisfaction.

Their smiles brought expressions of blank amazement from veterans and officers accustomed to seeing men enter combat with tense, drawn faces. These troops acted like they were going to a baseball game which, incidentally, is their favorite pastime.

The unit was recruited from Hawaii and most of its officers are Regular Army men who served there. They have taken for their motto "Remember Pearl Harbor." And their smiles of anticipation were not forced today.

Anxious for Action

"They're really anxious to get into action," their commander said. "I've been with them since this outfit was organized and I wouldn't trade my command for any other in the Army.

"They feel they've got a chance to prove they're real Americans and demonstrate their loyalty.

"They laugh and joke incessantly, exchanging remarks in that patois peculiar to Hawaii. Very few of them speak to people. They've got something extra to fight for."

Actually, he said, the men would rather be in the Pacific fighting the Japanese than the Germans, "but we're saving that for later."

Officers' Tribute

The officers are unanimously enthusiastic about the quality and spirit of the men. They said they never had seen any troops train harder and more assiduously and never had any doubt as to what to expect from them in combat.

They were ashore in Italy only one day and had just finished organizing their encampment when a German prisoner was brought past the site. He gaped with surprise when he saw their faces and asked if they were Japanese. An interpreter explained that they were Americans of Japanese parentage.

The German shook his head in wonder and said:

"Ach! That's American."

Los Angeles Times** SATURDAY, OCT. 2, 1943—Part I

SAYS THE ARMY

★ SAYS President Roosevelt
Americanism is not and never was a matter of race or ancestry. . . . The proposal of the War Department to organize a combat team consisting of loyal Americans of Japanese descent has my full approval.

★ SAYS our last Ambassador to Japan - Joseph C. Grew
These Americans of Japanese origin are to Japan what you and I are to England, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, France and other European countries. They are Americans. . . . an invaluable element in our population . . . . I applaud the action of the army in setting up facilities whereby those Americans will be able to show the world . . . . We show the rest of mankind what men of diverse races and cultures can accomplish with a common good will.

★ SAYS Sgt. Takayama at Ft. Leavenworth
Yes, it's a small world after all and when we all come to realize that "man is man, one to another" we shall all be free, forever.

★ SAYS a California-Born Navy Officer
The present hatred and misunderstanding against them in California is unfair, and the claims are unsupported by evidence. I have twice fought against the Japs and hope to do so again, but our own loyal citizens of any race or color I will never stoop to persecute.



What Hitler Wants Us to Believe

Hitler propaganda wears a thousand false faces. It never announces itself as "Nazi." It appears where least expected, and under the most innocent auspices, often turning up as the latest funny story told during lunch.

To destroy our national unity, create unrest in all groups of the population, and deflect us from our major purpose—the defeat of the Axis—Hitler is trying to set capital against labor, white against Negro, Catholic against Protestant, Christian against Jew. He knows that prejudice, in any form, plays his game.

From

DIVIDE AND CONQUER

For additional copies, write Office of Facts and Figures, Washington, D. C.

* "Commanders serving in the combat zones having Japanese American soldiers under their control in all instances report that they perform highly important missions in a very loyal manner. In fact, these officers report
* no single occasion for having the slightest concern about their loyalty and trustworthiness. - - - the majority of those serving overseas are in the Southwest Pacific theater." Three have received the Medal of Merit.
* (From July 28, 1943 letter by COLONEL WILLIAM P. SCOBEY, written prior to the entry of the Nisei Combat Team on the Italian front.)

* "Rancor and bigotry, racial animosities and intolerance, are . . . more dangerous than any external force because they undermine the very foundations of democratic effort."
Chief Justice Charles Evans Hughes

* While on furlough, "What I saw in Los Angeles made my blood boil. The evacuation was necessary to protect our people from the state's un-Americans. . . . I got to Manzanar at four in the morning. Everyone was still sound asleep. I could almost cry, Mom and Dad had gotten so thin and tired looking." (From October 3, 1943 letter by Sgt. Bill Ikeda)

New National Legion Commander Wants To Deport Japanese

SAN FRANCISCO — Warren H. Atherton of Stockton, Calif., newly elected national commander of the American Legion said in an interview in the San Francisco Chronicle last week that the legion favors repatriation of all alien Japanese immediately following the war.

Atherton, a California native son, declared:

"I feel that such action without question would reduce future problems by removing an unassimilable group."

From courageous August 21, 1943 resolution of the Minnesota Department of the American Legion

"Whereas, at its national convention in 1942, the American Legion accepted as one of its war aims the following statement: 'We condemn religious prejudices, racial or national antagonisms as weapons of our enemies;' and

"Whereas there appeared in the official publication, the American Legion magazine, for June, 1943, an article entitled 'Japs in Our Yard,' by one Frederick G. Murray, M. D. which urged, among other proposals, that native-born American citizens of Japonese descent, without regard of proved loyalty or good character, be relocated on islands in the Pacific Ocean—in direct violation of our constitutional guarantees—and urged this, not as a military measure but as a social, political, and economic policy; Therefore be it

"Resolved, that we, the Department of Minnesota, the American Legion, do vigorously protest against our national magazine being used to foster race discrimination and hatred, in violation of the Constitution of the American Legion and the Constitution of the United States; be it further

The Combat Unit is the baby of the "War Department's swivel chair boys who don't know what they're talking about . . . I should like to have you oppose the formation of Japanese combat units."
Said by John R. Lechner, LL.D., chairman of the American Legion District Americanization Committee on June 30, 1943 program of the Altadena Area War Council.

"PREJUDICE IN ANY FORM PLAYS HIS GAME"

Brutal threats of banishing their aged mothers and fathers torment our citizens, make for national disunity, and hinder the war effort. "Boring from within", Hitler calls it. Does Atherton know that:

It is our naturalization laws that bar these old people from citizenship;

* In spite of being objects of American racial discrimination, these aliens-by-necessity have raised sons to be soldiers of intense loyalty;
* In Hawaii on December 7th one of these sons captured our first Japanese prisoner;
* Staff Sgt. Ben Kuroki received the air medal with oak leaf and was presented to the king and queen of England;
* Recently Kuzo Komoto received the Order of the Purple Heart medal for combat injuries received in the South Pacific;
* Other men of their face, together with blonds of German ancestry, are fighting a good fight for us on all fronts;

Does Atherton remember what we are fighting for?

President Roosevelt Commends Role of Japanese Americans In National War Effort

Chief Executive's Letter to Senate Asks For Considerate Treatment of Minority as "Vindication Of Ideals For Which We Are Fighting This War"

WASHINGTON — Loyal Japanese Americans have received presidential commendation for the role they have played to date in the nation's war effort.

In his letter to the Senate on September 14, President Roosevelt declared that "Americans of Japanese ancestry, like those of many other ancestries, have shown that they can, and want to, accept our institutions and work loyally with the rest of us."

The President said that Japanese Americans were "making their own valuable contribution to the national wealth and well being."

The President promised that the loyal evacuees would be able to return to the evacuated areas as soon as the military situation made it feasible.

Touching upon the treatment of Japanese Americans since Pearl Harbor, the President said:

"In vindication of the very ideals for which we are fighting this war it is important to us to maintain a high standard of fair, considerate and equal treatment for the people of this minority as of all other minorities."

Do Commander Atherton The American Legion Magazine and Lechner wish to go on record as opposed to these standards?

"We Must Remember What We Are Defending"

October 8, 1943

The National Executive Committee
The American Legion
Indianapolis, Indiana

Gentlemen:

I am one of the fortunate marines who have recently returned to this country after serving in the offensive against the Japanese on Guadacanal. After being in the States a while we find ourselves bewildered by a condition behind our backs that stuns us. We find that our American citizens, those of Japanese ancestry, are being persecuted, yes persecuted as though Adolph Hitler himself were in charge.

We find that the California American Legion is promoting a racial purge. I'm putting it mildly when I say it makes our blood boil. We are fighting for freedom for all Americans regardless of their ancestry. Yes, we believe in those things for which we fight and we believe in fighting until we get those inalienable rights, liberty and justice for all, no matter how long it takes to secure them.

Does the National American Legion endorse the California Legion's policy of persecuting loyal American citizens? We have a right to know.

Our buddies who are still in the war zone write and ask, "How are things at home?" What can we tell them. They will return some day to form a new and greater legion, - an AMERICAN legion. We shall fight this injustice, intolerance and un-Americanism at home! We will not break faith with those who died.

It is our understanding that the real reasons behind this un-American abuse of American citizens of Japanese ancestry are not for military security, but just ugly hatred and lust for economic and political gain. What can be closer to fascism?

We have fought the Japanese and are recuperating to fight again. We can endure the hell of battle, but we are resolved not to be sold out at home.

Yours sincerely,

Robert E. Borchers

Pfc R. E. Borchers, U.S.M.C.R.
Field Signal Bn, T.C. 13-B-4
Camp Pendleton
Oceanside, California

ARTICLE XIV ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★

Section 1

All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States. Nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES ★ ★

Copies of this leaflet fifteen cents per dozen, one dollar per hundred.

Like Will Rogers, almost all we know is what we read in the papers. If you suspect yours of prejudice, write us for a free copy of JAPANESE IN OUR MIDST — 1943.— Pasadena Chapter, Pacific Coast Committee on American Principles and Fair Play, 2045 LeDroit Drive, South Pasadena, California.

★ ★ ★

"Patriotism is the will to serve one's country, to make one's country better worth serving. It is a course of action rather than a sentiment."

—DAVID STARR JORDAN

★ ★ ★

New Battlegrounds



New Battlegrounds

New Battlegrounds

To Men of Valor
Called to Service

By
GENERAL
GEORGE L. CARPENTER

Third Printing

89

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Contents

PAGE

FOREWORD 7

YOU DO NOT FIGHT ALONE 11

AVOIDABLE DANGERS 25

CASUALTIES 41

YOUR FUTURE 47

FOR FREQUENT READING 55

HYMNS 60

Foreword

PEOPLE in many parts of the world have been called from their homes and their places in the Church to undertake various forms of national service.

The temporary loss to the Church as an organization is balanced by the vast field of new opportunity opened to those of our representatives who are now operating among the great numbers of men and women brought together by reason of the war. You are a vital link in this chain of witnesses, and I am sending you this small book as a token of our appreciation of your value and as a reminder of the opportunities that surround you.

As you read, think of the dimensions of the Christian Church. It penetrates every quarter of the globe. It is a victorious

line, for under every circumstance it carries on with its great purpose of lifting up Christ as the Savior of men and of thus reducing the gulfs that divide nation from nation.

I trust that these brief chapters will help you as you take your stand for God, and will have a vital bearing upon your future service for Him.

GENERAL GEORGE L. CARPENTER
International Leader of the Salvation Army





Every brave word spoken for the Master brings Him to your side to strengthen and bless.

CHAPTER ONE

You Do Not Fight Alone

WE WHO HAVE a living faith in Christ are charged to "tell others the story."

With many of you younger lads, this telling others early became a settled habit induced by the wisdom of your elders, who took you to a church and did their best to introduce you to definite service there. They led you into a mode of life the interruption of which has brought you much loneliness and discouragement.

The routine of church service became almost as much a part of your lives as your work program or your weekly visit to town. Almost without your knowing it, the good custom of witnessing to your faith by certain well-established practices became part and parcel of your being.

Then came the abrupt change in your habits. The registration, the "medical," the half-fearful, half-fascinated looking forward into the unknown while awaiting "papers"; then that tearing separation from loved ones that shook the foundations of your hearts and the plunge into a world from which the accustomed comforts, sympathy, community of interest, and liberty were missing! You will not want me to dwell upon all this.

When you say that no one who has not been through it can quite understand, you do not exaggerate. We can only *try* to understand. Few can put it into words, although when I read these lines from an Air Force recruit I felt he had got near the heart of the matter:

"I must confess that the first two or three days in the service brought with it pains that my religion failed to ease, or, at least, so it seemed. The anguish of parting from home and loved ones, and the

sudden imposition of a discipline that seemed to be intent on destroying all personality, left me in a state of mind where I could not pierce the veil of darkness and get my consolation from my beliefs. It was a real trial, but all my training and previous experiences gradually asserted themselves, and I found I was on the verge of a new life in more senses than one."

You, too, remember that dawning discovery that you had taken with you into your new life something that was assuming an altogether new value. You remember the anchorage you found in "all your training and previous experiences."

You have thought many times about the miracle of the Resurrection, perhaps in a rather vague sort of way, for it is not the easiest of Christian beliefs. You have now in your heart new knowledge that helps you to understand that invincible survival. Under the supreme test, your faith did not die. Nor was it rendered useless. It sur-

vived, conquered where it seemed most likely to collapse, and took on an altogether new meaning.

With the blood singing in your ears and coherent prayer impossible, you dropped to your knees on the first night in the barrack room, your spirit shrinking from the ridicule that you expected would fall upon you like drenching cold water. But something within you leapt into new life. At that moment you took on a new job for the Kingdom, and you knew a sense of power never before given to you. Old opportunities were replaced by new and greater ones.

When I recall the time and talent spent in building up efficient units of service that have accompanied the Church in ten thousand places, I cannot escape feelings akin to those that arise as we look at noble buildings reduced to rubble in air-raid attacks. It all seems so great a waste of what has been built at enormous cost.

We miss you from your accustomed places. The very strength of our church comradeship—and I do not believe there is anything quite like it in human relationships around the globe—has increased the sense of loss a thousandfold. But I rouse myself from such thoughts when I recall that many of you are now holding positions of vastly more strategic value for the Kingdom than you were at home.

From one of your comrades comes this story:

"When I found myself among fresh faces, I was greatly tempted to crawl into bed without saying my prayers. Next day we had a disciplinary lecture from a commanding officer, who followed the usual procedure of using several lurid adjectives to every noun. To my surprise, he mentioned the men who knelt by their beds to say their prayers.

"There was a subdued titter from the class, the majority of whom smelt some

choice bit of sarcasm. But to the amazement of all present, myself included, the C. O. silenced the titters in a voice of thunder, and then said quietly: 'Those chaps have got more courage in their fingers than some of your empty-headed numbskulls have in all your bodies. They're the type of chaps we want!' His words burned their way into my soul and have been a great comfort to me when I felt blue."

That was a double victory, first for a lad from a sheltered home, and second for the cause of Christ as represented by the Church.

Such experiences have been repeated ten thousand times, and they fill us with joy, particularly as we reflect that from a cause that seems altogether evil there is flowing a particular good of which we were in great need. We are once again, by your faithfulness, getting vital contact with all kinds of men and women who have no interest in religion.

Do not, I beg of you, allow loneliness or depression to lead you to undervaluate yourself. Your upright life, which is proof that Christ can make a vital difference, has an eternal importance. You are more than a number.

Be sure that the men of your company, flight, or ship do not ignore your witness. They cannot ignore it. Some of them heartily wish they could, for conscience speaks loud to them. The difference they detect is a challenge they are unable to escape. You will remember how the evil spirit that was in the boy who was brought to Jesus by the distressed father cried out in protest before it fled at our Lord's rebuke.

The higher level of life is inevitably recognized. Christ alive in men disturbs other men. He cannot be ignored. That is why they watch you, occasionally taunt you, and sometimes even appear to hate you, although on every hand there is encouraging witness to the respect paid to

men who are consistent in their Christian profession. "Blessed are ye," said Jesus, "when men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake." That is the sure sign of your power as a witness for Him.

A young church member in the service tells of this experience:

"The other day a man in my company asked if I would each week take care of some money for him. He wanted to save up for his wife's birthday present, but couldn't save any money himself. I knew he had closer pals than me. He must have read my thoughts, for he said: 'You're a Christian, so it'll be O. K. with you.' "

That man, whose character is indicated by his not being able to keep money, will not be likely to forget the lad whom he singled out in that way when he is beset by those thoughtful spells that come to every man sooner or later.

You may not yet have led a companion to Christ. You may feel that there never was a poorer tool than yourself at the job of speaking for Him. But if you are winning that kind of respect, you are doing a job that would rarely, if ever, come your way had you stayed at home.

This need for being thrown into new kinds of contact with men is not peculiar to church members. The whole Church, as a matter of fact, is suffering from loss of touch with people.

Fresh facts and figures illustrating this are constantly coming to light: Of a hundred servicemen who recently asked for Bibles from the British and Foreign Bible Society, ninety said they had never possessed a copy of the Scriptures. A recent youth survey in Manchester, England, brought out the startling fact that more than 70 per cent, or nearly three quarters, of the youth of that city between the ages of fourteen and twenty-five had no contact

with any church, voluntary organization, or night school. The Reverend W. F. Sangster, describing the patient, heroic Londoners in his shelter, confesses that: "All they bring of past religious instruction is a few chips of unrelated knowledge floating on the stream of misty memory." Even prayer is foreign to the majority of people; it is just "not in their world."

Such facts as these—and you can confirm them by numbering the genuine professing Christians in your regiment or ship—are symptoms of a disease so widespread that without faith in Christ we might well despair. As the Bishop of Chichester, in *Christianity and World Order*, states:

"There is something fearfully inhuman about this age of the immense machine. Men apparently have a general belief in progress, but they lack any clear idea of what it all leads to or why it is desired. On the one side we see incredible advances in mechanical invention; but on the other side

we see a crying ignorance of human nature, resulting in a failure to keep pace with the machine. It is a kind of civilization most certainly, but it is profoundly disappointing."

The world is sick at heart. Its immense wealth cannot satisfy it. Happiness is elusive. Despair abounds, producing cruelty, tyranny, and mass murder.

Your present circumstances deprive you of time or strength or privacy to think over the vast problem of a secularized, wandering world, using its immense resources in the barren bitterness of self-destruction. Your present life makes too many demands upon you to allow you to wrestle with the wider implications of this vast problem. But I would ask you to get it settled once and for all that you count, and count a great deal, as a witness to the reality and power of Christianity, at a time of darkness akin to the blackest periods in the history of the world.

Your geographical or national position does not in the least affect this. Wherever you are, there are lost and hungry souls. The little unit in which you are placed is the loaf of which you can be the leaven.

For every evidence of your faithfulness we give continual thanks to God. Some of you have surprised your best friends by the vigor of your witness. Your church is now without you, but it has its soul winner in some needy place where men get to know one another as they really are. You are like Paul, who went into the houses of the people to find converts for the infant Christian churches.

You are in the never-excusing, ever-watchful groups who make up the present standing armies of the world. Every time you keep out of an unclean jest, or do a generous act to an unfriendly comrade, or speak a word about your Master, your light is shining in a corner where the darkness is great. And remember, you do not

fight alone! Every brave word spoken for the Master brings Him to your side to strengthen and to bless.



As naturally as the weary soldier will sleep anywhere, learn how to pray anywhere, for "He is willing to aid you."

CHAPTER TWO

Avoidable Dangers

THE COMBATANT IS TAUGHT that one of his chief duties is to protect himself while he is carrying out his orders. You will have had this impressed upon you by instructions in the art of taking over, offensive defense, and all the knowledge required of a man who hopes to survive in warfare.

No doubt you have heard many stories of fatalities that have occurred because men were too proud, too slow, or too careless to take the necessary precautions. The wise serviceman knows how to keep out of avoidable dangers, and I sincerely trust that you are all learning your lesson in this respect. While we would have you

courageous, we would also have you wary; for although a name on a roll of honor can be an inspiring memory, we want none to appear there that, by the exercise of due care and wisdom, could still be standing on a church-membership roll.

For precisely the same reason—although here the roll of honor would be replaced by a less glorious record—I want to speak about the great question of maintaining spiritual life in unfavorable circumstances. That, of course, means keeping well spiritually anywhere, for no earthly circumstances are always favorable. Life in Christ, like life of any other kind, is a constant conflict with unfavorable circumstances.

My office, for instance, is as well known to the Devil as any mess hall. He seeks victories there just as much as in your tent or barracks or ship, varying his technique according to his objective. He may not regard a particular form of sinning as

a likely weapon with me, as he may do with you. But he hurls his darts of discouragement, human failure, spiritual weakness, and a few others especially suited to my case.

All this does not bring me into condemnation with God. Nor does the constant assailing of your faith by others bring divine disfavor upon you. On the contrary, the more bitter your struggle, the greater His compassion toward you; for your relationship with God is that of father and son.

The instructor who dose not know his art may take grim satisfaction in his pupil's rough going. But the true father shares all the pains that assail his boy and, without robbing him of his independence as an individual, stands close beside, strong to help in time of need.

This fundamental truth is often obscured by the storms that assail us, just as the clouds descend upon a mountaintop, mak-

ing it appear as though there were nothing there but gray mist, instead of the solid, towering peak. All feeling of the nearness of God can depart; good men throughout the ages have witnessed to this. When Jesus was passing through the agony of the Cross for the salvation of the world, His spirit was so borne down by the burden of its sin that He felt Himself forsaken by God. Yet at that moment He was supremely accomplishing the will of His Father.

It is a mistake to suppose that the Christian life is constantly maintained on the level of the joyous hymns that lift our souls to realms of the highest assurance. Even some of the saints, with their peculiar genius for walking on the mountaintop, speak of descents to the slough of despond. Personal testimony would be more profitable if it contained more about these less radiant hours.

But God is never so far withdrawn as we suppose. The spiritual life is a matter

of fact, as Paul reasoned out in his letter to the Romans:

"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

"By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the Glory of God.

"And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

"And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

"And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

"For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly."

Although you may be so far from home that you can scarcely believe you ever had a home and worked in an office, shop, or factory, you are still your mother's son,

with a place, I hope, in the affection of the boss who awaits your return. In the same way, although you may feel little of the presence of God and may be frightened by the desolation of your spirit, you are still His, even if you are humbly seeking to do His will. Pray on, though God seems to have faded out of your life. Blind flying is flying, even if there is nothing to see in a black and cold world but the oscillating needles on the instrument board.

Some of you take the skies night by night and fly straight for unseen destinations, trusting only to the immutable laws that never deviate a hair's breadth. The laws of the compass never fail; the stars never let you down. In the same way you can always be certain that God *is*. God is accessible through Christ. You are His. He is helping you now, even though you cannot feel the touch of His hand.

Do not imagine that I belittle the pull

of association. You have doubtless discovered, since you have been away, how powerful the Church was as a means of keeping you in spiritual trim. The life of the spirit is worked out in company with other men. Favorable environment has the same effect upon us all as well-tilled, manured soil has upon young plants.

You are now in an unfavorable environment. Many of your associates and many of your activities do not contribute directly toward your spiritual encouragement. Your life is in direct opposition to the world. May I entreat you to keep it so? Maintain the challenge. Keep awake. Fight the natural tendency to take on the color of your surroundings.

Do not, for instance, let the bad language in which, perhaps, you seem to be immersed, get any footing in your mental vocabulary. Neither swear with your lips nor with your mind, even though you are worried and exasperated.

Keep your speech clean. There is no real meaning, it is argued, in half the bad language used; it is merely a custom. All the more reason why you should never let it enter your speech. For although there is no meaning in it, it has the greatest possible significance for you, pledged as you are to inward cleanliness as much as to outward rectitude.

This inward cleanliness in the matter of language will help you to face the more difficult problem of your personal attitude toward women, for every man who goes into the service from a sheltered Christian home is faced with a serious inner conflict as he encounters an entirely different set of standards.

Formerly the real women in his life were his mother, sisters, and other women relatives, and friends in business or church. These women were his companions, helpers, comrades—interesting personalities, often exerting a powerful, elevating, and

inspiring influence—with perhaps one girl who had drawn out all the chivalry, tenderness, and manliness of which he was capable. Any less worthy feminine influences in his life have been "underground" episodes of which he is now ashamed—part of the blunderings of adolescence, never allowed to intrude upon his outward life, and very often shed with many struggles as early manhood was reached.

In the service, however, women cannot take their place as companions in the daily task. They are not present to exert their unspoken restraints. Woman, whose proper task is that of protector and conserver of the good things of life and inspirer of good conduct, is removed from immediate co-operation, with the result that a false conception of her place and function in society takes root. Indeed, it could scarcely be otherwise, for God designed men and women to intermingle and to exercise upon one another those restraints and correc-

tives that belong to each. Equivalent distortions take place where women are segregated and have no association with men.

As a result, there is the widespread idea that women's chief purpose is to provide diversion and the satisfaction of physical desires, which, as you know, is the basis of the unending talk about women and adventures with women. Your superiors do not regard themselves as guardians of your morals. As officials, many of them stop at seeing that you are fit in body and mind for your task. Seeking to secure that fitness in the face of a problem so vast that no man has yet solved it outside the realm of personal religion, they seem often to condone and even to provide for the lower way of life, rather than help you keep to the straight and more difficult path.

It is folly for any of us to refuse to face the situation. You are men in the prime of life, trained to the maximum of physical

fitness. Under normal conditions, you would have daily association with women of your own age, with all the powerful spiritual influences that good women exert upon men. But your present life reduces the influence of your womenfolk to that exerted by prayer, memory, letters, and occasional brief leaves. It demands of you a constant discipline that is extremely hard to bear.

But it can be borne, and it is worth the effort. You want to continue fit for the companionship of Christ. You want to take back home a body and mind unsullied by adventures that you would not wish the homefolk to know about. You do not want to spoil your future happiness by the memory of experiences that you allowed yourself to enter into under the lowered tone of service life. You can be victorious in this, as in all other aspects of your life, if you will pay the price of restraint, vigilance, loneliness, and struggle.

Much the same applies to drinking, worldliness, and other bad habits. Have nothing to do with any of them. Be careful, for instance, to preserve your personal honesty. "Mine" and "thine" get strangely confused in service life. Don't allow yourself to lose the keen sense of honor that you had in civilian life.

Adopt the following simple technique in this matter of maintaining your standards of personal conduct:

1. *Take no part in sex talk.* Just be above it, choosing the better way, which your associates will at once recognize and respect.

2. *Keep away from temptation to loose conduct, gambling, or rough "gang" behavior.* This is easier said than done, but it can be done, at the price of "pushing off" with a friend or even on your own in free time. That doesn't sound inviting to a man in an isolated camp with nowhere to go, but if you could hear as I have the

witness of men who, walking alone, have found themselves breaking into a new consciousness of the nearness of God, you would be willing to risk the ordeal of loneliness.

3. *Grasp every opportunity for strengthing your defenses.* Attend religious services. Be on the hunt for like-minded fellows. Read your Bible regularly. Speak for your Lord. If you're in love with a fine girl, measure all you see and hear by what you know of her.

4. *Attack!* Don't let the youngster in your platoon get himself into bad company and habits without saying a word to him. Challenge the cynic who, poor fellow, sees only one use for women and delights in corrupting all who come near him. Pity his worminess, and tell him he's a doubly deceived liar, deceiving himself and those around him.

5. *Claim that fulness of power which is the rightful heritage of all God's children.*

This is the greatest defense of all, without which all others are doomed to failure, for it is God entering into your life and transforming the difficulties and dangers of your position into sources of strength. Remember that Jesus too was tempted. Learn how to pray at all times and in all circumstances by just doing it. As naturally as the weary soldier will sleep anywhere, learn how to pray anywhere, for "He is willing to aid you. He will carry you through."



Come into the presence of Jesus with your defeat. He knows better than you do what brought it about.

CHAPTER THREE

Casualties

CASUALTIES OCCUR in every battle. It would be foolish to suppose that all to whom this little volume is addressed have come through so far unsullied in their souls.

Perhaps you have fallen before the fierce onslaught of temptation and have been condemned by your conscience. If so, may I ask you to consider for a moment the couplet of a song with which you as a Christian may be familiar:

"To those who fall how kind Thou art,
How good to those who seek."

"Neither do I condemn thee," said Jesus. "Go, sin no more." He was speaking to a woman who had broken the moral code

and had adopted the lower standard as her normal way of life. But Jesus, who knew the hearts of all men, saw deep and saw in true proportion. He understood the factors that had led to her sinning. He knew that no human soul sins alone, but is helped on the downward path by others. He saw the capacity for recovery in Mary Magdalene, and His faith in her was marvelously justified. She was the first to take the news of the Resurrection to the despairing disciples.

All the stories about Jesus have a bearing upon the lives of every one of us. We are completely justified in appropriating that gracious word to Mary Magdalene for ourselves, provided that our sincerity is as real as hers was.

Come, therefore, into the presence of Jesus with your defeat. See how He knows better than you do what brought it about. For every factor that you recognize—your carelessness, your tiredness, your loneliness, your insecure spiritual foundation—He knows of ten others. His eyes are full of pity. He knows the sore spot deep down; He knows the pull toward earth; He knows the weights that press upon you.

Anyone else would not let pass so splendid an opportunity for pointing out your weakness and folly, your unfaithfulness, and the difficulty of winning back the place you have forfeited. But Jesus, knowing your heart, is content to let what has happened be enough. Disregarding the offense, His next word to you is a command: "Go, and sin no more!"

Now, Jesus never sent any man or woman away from him without being sure that the sin was dealt with. He astonished the man who was so sick of the palsy that he could not get into the healing pool of Bethesda for years by saying: "Thy sins are forgiven thee." He healed bodies as a means of curing souls. His saying "Go!" implies that forgiveness is already yours.

Indeed, it has been waiting for you ever since you stepped out of His way.

"Go"—that is an inspiring word. It turns you away from your failure, clean on to a new road. Forgive yourself. Leave the breakdown behind you. Get away from the condemning thing. Go into the new day, the new opportunity, and "sin no more." Give the cause of your offense a wide berth. Learn your lesson. Quick, march!

Where? Mary had no doubts. "Go" to her, coming from Jesus, meant "Come." He did not say, "Keep close to Me, Mary," as the price of His befriending her. But her gratitude carried her back to Jesus with the most precious gift that she had, and henceforth all her life was given in service for her Lord. In the same way Jesus, who forgives without reproaching and who still leaves you to choose your own path, in saying "Go" to you means "Come." There's work to be done.

The serviceman must often make his own altar; he cannot always get to church on Sunday to put things right. The enemy of his soul knows this only too well, and uses the isolation and absence of congenial spiritual companionship to keep the wanderer away in the wilderness. But do not allow the idea that you must wait for a more convenient moment to hinder you. If you feel that it will help, speak to your chaplain, or tell your story to anyone else who will understand. The important thing is to *take the first step now.* Your companions will at once sense the change of direction in your life, and there will be great rejoicing in Heaven.



There will be a discharge from your present service, but none in the war against sin.

CHAPTER FOUR

Your Future

WAR, the great destroyer, tears up the programs that men have mapped out for themselves and sets us all thinking about the uncertain future.

During the Great War of 1914 to 1918, this widespread longing was expressed in such popular songs as "Keep the Home Fires Burning" and "Till the Boys Come Home," and the present conflict has produced its crop of similar forward-looking ditties, such as "Tomorrow is a Lovely Day."

Civilian and servicemen show this yearning for normal conditions, the civilian-become-soldier no doubt even more so than the man who remains in the old home

setting. I do not need to describe to you the longing for a return of the old days. I would, however, like to point out one or two things that many of you are inclined to overlook.

The first, and perhaps the most important, is that *you cannot take up your old life where you left it off.* You are changing every day; your home conditions are changing. Perhaps you went away as an inexperienced youth. You will return a man, tried in many fires. Perhaps you left home when you were undeveloped in your outlook, immature in your spiritual experience. You will return with a knowledge of men that would never have come your way but for the war. The testings and searchings of your loyalty to Christ have "brought you out." One lad, realizing this, expressed the opinion that his family and friends "would get a terrific shock" when he returned, so marked had been his progress.

This intensive development must, of necessity, offer some difficult problems. The concern of the employer who has hired new help to keep his business running as to how he will accommodate you all is a reflection of the need for a larger adjustment.

Prepare your mind, then, for a period of mental and spiritual discomfort when once again you change over from service to civilian life. Your best suit, so carefully preserved by your wife or mother, will not fit you. Indeed, in many respects you will have outgrown the program of your former life.

The second thing is that *you may find things smaller than you imagine.*

When the children of Israel returned from exile under Ezra and Nehemiah, they experienced a sharp disappointment at the smallness and meanness of their Holy City. They had grown up among the spacious gardens of Babylon. Meanwhile, their

psalms had kept alive in their minds the picture of a home fair beyond words—a veritable City of God. Fond memory burnished its gates and heightened its towers, until in their imagination it was beyond compare, whereas in reality it had never been more than a provincial city, humble in appearance in its best days when contrasted with the world's metropolitan centers. On their return to its broken walls and neglected streets, they therefore had to rediscover spiritual values in order to see their Holy City in its true light.

You may experience the same thing with regard to the life the praises of which you have so often sung to yourself to cheer your lonely days. Brief furloughs have hardly given you an opportunity to keep in touch; overseas service may have separated you for a long period. If you are unprepared for this, you may feel so out of touch with the reality that your return will present a serious temptation to you.

You will be subject to the profound reactions following on the delights of returning home. The sudden removal of discipline, the break with companions whose "gold" you have discovered as you have served and endured side by side, the impact of that violent readjustment to normal life that must inevitably follow the end of hostilities—these all will help to make your return a trial as well as a great joy to you.

Much the same thing may occur with your personal affairs. Your wife or sweetheart, mother, or sister will have grown older, perhaps quickly, under the terrible strain that warfare exerts upon all women, and especially upon those whose husbands are away in the fighting services. Your chuckling, adorable baby, or small brother or sister will have grown up into a puzzling and rather exasperating little rebel. The men who have friendships with girls at home may have to stand the tests of loyalty

that are created by the idealizing tendency of the human mind.

There is one certain way of preparing for this readjustment that, we pray without ceasing, is not too far distant: When the day comes for you to take off your uniform, go back home to serve, not to be served. Go back to bless and cheer, to improve the world no matter how you find it. If you are married, give your wife the best of good times in return for the way she has kept the home going. If you are a father, be a pal to that youngster that is growing up into healthy, noisy rebellion.

The community will need reconstruction. It may need re-inspiring. It will most certainly need new local leaders. Servicemen will be in demand to play an important part in re-equipping the community with that strong, aggressive, constructive leadership that will be required to weather the post-war years.

Agencies serivng youth will need over-

hauling and, in some communities, re-starting. New methods of approach to young people will have to be sought after and adopted. The community is looking forward to receiving the experienced aid of returned servicemen who are today taking their stand for Christ in all manner of strange places.

Finally, some of you—nay, many of you—will be needed as real Christian leaders. For just as its officers are vital to a battalion's morale and efficiency, so—perhaps to an even greater extent—will the Church need men of capacity and courage to lead it in the days ahead, confronted as it will be by vast problems and still greater opportunities.

Your present circumstances are preparing your heart as few others could. You have suffered or rejoiced, been ashamed or proud, according to your fortunes. For you, there is now an altogether different meaning to such verses as:

"Oh, strengthen me, that while I stand
Firm on the Rock, and strong in Thee,
I may stretch out a loving hand,
To wrestlers with the troubled sea."

You have seen the wrestlers and troubled sea as you would never have done had you stayed at home. Sin is now a dreadful reality to you. Some of you have been to the edge of the dark pit and looked in, with trembling and dismay.

The language of your life of service in the Church has been given new meaning. Fundamental beliefs concerning the depravity of the human heart and the need for God's redeeming grace have come alive for you. Indeed some of you, before you see home again, will literally know Hell. You will have proved what it is to be a "poor man crying for deliverance."

There will be a discharge from your present service, but none in the war against sin. Will you bring into the service of God all these discoveries that you have made?

For Frequent Reading

COMMAND AND PROMISE

(Isaiah 60: 1, 2)

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee.

YOUR MESSAGE

(Isaiah 55: 6, 7)

Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near:

Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.

CONFESSION AND FELLOWSHIP

(1 John 1: 5-9)

This then is the message which we have heard of Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.

If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the Blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

UNHAMPERED

(Hebrews 12: 1-3)

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; Who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

For consider Him that endured such contradiction of sinners against Himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

CONSIDERING ONE ANOTHER

(Hebrews 10: 23-25)

Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for He is faithful that promised:

And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

TAUGHT OF GOD

(1 Corinthians 2: 12, 13)

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

POWER TO WITNESS

(Acts 1: 8)

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be wit-

nesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

THE COMMISSION

(Mark 13: 10, 11; 16: 15)

And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

PENITENCE

(Psalm 51: 10-13)

Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from Thy presence; and take not Thy Holy Spirit from me.

Restore unto me the joy of Thy Salvation; and uphold me with Thy free spirit.

Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto Thee.

THE GOOD FIGHT

(1 Timothy 6: 11, 12)

Follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

KEEP SINGING

(Colossians 3: 14-16)

Put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

TAKE MY LIFE



2 Take my hands, and let them move
At the impulse of Thy love;
Take my feet, and let them be
Swift and beautiful for Thee.

3 Take my voice, and let me sing
Always, only for my King.
Take my lips, and let them be
Filled with messages from Thee.

4 Take my silver and my gold,
Not a mite would I withhold,
Take my intellect, and use
Every power as Thou shalt choose.

5 Take my will, and make it Thine.
It shall be no longer mine;
Take my heart, it is Thine own,
It shall be Thy royal throne.

6 Take my love, my Lord, I pour
At Thy feet its treasure-store;
Take myself, and I will be
Ever, only, all for Thee.

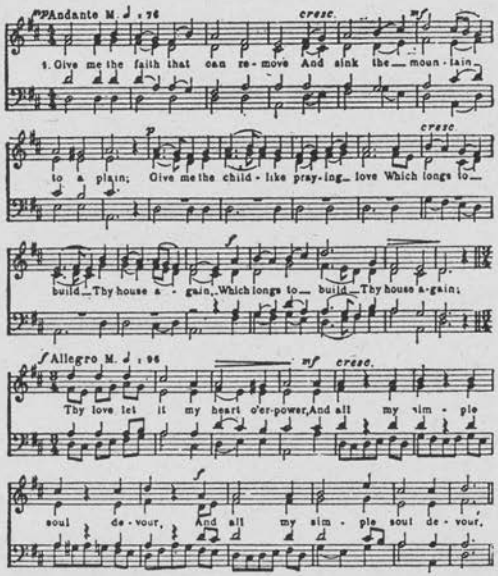
Another song to the above tune

1 Jesus, Saviour, Thou art mine,
Saviour, Jesus, I am Thine;
At this moment mine is Thine,
And for ever Thine is mine!

2 Still I'm crying, give to me,
Living, dying, none but Thee!
Now and ever live with me,
Let me live by living Thee!

3 Thus united, I in Thee,
Never parted Thou in me!
Everlasting praises bring
To Thee, Jesus, Saviour-King!

GIVE ME THE FAITH



2 I would the precious time redeem,
And longer live for this alone
To spend, and to be spent for them
Who have not yet my Saviour known,
And turn them to a pardoning God,
And quench the brands in Jesus' Blood.

3 My talents, gifts, and graces, Lord,
Into Thy blessed hands receive,
And let me live to preach Thy Word;
And let me to Thy glory live
My every sacred moment spend
In publishing the sinner's Friend.

4 Enlarge, inflame, and fill my heart
With boundless charity Divine!
So shall I all my strength exert,
And love them with a zeal like Thine,
And lead them to Thy open side,
The sheep for whom their Shepherd died.